



UNIVERSITY
OF PITTSBURGH
LIBRARY



Dar. Rm.
G175
A214

THIS BOOK PRESENTED BY
Historical Society of
Western Pennsylvania.

Daniel Jones
Bridgeport
Saying to my Pa

Samuel Jones
his book and
pen

Dan Jones
his book and
pen Pen

1000
 1000
 1000

[Faint, illegible handwriting]

1860-1861
The
1860-1861
1860-1861

Admired

Donec / Maud
7th

Robert of R

THE
FLOWERS
OF
CELEBRATED TRAVELLERS;
BEING A SELECTION FROM THE MOST
ELEGANT, ENTERTAINING AND INSTRUCTIVE
TRAVELS.

BY THE REV. JOHN ADAMS, A. M.

*Delectando, pariterque monendo. Hon.
Travels are the most instructive School of Man. SAVARY.*

Second American Edition.

BALTIMORE:
PUBLISHED BY MORDECAI STEWART.

R. J. MACHETT, PRINTER.

1796

THE

LIBRARY

OF THE

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

CHICAGO, ILL.

ADVERTISEMENT.

NO books whatever are more instructive and entertaining than books of Travels. They are particularly well adapted to young people. They satisfy that eager thirst after knowledge, which is found very strong in early life, and they interest the mind as much as a novel. They make it usefully inquisitive, and furnish it with matter for reflection.

With regard to the following selection, it is only necessary to observe, that perhaps there never was brought together, in so small a compass, in any language, a more copious collection of rational entertainment than will be met with in this volume; and in this opinion the editor of a popular and distinguished monthly journal agrees; as the following extract will prove.

“Mr. Adams has made a very entertaining selection from the books that have been published within our memory, by travellers of different countries, as Lord Lyttelton, Sir W. Hamilton, Baron de Tott, Dr. Moore, Dr. Van Troil, Messrs. Brydone, Coxe, Wraxall, Savary, Swinburne, Lady M. W. Montague, &c. The works, at large, of all these writers, have been reviewed by us in the course of our undertaking; and we think that Mr. Adams hath judiciously extracted the most proper passages for a miscella-

ny of this kind, which to young readers, who are fond of perusing books of authentic travels, cannot fail of furnishing the most profitable and innocent amusement." *Monthly Rev. Vol. LXXX. P. 83.*

To which is added, entertaining and instructive extracts from the Travels of Sir George Staunton, in his Embassy to China; Bruce's Travels in Abyssinia to discover the source of the Nile; Vaillant's Tour in the Interior of Africa; Stedman's Travels in South America; Townson's Journey in Hungary; Miss Williams's Travels in Switzerland; Radcliffe's Travels in France; Murphy's Travels in Portugal; De Page's Travels in Africa; and Campbell's Route over land from India; as well as many others too numerous to particularise.

CONTENTS.

Sect.	Page.
I. Of the Volcanoes in Iceland, and particularly Mount Hecla. Dr. Troil.	9
II. Of the Warm Baths, and Hot Spouting Springs of Water in Iceland.	
ibid	11
III. Of the Manners of the Icelanders. ibid.	13
IV. Of the Food of the Icelanders ibid.	14
V. Of the Manners of the Modern Egyptians. Savary.	15
VI. Of the River Nile. Baron de Tott.	16
VII. Of the Manners and general Character of the French. Dr. Moore	19
VIII. Of the Complimental Phrases used by the French. ibid.	23
IX. Of Geneva. ibid.	26
X. Of the Glaciers of Savoy. ibid.	28
XI. Of Voltaire. ibid.	32
XII. Of Shaffhausen in Switzerland; of the bridge over the Rhine; and of the fall of the Rhine Coxo.	35
XIII. Of Gesner the Author of the Death of Abel, and Lavater the Physi- ognomist. ibid.	40
XIV. Expedition across the Valley of Ice, in the Glacier of Montanvert, A. D. 1776 ibid.	43
XV. Of Berne in Switzerland. ibid.	46
XVI. Of the Price of Provisions in Switzerland, A. D. 1776. ibid.	49
XVII. General Reflections upon the Thirteen Swiss Cantons, A. D. 1776. ibid.	50
XVIII. Of Frankfort, A. D. 1775 Dr. Moore.	53
XIX. Of the Queen of Denmark, A. D. 1775. ibid.	55
XX. Of the Palace at Potsdam, and the King of Prussia, A. D. 1775. ibid.	57
XXI. Of the Hereditary Prince of Prussia. ibid.	64
XXII. Of the Emperor of Germany. ibid.	65
XXIII. Of the Idolatry of the Roman Catholics. ibid.	68
XXIV. Of Copenhagen, A. D. 1774 Wraxall.	70
XXV. Of the Court of Copenhagen. ibid.	72
XXVI. Of Stockholm, A. D. 1774. ibid.	77
XXVII. Of Petersburg, A. D. 1774. ibid.	80
XXVIII. Of Bremen, A. D. 1774. ibid.	85
XXIX. Conversation at Courtray in Flanders, with an impatient Passenger for the Departure of a Diligence. Douglas.	88
XXX. A Sermon to English Travellers. ibid.	91
XXXI. Of the City of Canton, in China. Chinese Traveller.	93
XXXII. Of the Policy and Government of China. ibid.	98
XXXIII. Of Confucius. ibid.	101
XXXIV. Of the Number of Inhabitants in China; and of the Chinese Lan- guage. ibid.	106
XXXV. Of the Tea Plant. ibid.	108
XXXVI. Of the Private life of the Egyptian Ladies. Savary.	110
XXXVII. Of Naples and Mount Vesuvius. Brydone.	115
XXXVIII. Of Strombolo. ibid.	118
XXXIX. An Account of the Eruption of Mount Vesuvius, which happened in August, 1779. Sir W. Hamilton.	120
XL. Of Mount Ætna. May 29, 1770. Brydone.	125
XLI. A view of the Stars and Rising Sun from Mount Ætna. ibid.	129
XLII. Of the descent from Mount Ætna; of its Height; and of the Elec- tricity of the Air near Volcanoes. ibid.	134
XLIII. Of Modern Rome. Sharp.	139

Sect.	Page.
XLIV. Of the Modern Romans. Dr. Moore.	142
XLV. Description of Pompey's Pillar, in the neighbourhood of Alexandria, in Egypt, and an Anecdote of some English Sea Officers there. Irwin.	144
XLVI. Of the Modern Persians. Hanway.	146
XLVII. Of the Manner of ordering Silkworms at Ghilan in Persia. <i>ibid.</i>	149
XLVIII. Of the Hot Baths of Sophia. Lady M. W. Montague.	149
XLIX. Of the Nature of the Turkish Government; and of the Grand Signior's Procession to the Mosque. <i>ibid.</i>	151
L. Of the Persons and Manners of the Turkish Ladies. <i>ibid.</i>	152
LI. Of the Pleasant Situation of Adrianople, and the manner in which the Turks pass their Time there. <i>ibid.</i>	154
LII. Of the Entertainment given by the Grand Vizer's Lady. <i>ibid.</i>	156
LIII. Of Constantinople. <i>ibid.</i>	157
LIV. Verses addressed to Lady M. W. Montague. Pope.	159
LV. A singular Head Dress—a singular custom. Sir William Temple's Opinion of Holland. Tour through Holland.	160
LVI. Of the Character and Manners of the Venetians. Dr. Moore.	161
LVII. Of the Situation of Venice, its Canals and Bridges. <i>ibid.</i>	164
LVIII. Of various Natural Beauties in Wales. Lord Lyttelton.	166
LIX. Of Carnarvon, and the Isle of Anglesea. <i>ibid.</i>	171
LX. A travelling Anecdote at Machynlleth in Wales. Tour through Wales.	174
LXI. Of Dublin and the Hospitality of the Irish, A. D. 1774. Tour through Ireland.	176
LXII. Of the comparative Merit of the French and English. Sherlock.	181
LXIII. Character of the French Ladies compared with that of the English. <i>ibid.</i>	184
LXIV. Of Venice, A. D. 1773.	185
LXV. Account of a dreadful Inundation of the Sea at Ingeram on the coast of Coronandel in the East Indies. William Parson.	190
LXVI. Of Montpellier in the South of France, A. D. 1775. Wraxall.	193
LXVII. Of the Fertility of the Country between Bourdeaux and Agen. <i>ibid.</i>	195
LXVIII. An Account of the different Ways that lead into Italy. Tour through Italy.	197
LXIX. Character of the Italians, A. D. 1776. Sherlock.	201
LXX. Two Curious Remarks. <i>ibid.</i>	202
LXXI. The Reasons why the French have more Wit and better Spirits than the English. <i>ibid.</i>	203
LXXII. Of Edinburgh, A. D. 1774. Topham.	204
LXXIII. A singular Anecdote. <i>ibid.</i>	207
LXXIV. Of the Hospitality and Good Breeding of the Scotch; their Language, particular Beauties of it, and Expressions. <i>ibid.</i>	209
LXXV. Of the Suppers of the Scotch, and their Manner of conducting them. <i>ibid.</i>	212
LXXVI. On the Civility of the Common People in Scotland. <i>ibid.</i>	214
LXXVII. Of the Public and Private Diversions of the Inhabitants of Edinburgh; and the Manner of educating the Young Ladies. <i>ibid.</i>	217
LXXVIII. Of the Hague and Rotterdam. Lady M. W. Montague.	221
LXXIX. Another Account of Rotterdam and the Hague, A. D. 1784. Tour through Holland.	222
LXXX. Of Leyden. <i>ibid.</i>	226
LXXXI. Of Amsterdam. <i>ibid.</i>	228
LXXXII. Of Antwerp and Brussels. <i>ibid.</i>	234
LXXXIII. Of Barcelona in Spain. Swinburne.	236
LXXXIV. Of the Flocks on the Pyrenean Mountains. Young.	240
LXXXV. Of Madrid, A. D. 1778. Swinburne.	246
LXXXVI. Of the Royal Family of Spain. <i>ibid.</i>	249
LXXXVII. Character of the Spaniards. <i>ibid.</i>	252
LXXXVIII. Of the Spanish Ladies. <i>ibid.</i>	257
LXXXIX. Anecdote of a Friar. <i>ibid.</i>	258

Sect.	Page.
XC. Of the Baths of Bagneres. <i>ibid.</i>	259
XCI. Journey into the Heart of the Pyrenean Mountains. <i>ibid.</i>	261
XCII. Of Portugal in general; the Produce of the Country, and the Customs and Manners of the People. Tour through Portugal.	266
XCIII. Of Norway, and Bergen its Capital: Bishop of Bergen.	268
XCIV. Of the Persons, Dress, Employments and Customs of the Inhabitants. <i>ibid.</i>	272
XCV. Of the Houses of the Norwegians. <i>ibid.</i>	274
XCVI. Of the Animals of Norway. <i>ibid.</i>	275
XCVII. Of Lapland. Travels through Lapland.	276
XCVIII. The Manner of travelling in Sledges drawn by Rein-Deer. <i>ibid.</i>	277
XCIX. The Ceremonies of a Lapland Funeral. <i>ibid.</i>	279
C. Of the intense Cold experienced by some Gentlemen sent by the King of France to determine the Figure of the Earth at the Polar Circle. Maupertuis.	281
CI. Of the Beauty of the Northern Lights in Lapland. <i>ibid.</i>	283
CII. Of St. Andrews' in Scotland. Dr. Johnson.	285
CIII. Of Inverness. <i>ibid.</i>	288
CIV. Description of a Highland Cottage. <i>ibid.</i>	292
CV. Of the Climate, Soil, Produce, and Animals of the Hebrides, particularly of Sky. <i>ibid.</i>	293
CVI. Of the Inhabitants and Houses of the Hebrides. <i>ibid.</i>	297
CVII. Of the Hebridian Tables. <i>ibid.</i>	300
CVIII. Of Gesner's Monument. Stolberg.	302
CIX. Presentation of the British Ambassador to the Chinese Emperor, at his Summer Residence in Tartary. Staunton.	304
GX. Progress of the Embassy along the River Pei-ho towards the Capital of China—Burying Ground detached from Temples—Singular Ceremony of Respect towards the Emperor—Ice applied to Fruits—Bread not Baked—Chinese Theatre—Wheelbarrows with Sails. <i>ibid.</i>	308
CXI. Reflections on Switzerland—Manners—Amusements. Miss Williams.	312
CXII. Of Lavater—Mons. la Harpe. <i>ibid.</i>	316
CXIII. Of the Theophilanthropists. <i>ibid.</i>	320
CXIV. Ornamented Graves at Balstal. <i>ibid.</i>	321
CXV. Curiosities at Basil—Comparative view of French and Swiss Peasantry before the Revolution—Serfs. <i>ibid.</i>	323
CXVI. Altorf—William Tell—Ascent to St. Gothard. <i>ibid.</i>	327
CXVII. Travels through England in 1782, in which the Manners and Customs of the English are described, in a Letter to a Friend, by a Literary Gentleman of Berlin. M. Moritz.	329
CXVIII. Of the Houzouanas in Africa. Vaillant,	341
CXIX. Of the African Elephants. <i>ibid.</i>	352
CXX. Persons and Qualifications of the Aborigines of North America. Bartram.	355
CXXI. Government and Civil Society of the Aborigines of North America. <i>ibid.</i>	361
CXXII. Description of the Indians, Aborigines of Guiana in South America; from a Narrative of an Expedition to Surinam. Capt. Stedman.	365
CXXIII. Wonderful Effect from the Biting of a Bat. <i>ibid.</i>	370
CXXIV. Of Mermaids. <i>ibid.</i>	371
CXXV. Description of Aleppo the Capital of Syria. Campbell.	372
CXXVI. Of the Turkish Government. <i>ibid.</i>	374
CXXVII. A curious Circumstance that occurred during Mr. Campbell's stay at Aleppo. <i>ibid.</i>	376
CXXVIII. Syracuse—Atmospherical Heat—Ice a Medicine—Snow preserved by the Ancients—Of the Papyrus—The Fountain of Arethusa—Catacombs—Count Stolberg.	380
CXXIX. Of Oporto, A. D. 1790. Murphy's Travels.	388
CXXX. Thoughts inspired by the Alps—St. Ambrosio—Rivoli—The Comic Opera—Plains of Lombardy—Assassinations and Gaming.	389

Sect.	Page.
CXXXI. Of Turin, the Capital of Piedmont. Stolberg.	392
CXXXII. Visit to Batavia, and Bantam in the Island of Java; Nutmeg-plant; Clove; Cinnamon; Pepper; Poison-tree. Staunton.	394
CXXXIII. Island of Madeira; Story of an Englishman, the supposed discoverer of Madeira; Produce and Trade of the Island. <i>ibid.</i>	405
CXXXIV. Learned Institutions, and Public Libraries of Vienna. Townson.	407
CXXXV. Admirable description of a Tartar, employed by a celebrated Traveller, to conduct him to Bagdad, with other curious particulars. Campbell.	408
CXXXVI. Curious Description of the Timber Floats on the Rhine. Mrs. Radcliffe.	419
CXXXVII. A short Account of a Journey to the Glacieres, in Savoy. Written in the form of a Letter to Lady Mary Blair. By J. Weber.	421
CXXXVIII. A Picturesque Description, by the elegant Authoress of the <i>Mysteries of Udolpho</i> , on a Journey made in the Summer of 1794, through Holland and the Western Frontier of Germany.	429
CXXXIX. A general Description of the African Negroes. Stedman's Surinam.	435
CXL. Mr. Bruce at the Source of the Nile. Bruce's Travels.	441
CXLI. Canton—Population of China—Chinese Language. Sir G. Staunton.	448
CXLII. Description of a Group of Negroes, as imported to be sold for Slaves. Stedman's Surinam.	452
CXLIII. Wonderful Sagacity in Wild Bees. <i>ibid.</i>	455
CXLIV. Of the Original Inhabitants of the Brazils—Cochineal Insect. Sir G. Staunton.	456
CXLV. Amusements of Paris. Miss Williams.	458
CXLVI. Curious Account of the Troglodytes in Arabia. Montesquieu.	460
CXLVII. Elephants trained for War and killed for Food in Cochin-China—Milk not used as Food—Mountain Rice—Manners and Customs of the Cochin-Chinese. Sir G. Staunton.	467
CXLVIII. Vineyards and wine of Tokay in Hungary. Dr. Townson.	469
CXLIX. Cicero's Villa at Pompeii. Stolberg.	471
CL. Schlosser the Philosopher. Kobreuter the Botanist.	473

THE
FLOWERS
OF
CELEBRATED TRAVELLERS.

SECTION I.

Of the Volcanoes in Iceland, and particularly Mount Hecla,

UPON our arrival in Iceland, on the 28th of August 1772, we saw a prospect before us, which, though not pleasing, was uncommon and surprising. Whatever presented itself to our view bore the marks of devastation; and our eyes, accustomed to behold the pleasing coasts of England and Scotland, now saw only the vestiges of the operation of a fire, heaven knows how ancient!

The description of a country, where, quite close to the sea, you perceive almost nothing but craggy cliffs vitrified by fire, and where the eye loses itself in high and rocky mountains, covered with eternal snow, cannot possibly produce such emotions, as at first sight might entirely prepossess the thinking spectator. It is true, beauty is pleasing both to our eyes and our thoughts, but wonderful nature often makes the most lasting impressions.

We cast anchor not far from the dwelling-place of the celebrated Sturleson, where we found two tracks of lava, of which the last in particular was remarkable, since we found there, besides a large field covered with lava, which must have been liquid in the highest degree, whole mountains of turf. Chance had directed us exactly to a spot, on which we could better than on any part of Iceland, consider the operations of a fire, which had laid waste a tract of sixty or seventy English miles. We spent several days here in examining every thing with so much the more pleasure, as we found ourselves, as it were, in a new world.

We had now seen almost all the effects of a volcano, except the crater from which the fire had proceeded. In order, therefore, to examine this likewise, we undertook a journey of twelve days, to mount Hecla itself. We travelled about 300 miles over an uninterrupted track of lava, and gained the pleasure of being the first who ever reached the summit of this celebrated volcano. The cause that no one had been there before, is partly founded in superstition, and partly in the extreme difficulty of the ascent, before the last eruption of fire. There was not one of our company who did not wish to have his clothes a little singed, only for the sake of seeing Hecla in a blaze; and we almost flattered ourselves with this hope. for the bishop of Shallholt had informed us by letter, in the night between the 5th and 6th of September, the day before our arrival, that flames had proceeded from it; but now the mountain was more quiet than we wished. We however passed our time very agreeably from one o'clock in the morning till two in the afternoon, in visiting the mountain. We were even so happy, that the clouds, which covered the greatest part of it, dispersed towards the evening, and procured us the most extensive prospect imaginable.

The mountain is something above 5000 feet high, and separates at the top into three points, of which that in the middle is the highest. The most inconsiderable part of the mountain consists of lava, the rest is ashes, with hard solid stones thrown from the craters, together with some pomice-stones, of which we found only a small piece, with a little native sulphur. A description of the various kinds of stones to be found here would be too prolix, and partly unintelligible.

Amongst many other craters of openings, four were peculiarly remarkable; the first, the lava of which had taken the form of stacks of chimneys, half broken down; another from which water had streamed; a third, all the stones of which were red as brick; and lastly, one from which the lava had burst forth in a stream, and was divided at some distance into three arms.

I have said before, that we were not so happy as to see Hecla vomit fire. But there was sufficient traces of its burning inwardly: for, on the upper half of it, covered with snow four or five inches deep. we frequently observed spots without any snow; and on the highest point, where Fahrenheit's thermometer was 24° in the air, it rose to 153° when it was set down on the ground; and in some little holes it was so hot, that we could no longer observe the heat with a small pocket thermometer. It is not known whether, since the year 1693, Hecla has been burning, till 1776, when it began to vomit flames on the 1st of April, burnt for a long while, and destroyed the country many miles round. In December, 1771, some flames likewise proceeded from it; and the people in the neighbourhood believe it will begin to burn again very soon, as they pretend to have observed that the rivers thereabouts

are drying up. It is believed that this proceeds from the mountain's attracting the water, and is considered as a certain sign of an impending eruption.

DR. TROIL.

SECTION II.

Of the Warm Baths and Hot Spouting Springs of water in Iceland.

THESE waters have different degrees of warmth, and are, on that account, divided by the inhabitants themselves into warm baths, and springs that throw up the water to a considerable height. The first are found in several other parts of Europe, though I do not believe that they are employed to the same purposes in any other place; that is to say, the inhabitants do not bathe in them here merely for their health, but they are likewise the occasion for a scene of gallantry. Here poverty prevents the lover from making presents to his fair one, and nature presents no flowers of which garlands elsewhere are made. It is therefore customary, that instead of all this, the swain perfectly cleanses one of these baths, which is to be afterwards honoured with the visits of his bride.

The springs that throw up the water in the air, deserve more attention. I have seen a great number of them, but will only say something of the two most remarkable. Near Laugervatan, a small lake of about a mile in circumference, which is two days' journey from Hecla, I saw the first hot spouting springs; and I must confess, that it was one of the most beautiful sights I ever beheld. The morning was uncommonly clear, and the sun had already begun to gild the tops of the neighbouring mountains. It was so perfect a calm, that the lake on which swans were swimming, was as smooth as a looking-glass, and round about it arose, in eight different places, the stream of the hot springs, which lost itself high in the air.

Water was spouting from all these springs; but one, in particular, continually threw up in the air a column from eighteen to twenty-four feet high, and from six to eight feet diameter. The water was extremely hot. A piece of mutton, and some salmon-trouts, as also a ptarmigan, were almost boiled to pieces in six minutes, and tasted excellently. I wish it were in my power to give such a description of this place as it deserves; but I fear it would always remain inferior in point of expression: so much is certain at least, that nature never drew from any one a more cheerful homage to her great Creator, than I here paid him.

The description of the most remarkable water spout will appear almost incredible; but every part of it is perfectly true, for I would not aver any thing but what I have seen myself. At Gyser,

not far from Shallholt, one of the episcopal sees of Iceland, a most extraordinary large spouting fountain is to be seen, with which the celebrated water-works at Marly and St. Cloud, and at Cassel, and Herrenhausen near Hanover, can hardly be compared. One sees here, within the circumference of three English miles, forty or fifty boiling springs together, which I believe, all proceed from one and the same reservoir. In some, the water is perfectly clear, in others, thick and clayey; in some, where it passes through a fine ochre, it is tinged red as scarlet; and in others, where it flows over a paler clay, it is white as milk.

The largest spring, which is in the middle, particularly engaged our attention the whole day that we spent here, from six in the morning till seven at night. The aperture through which the water arose, is nineteen feet in diameter; round the top of it is a bason, which, together with the pipe, has the form of a cauldron. The margin of the bason is upwards of nine feet higher than the conduit, and its diameter is fifty-six feet. Here the water does not spout continually, but only by intervals several times a day; and as I was informed by the people in the neighbourhood, in wet weather higher than at other times.

One day that we were there, the water spouted ten different times, between the hours of six and eleven in the morning, each time to the height of eight or ten fathoms. Till then the water had not risen above the margin of the pipe; but now it began by degrees to fill the upper bason, and at last it began to run over. The people who were with us, gave us to understand, that the water would soon spout out much higher than it had done till then, and this appeared very credible to us. To determine its height, therefore, with the utmost accuracy, Dr. Lind, who had accompanied us on this voyage in the capacity of an astronomer, set up his quadrant.

Soon after four o'clock, we observed that the earth began to tremble in three different places, as well as the top of a mountain, which was about three hundred fathoms distant from the mouth of the spring. We also frequently heard a subterraneous noise, like the discharge of a cannon; and immediately after, a column of water spouted from the opening, which, at a great height, divided itself into several rays, and according to the observations made with the quadrant, was ninety-two feet high. Our great surprise at this uncommon force of the air and fire was increased, when many stones, which we had flung into the aperture, were thrown up again with the spouting water. It is easy to conceive with how much pleasure we spent the day here; and indeed I am not surprised, that a people so much inclined to superstition as the Icelanders are, imagine this to be the entrance of hell. The idea is very natural to uninformed minds.

DR. TROIL.

SECTION III.

Of the Manners of the Icelanders.

THE Icelanders are of a good honest disposition; but they are, at the same time, so serious and sullen, that I hardly remember to have seen any of them laugh. They are by no means so strong as might be supposed, and much less handsome. Their chief amusement in their leisure hours, is to recount to one another the history of former times; so that to this day, you do not meet with an Icelfander, who is not well acquainted with the history of his own country. They also play at cards.

Their houses are built of lava, thatched with turf, and so small that one can hardly find room to turn in. They have no floors; and their windows, instead of glass, are composed of thin membranes of certain animals. They make no use of chimneys, as they never light a fire except to dress their victuals, when they only lay the turf on the ground. It may therefore be said, that we saw no houses except shops and warehouses; and on our journey to Hecla, we were obliged to take up our lodgings in the churches.

Their food principally consists of dried fish, sour butter, which they consider as a great dainty, milk mixed with water and whey, and a little meat. They receive so little bread from the Danish Company, that there is scarcely any peasant who eats it above three or four months in the year. They likewise boil groats of a kind of moss, which has an agreeable taste. The principal occupation of the men is fishing, which they follow both winter and summer. The women take care of the cattle, and knit stockings. They likewise dress and dry the fishes brought home by the men, and otherwise assist in preparing this staple commodity of the country.

Money is very rare, which is the reason that all trade is carried on by fish and ells of coarse unshorn cloth. One ell is worth two fishes, and forty-eight fishes are worth a rix dollar in specie. They were better acquainted with gold at our departure than at our arrival.

They are well provided with cattle, which are generally without horns. They have likewise sheep and very good horses. Both the last are the whole winter in the fields. Of wild animals they have only foxes and bears, which come every year from Greenland with the floating ice; these, however, are killed as soon as they appear, partly on account of the reward of ten dollars, which the king pays for every bear, and partly to prevent them from destroying their cattle. The present governor has introduced rein-deer into the island; but out of thirteen, ten died on their passage, and the other three are alive with their young.

It is extraordinary that no wood grows successfully in Iceland; nay there is scarcely a single tree to be found on the whole island,

though there are certain proofs of wood having formerly grown there in great abundance. Corn cannot be cultivated here to any advantage, though I have met with cabbages, parsley, turnips, and peas, in five or six gardens, which are the only ones on the island.

DR. TROIL.

SECTION IV.

Of the Food of the Icelanders.

THE Icelanders in general, eat three meals a day; at seven in the morning, at two in the afternoon, and at nine in the evening.

In the morning and evening they commonly eat curds mixed with new milk, and sometimes with juniper-berries; in some parts they also have pottage of rock-grass, dried and made into flour, which is very palatable; or curdled milk boiled till it becomes a red colour; or new milk, boiled a long while.

At dinner their food consists of dried fish, with plenty of sour butter. They also sometimes eat fresh fish, and, when possible, a little bread and cheese with them. It is reported by some, that they do not eat any fish till it is quite rotten. This report perhaps proceeds from their being fond of it when a little tainted. However, they frequently eat fish that is quite fresh.

On Sunday, and in harvest time, they have broth made of meat, which is often boiled in *syra*, or fermented whey, instead of water; and in winter they eat hung or dried meat.

Their common beverage is milk, either warm from the cow, or cold, and sometimes boiled. They likewise drink butter-milk, with or without water.

They seldom make use of fresh or salt butter, but let it grow sour before they eat it. In this manner it may be kept twenty years, and even longer; and the Icelanders look upon it as more wholesome and palatable than the butter used amongst us. It is reckoned better the older it is; and one pound of it then is as much valued as two pounds of fresh butter.

This is the usual manner of life in Iceland. In all countries, the living of the poor differs essentially from that of the rich: and if an Iceland gentleman can afford to eat meat, butter, shark, and whale, the peasants are obliged to content themselves with fish, blanda, or milk mixed with water, and milk pottage or rock-grass. Though the Icelanders cannot be said to be in want of necessary aliment, yet the country has several times been visited by great famines. These, however, have been chiefly owing to the Greenland floating ice, which when it comes in great quantities, prevents the grass from growing, and puts an entire stop to their fishing.

DR. TROIL.

SECTION V.

Of the Manners of the Modern Egyptians.

LIFE, at Grand Cairo, is rather passive than active. Nine months out of the year the body is oppressed with heat; the soul in a state of apathy, far from being continually tormented by a wish to know and act, sighs, after calm tranquillity. Inaction, under a temperate climate, is painful; here repose is enjoyment. The most frequent salutation at meeting or parting is, "Peace be with you." Effeminate indolence is born with the Egyptian, grows as he grows, and descends with him to the grave. It is the vice of the climate; it influences his inclinations, and governs his actions. The sofa, therefore, is the most luxurious piece of furniture of an apartment. Their gardens have charming arbours, and convenient seats, but not a single walk. The Frenchman, born under an ever varying sky, is continually receiving new impressions, which keep his mind as continually awake. He is active, impatient, and agitated like the atmosphere in which he exists; while the Egyptian, feeling the same heat, the same sensation, two-thirds of the year, is idle, solemn and patient.

He rises with the sun, to enjoy the morning air, purifies himself, and repeats the appointed prayer. His pipe and coffee are brought him, and he reclines at ease on his sofa. Slaves with their arms crossed, remain silent at the far end of the chamber, with their eyes fixed on him, seeking to anticipate his smallest want. His children standing in his presence, unless he permits them to be seated, preserve every appearance of tenderness and respect. He gravely caresses them, gives them his blessing, and sends them back to the harem. He only questions, and they reply with modesty. He is the chief, the judge, the pontiff of the family, before whom these sacred rights are all respected.

Breakfast ended, he transacts the business of his office; and as to disputes they are few, among a people where the voice of the hydra, chicanery, is never heard; where the name of attorney is unknown; where the whole code of laws consists in a few clear and precise commands in the Koran, and where each man is his own pleader.

When visitors come, the master receives them without many compliments, but with an endearing manner. His equals are seated beside him, with their legs crossed, which posture is not fatiguing to the body, unembarrassed by dress. His inferiors kneel, and sit upon their heels. People of distinction are placed on a raised sofa, whence they overlook the company. Thus Æneas, in the palace of Dido, had the place of honour, while seated on a raised bed,* he related the burning of Troy to the

* *Inde toro pater Æneas sic orsus ab alto. ÆNEID, lib. ii. 2.*

queen. When every person is placed, the slaves bring pipes and coffee, and set the perfume brasier in the middle of the chamber, the air of which is impregnated with its odours, and afterwards present sweetmeats and sherbet.

When the visit is almost ended, a slave, bearing a silver plate on which precious essences are burning, goes round to the company; each in turn perfumes the beard, and afterward sprinkles rose-water on the head and hands. This is the last ceremony, and the guests are then permitted to retire. We see, therefore, that the ancient custom of perfuming the head and beard, as sung by the royal prophet,* is not lost. Anacreon, the father of the festive ode, and the poet of the Graces, incessantly repeats, "I delight to sprinkle my body with precious perfumes, and crown my head with roses."

About noon the table is prepared, and the viands brought in a large tray of tinned copper; and though no great variety, there is great plenty. In the centre there is a mountain of rice cooked with poultry, and highly seasoned with spice and saffron. Round this are harshed meats, pigeons, stuffed cucumbers, delicious melons and fruits. The roast meats are cut small, laid over with the fat of the animal, seasoned with salt, spitted, and done on the coals. The guests seat themselves on a carpet round the table. A slave brings water in one hand, and a bason in the other, to wash. This is an indispensable ceremony, where each person puts his hand into the dish, and where the use of forks is unknown. It is repeated when the meal is ended.

After dinner they retire to the harem, where they slumber some hours among their wives and children.

Such is the ordinary life of the Egyptians. Our shows, plays, and pleasures, are to them unknown. A monotony, which to an European would be death, is delight to an Egyptian. Their days are passed in repeating the same thing, in following the same customs, without a wish or thought beyond. Having neither strong passions, nor ardent hopes, their minds know not lassitude. This is a torment reserved for those who, unable to moderate the violence of their desires, or satisfy their unbounded wants, are weary every where, and exist only where they are not. SAVARY.

SECTION VI.

Of the River Nile.

THE country of Egypt is in fact so low, that were it not for a few little hillocks, formed by the ruins of ancient Alexandria, and the prodigious height of Pompey's pillar, the land would not be

* Psalm cxxxi.

distinguishable. The whole coast is horizon; and it is with difficulty one perceives, from three leagues off at sea, some palm trees, which seem to grow out of the water. It is not to the flatness of the country alone, however, that Egypt is indebted for its periodical inundation.

The trade winds, from West and North, by pushing the clouds of Europe on Abyssinia, blow in the direction of the Nile, in which mechanism of nature it must be remarked, that the wind, by driving back the waters of the river, becomes the principal cause of its overflowing. Having reached its heighest degree towards the middle of September, the winds then becoming trade winds from the southward, concur with the natural descent of the Nile, to accelerate the draining of the water, at the same time that they collect the superfluous clouds, now of no further use, over Abyssinia and Ethiopia, and carry them, for the same beneficial purpose of a periodical inundation, towards the sources of the Euphrates, to enrich Mesopotamia, after abundantly watering Egypt. At this period therefore, one sees a column of clouds pass the Red Sea, towards the Isthmus of Suez, spread over Syria, and collect on mount Ararat; whilst the same trade wind blowing in the gulph of Persia, compressing the waters of the Euphrates, produces in Mesopotamia, by the same means, the same advantages enjoyed by Egypt.

This meteorological observation, the particulars of which I have carefully attended to, may be verified every year, in a climate where the serenity of the heavens cannot admit of error.

All the descriptions of Egypt hitherto agree, in considering the mud, with which the waters of the Nile are loaded during its increase, and which are left on the land they overflow, as a fattener which fertilises the country. In analysing it, however, no vegetative quality is discoverable before its union with the sand, which, together with the clay, composes the soil of Egypt, in about the same proportion as in the earthen manufactures; nor is this mud any other than the produce of the crumbling of the two banks of the Nile, when it carries off the clayey part. Its specific lightness, joined to the motions of the water, keeps its particles suspended, whilst the sand settles, and forms new islands for the inhabitants, after the draining of the waters. The cultivator takes immediate possession of them, his industry supplying the barrenness of the sand, with which he mixes pidgeon's dung, then sows his water-mélons, and enjoys a plentiful crop, before the succeeding inundation destroys these islands to produce others.

The whirlpools which occasion these variations, necessarily arise from the double effort of the descent of the water, and the wind which counteracts them; but the Nile notwithstanding this agitation; is so easy to be kept within its bounds, that many fields, situated below the service of the water in its increase, are preserv-

ed from suffering from the inundation, by means only of a dam of eight or ten inches thick in moist ground.

This method, which costs the husbandman but little labor, is made use of to preserve the Delta, when it is threatened by an inundation. This island, which produces annually three crops, is constantly watered by machines built on the Nile, and on the canals which intersect it, but is very seldom in danger of being drowned; and this rich part of Egypt which is close to the sea, would feel the effects of the swelling still less, did not the trade-winds accumulate the waters of the Mediterranean towards the south.

It is important to observe, that the Delta, higher than the rest of Egypt, is bordered towards the sea, by a forest of palm-trees, called the forest of Beleros, the ground of which is far above the highest elevation of the waters, a topographical remark, of itself sufficient to overthrow the formation of the Delta by a sediment. Land, which is higher than the greatest inundations, can never owe its origin to them. It can only have occasioned the division of the Nile into two branches. But neither this circumstance, nor the existence of the island, which separates them, required so much labor; and Mr. Maillet might, in this respect, have spared himself the repetition of the system of Ephorus, which was not held in estimation, even by his cotemporaries.

The vestiges of the canals, which watered the eastern and western provinces of the Delta, prove that it was formerly the seat of the richest cultivation in Egypt. It may also be presumed, from the extent of the ruins of Alexandria, the structure of the canal, and the natural equality of the lands which surround lake Mareotis, and which extend from the westward, as far as the kingdom of Barca, that this country, now in possession of the Arabs, and almost totally uncultivated, was formerly as rich in productions of every kind, as was necessary for the subsistence of Alexandria.

One sees from the situation of the canal of Alexandria, that after watering that town, and assisting its commerce, it must have fertilised the upper part of those lands situated on the left bank of the Nile, opposite to the Delta; whilst a dyke, thrown up at Bequers, keeping off the sea, added a large territory to Egypt, the cultivation of which reached to the suburbs of that immense city, reduced at present to a small town built on the new isthmus, formed between the two ports, and which joins the isle of Pharos to the continent. This capital of the commerce of the universe, long since condemned to serve only as a staple for the consumption of Egypt, seems to have banished itself from its own walls; but it is impossible to throw one's eyes on the extent and magnificence of its ruins, without feeling, that the greatest powers have only a value proportionate to the age which employs them, and the genius of the men intrusted with their management.

Egypt, so situated as to combine the commerce of Europe, Africa, and the East Indies, was in want of a port, which should

at once be spacious and easy to approach. The mouth of the Nile offered none of these requisites. The only harbor on that coast was in the midst of a desert, at twelve leagues from the river, and could only be discovered by an elevated genius. A town was to be built, and it was himself who furnished the plan of it.

To what a pitch of splendor did he not raise Alexandria, in its origin? He joined it to the Nile by a canal at once navigable and useful for cultivation. It became the city of all nations, the metropolis of commerce. He is honoured even by its ashes, piled up by the barbarity of ages, and which wait only for some beneficent hand to expand them, and cement the reconstruction of the most stupendous edifice hitherto conceived by the human mind.

The nature of the rock, which lines the coast of Egypt, proves that the island on which the Pharos is built, can only have been formed by the ashes of Alexandria, and that the shallow, which separates the two basins, arose from the ruins brought there by the sea. This new shore further testifies the truth of this observation; and the waves daily exposed to view a number of engraved stones, which must have belonged to the ruins of the ancient city.

Its ruins testify, at every step, its ancient splendor; and the form of its enclosure, which represents a Macedonian cloak, seems to have awed the very barbarians, in their different sackings of this town, by recalling the memory of its founder. The same walls, which protected its industry and riches, defend, at this day, its ruins, and exhibit a master-piece of masonry.

Some historians pretend, that the Saracens built the present walls, instead of those they had destroyed. But, if the hand of these plunderers is to be traced at all, it is only in the repairs, which are as destitute of neatness as of regularity. BARON DE TOTT.

SECTION VII.

Of the Manners and General Character of the French.

ONE can scarcely believe the influence which men of letters have in the gay and dissipated city of Paris. Their opinions not only determine the merit of works of taste and science, but they have considerable weight on the manners and sentiments of people of rank, of the public in general, and consequently, are not without effect on the measures of government.

The same thing takes place, in some degree, in most countries of Europe; but, if I am not mistaken, more at Paris than any where else; because men of letters are here at once united to each other by the various academies, and diffused among private societies, by the manners and general taste of the nation.

As the sentiments and conversation of men of letters influence, to a certain degree, the opinions and conduct of the fashionable

world, the manners of these last have a more obvious effect upon the behaviour, and the conversation of the former, which in general is polite and easy; equally purified from the awkward timidity contracted in retirement, and the disgusting arrogance inspired by university honours, or church dignities. At Paris, the pedants of Moliere are to be seen on the stage only.

In this country, at present, there are many men distinguished by their learning, who at the same time are cheerful and easy in mixed company, unpresuming in argument, and in every respect as well bred, as those who have no other pretension.

Politeness and good manners, indeed, may be traced, though in different proportions, through every rank, from the greatest of the nobility to the lowest mechanic. This forms a more remarkable and distinguishing feature in the French national character, than the vivacity, impetuosity, and fickleness, for which the ancient as well as the modern inhabitants of this country have been noted. It is certainly a very singular phenomenon, that politeness, which in every other country, is confined to people of a certain rank in life, should here pervade every situation and profession. The man in power is courteous to his dependant, the prosperous to the unfortunate; the very beggar, who solicits charity, does it "*en homme comme il faut*;" and if his request be not granted, he is sure, at least, that it will be refused with an appearance of humanity, and not with harshness or insult.

A stranger, quite new and unversed in their language, whose accent is uncouth and ridiculous in the ears of the French, and who can scarcely open his mouth, without making a blunder in grammar or idiom, is heard with the most serious attention, and never laughed at, even when he utters the oddest solecism, or equivocal expression.

I am afraid, said I, yesterday, to a French gentleman, the phrase which I used just now is not French. "*Monsieur*," replied he. "*cette expression effectivement n'est pas Française, mais elle mérite bien de l'être.*"

The most daring deviation from fashion, in the important article of dress, cannot make them forget the laws of good breeding. When a person appears at the public walks, in clothes made against every law of the mode, upon which the French are supposed to lay such stress, they do not stare or sneer at him; they allow him first to pass, as it were unobserved, and do not till then turn round to indulge the curiosity, which his uncommon figure may have excited.

I have remarked this instance of delicacy often in the streets, in the lowest of the vulgar, or rather of the common people; for there are really very few of the natives of Paris, who can be called vulgar.

There are exceptions to these, as to all general remarks on the manners and character of any nation.

Loyalty, or an uncommon fondness for, and attachment to the persons of their princes, is another striking part of the French national character.

An Englishman, though he views the virtues of his king with a jealous eye during his reign, yet he will do them all justice in the reign of his successor.

A German, while he is silent with respect to the foibles of his prince, admires all his talents much more than he would the same qualities in any other person.

A Turk, or Persian, contemplates his emperor with fear and reverence, as a superior being, to whose pleasure it is his duty to submit, as to the laws of nature, and the will of providence.

But a Frenchman, while he knows that his king is of the same nature, and liable to all the weaknesses of other men; while he enumerates his follies, and laughs as he laments them, is nevertheless attached to him by a sentiment of equal respect and tenderness; a kind of affectionate prejudice, independent of his real character.

Roi is a word, which conveys to the minds of Frenchmen, the ideas of benevolence, gratitude, and love; as well as those of power, grandeur, and happiness.

They flock to Versailles every Sunday, behold him with unsatiated curiosity, and gaze on him with as much satisfaction the twentieth time as the first.

They consider him as their friend, though he does not know their persons; and as their benefactor, while they are oppressed with taxes.

They magnify into importance his most indifferent actions; they palliate and excuse all his weaknesses; and they impute his errors, or crimes, to his ministers or other evil counsellors, who (as they fondly assert,) have for some base purpose, imposed upon his judgment, and perverted the undeviating rectitude of his intentions. They repeat with fond applause, every saying of his, which seems to indicate the smallest approach of wit, or even bears the mark of ordinary sagacity.

The most inconsiderable circumstance, which relates to the monarch, is of importance. Whether he eat much or little at dinner; the coat he wears, the horse on which he rides, all afford matter of conversation in the various societies of Paris, and are the most agreeable subjects of epistolary correspondence with their friends in the provinces.

If he happens to be a little indisposed, all Paris, all France is alarmed, as if a real calamity was threatened; and to seem interested, or to converse upon any other subject, till this has been discussed, would be considered as a proof of unpardonable indifference.

At mass, it is the king, not the priest, who is the object of attention. The host is elevated, but the people's eyes remain fixed upon the face of their beloved monarch.

Even the most applauded pieces of the theatre, which in Paris create more emotion than the ceremonies of religion, can with difficulty divide their attention. A smile from the king makes them forget the sorrows of *Andromache*, and the wrongs of the *Cid*.

All this regard seems real, and not affected from any motive of interest, at least it must be so; with respect to the bulk of the people, who can have no hopes of ever being known to their princes, far less of ever receiving any personal favour from them.

The philosophical idea, that kings have been appointed for public convenience; that they are accountable to their subjects for mal-administration, or for continued acts of injustice and oppression, is a doctrine very opposite to the general prejudices of this nation. If any of their kings were to behave in such an imprudent and outrageous manner, as to occasion a revolt, and if the insurgents actually got the better, I question if they would think of new-modelling the government, and limiting the power of the crown, as was done in Britain at the revolution, so as to prevent the like abuses for the future. They never would think of going further, I imagine, than placing another prince of the Bourbon family on the throne, with the same power that his predecessor had, and then quietly lay down their arms, satisfied with his royal word or declaration, to govern with more equity.

The French seem so delighted and dazzled with the lustre of monarchy, that they cannot bear the thoughts of any qualifying mixture, which might abate its violence, and render its ardour more benign. They consider the power of the king, from which their servitude proceeds, as if it were their own power. One would hardly believe it; but I am sure of the fact; they are proud of it; they are proud that there is no check or limitation to his authority.

They tell you with exultation, that the king has an army of near two hundred thousand men in the time of peace. A Frenchman is as vain of the palaces, fine gardens, number of horses, and all the paraphernalia belonging to the court of the monarch, as an Englishman can be of his own house, gardens, and equipage.

When they are told of the diffusion of wealth in England, the immense fortunes made by many individuals, the affluence of those of middle rank, the security and easy situation of the common people; instead of being mortified by the comparison, which might naturally occur to their imagination, they comfort themselves with the reflection that the court of France is more brilliant than the court of Great Britain, and that the duke of Orleans and the prince of Conde have greater revenues than any of the English nobility.

When they hear of the freedom of debate in parliament, of the liberties taken in writing or speaking of the conduct of the king, or measures of government, and the forms to be observed, before those who venture on the most daring abuse of either can be brought to punishment, they seem filled with indignation, and say with an air

of triumph, that their minister would give himself no trouble about forms or proofs; that suspicion was sufficient for him, and without more ado he would shut up such impertinent people in the Bastile for years; and then raising their voices, as if what they said were a proof of the courage or magnanimity of the minister—"Ou peut-être il feroit coudamner ce diables la aux galeres pour la vie."

DR. MOORE.

SECTION VIII.

Of the Complimental Phrases used by the French.

THE French have often been accused of insincerity, and of being warm in professions, but devoid of real friendship.

Our countrymen in particular are led into this opinion, from the manners in general being more obsequious here than in England. What Frenchmen consider as common good manners, many Englishmen would call flattery, perhaps fawning.

Their language abounds in complimental phrases, which they distribute with wonderful profusion and volubility; but they intend no more by them, than an Englishman means when he subscribes himself your most obedient humble servant, at the conclusion of a letter.

A Frenchman not only means nothing beyond common civility, by the plentiful shower of compliments which he pours on every stranger; but also, he takes it for granted, that the stranger knows that nothing more is meant. These expressions are fully understood by his countrymen; he imagines all the world are as well informed; and he has not the smallest intention to deceive. But if any man takes these expressions in a literal sense, and believes that people are in reality inspired with friendship, or have fallen in love with him at first sight, he will be very much disappointed; especially if he expects strong proofs of either.

Yet he has no right to accuse the French of insincerity, or breach of friendship. Friendship is entirely out of the question. They never intended to convey any other idea, than that they were willing to receive him on the footing of an acquaintance; and it was the business of his language-master to have informed him of the real import of their expressions.

If the same words, indeed, were literally translated into English, and used by one Englishman to another, the person to whom they were addressed, would have good reason to imagine, that the other had a particular regard for him, or meant to deceive him; because the established modes of civility and politeness in England do not require such language.

The not making a proper allowance for different modes and usages, which accidents have established, is one great cause of the unfavourable and harsh sentiments, which the people of the differ-

ent countries of the world too often harbour against each other.

It may be said perhaps, that this superfluity of compliments, which the French make use of, is a proof of the matter in question, that the French have less sincerity than their neighbours. By the same rule we must conclude, that the common people of every nation, who use few complimentary phrases in their discourse, have a greater regard to truth, and stronger sentiments of friendship, than those in the middle and higher ranks. But this is what I imagine it would be difficult to prove.

These complimentary phrases, which have crept into all modern languages, may, perhaps, be superfluous; or, if you please, absurd; But they are so fully established, that people of the greatest integrity make use of them, both in England and in France, with this difference, that a smaller proportion will do in the language of the one country than in that of the other. They are, however, indications of friendship in either.

Friendship is a plant of slow growth in every climate. Happy the man who can rear a few, even when he has the most settled residence. Travellers, passing through foreign countries, seldom take time to cultivate them. If they be presented with some flowers although of a flimsy texture and quicker growth, they ought to accept of them with thankfulness, and not quarrel with the natives for choosing to retain the other more valuable plant for their own use.

Of all travellers, the young English nobility and gentry have the least right to find fault with their entertainment while on their tours abroad; for such of them as show a desire of forming a connection with the inhabitants, by even a moderate degree of attention, are received upon easier terms than the travellers from any other country; but very considerable numbers of our countrymen have not the smallest desire of that nature. They seem rather to avoid their society, and accept with reluctance every offer of hospitality. This happens, partly from a prejudice against foreigners of every kind, partly from timidity or natural reserve, and in a great measure from indolence, and an absolute detestation of ceremony and restraint. Besides, they hate to be obliged to speak a language, of which they seldom acquire a perfect command.

They frequently, therefore, form societies or clubs of their own, where all ceremony is dismissed, and the greatest ease and latitude allowed in their behaviour, dress, and conversation. There they confirm each other in all their prejudices, and with united voices condemn and ridicule the customs and manners of every country but their own.

By this conduct, the true purpose of travelling is lost or perverted; and many English travellers have remained four or five years abroad, and have seldom, during all this space, been in any company but that of their own countrymen.

To go to France and Italy, and there converse with none but English people, and merely that you may have it to say, that you have been in those countries, is certainly absurd. Nothing can be more so, except to adopt with enthusiasm, the fashions, fopperies, taste and manners of those countries, and transplant them to England, where they never will thrive, and where they always appear awkward and unnatural. For, after all his efforts of imitation, a travelled Englishman is as different from a Frenchman or an Italian, as an English mastiff is from a monkey or a fox. And if ever that sedate and plain-meaning dog, should pretend to the gay friskiness of the one, or to the subtilty of the other, we should certainly value him much less than we do.

But I do not imagine that this extreme is by any means so common as the former; It is much more natural to the English character to despise foreigners than to imitate them. A few tawdry examples to the contrary, who return every winter from the continent, are hardly worth mentioning as exceptions.

DR. MOORE.

SECTION IX.

Of Geneva.

THE situation of Geneva is, in many respects, as happy as the heart of man could desire, or his imagination conceive. The Rhone, rushing out of the noblest lake in Europe, flows through the middle of the city, which is encircled by fertile fields, cultivated by the industry, and adorned by the riches and taste of the inhabitants.

The long ridge of mountains, called Mount Jura, on the one side, with the Alps, the Glaciers of Savoy, and the snowy head of Mont Blanc, on the other, serve as boundaries to the most charmingly variegated landscape that ever delighted the eye.

With these advantages in point of situation, the citizens of Geneva enjoy freedom untainted by licentiousness, and security unbought by the horrors of war.

The great number of men of letters, who either are natives of the place, or have chosen it for their residence, the decent manners, the easy circumstances, and humane dispositions of the Genevois in general, render this city and its environs a very desirable retreat for people of a philosophic turn of mind, who are contented with moderate and calm enjoyments, have no local attachments or domestic reasons for preferring another country, and who wish, in a certain degree, to retire from the bustle of the world, to a narrower and calmer scene, and there, for the rest of their days,

Ducere sollicitæ jucunda oblivîa vitæ.

As education here is equally cheap and liberal, the citizens of Geneva, of both sexes, are remarkably well instructed. I do not imagine that any country in the world can produce an equal number of persons, (taken without election from all degrees and professions,) with minds so much cultivated as the inhabitants of Geneva possess.

It is not uncommon to find mechanics, in the intervals of their labour, amusing themselves with the works of Locke, Montesquieu, Newton, and other productions of the same kind.

When I speak of the cheapness of a liberal education, I mean for the natives and citizens only; for strangers now find every thing dear at Geneva. Wherever Englishmen resort, this is the case. If they do not find things dear, they soon make them so.

The democratical nature of their government inspires every citizen with an idea of his own importance. He perceives, that no man in the republic can insult or even neglect him with impunity.

It is an excellent circumstance in any government, when the most powerful man in the state has something to fear from the most feeble. This is the case here. The meanest citizen of Geneva is possessed of certain rights, which render him an object deserving the attention of the greatest. Besides, a consciousness of this makes him respect himself; a sentiment, which, within proper bounds, has a tendency to render a man respectable to others.

The general character of human nature, forbids us to expect that men will always act from motives of public spirit, without an eye to private interest. The best form of government, therefore, is that in which the interest of individuals is most intimately blended with the public good. This may be more perfectly accomplished in a small republic than in a great monarchy. In the first, men of genius and virtue are discovered and called to offices of trust, by the impartial admiration of their fellow-citizens; in the other, the highest places are disposed of by the caprice of the prince, or of those courtiers, male or female, who are nearest his person, watch the variation of his humour, and know how to seize the smiling moments, and turn them to their own advantage, or that of their dependants. Montesquieu says, that a sense of honour, produces the same effects in a monarchy, that public spirit or patriotism does in a republic. It must be remembered however, that the first, according to the modern acceptation of the word, is generally confined to the nobility and gentry; whereas, public spirit is a more universal principle, and spreads through all the members of the commonwealth.

As far as I can judge, a spirit of independency and freedom, tempered by sentiments of decency, and the love of order, influence, in a most remarkable manner, the minds of the subjects of this happy republic.

Before I knew them, I had formed an opinion, that the people of this place were fanatical, gloomy-minded, and unsociable, as the

Puritans in England, and the Presbyterians in Scotland were, during the civil wars, and the reigns of Charles II. and his brother. In this, however, I find I had conceived a very erroneous notion.

There is not, I may venture to assert, a city in Europe, where the minds of the people are less under the influence of superstition or fanatical enthusiasm, than at Geneva. Servetus, were he now alive, would not run the smallest risk of persecution. The present clergy have, I am persuaded, as little the inclination as the power of molesting any person for speculative opinions. Should the pope himself choose this city for a retreat, it would be his own fault if he did not live in as much security as at the Vatican.

The clergy of Geneva, in general, are men of sense, learning, and moderation, impressing upon the minds of their hearers the tenets of Christianity, with all the graces of pulpit eloquence, and illustrating the efficacy of the doctrine by their conduct in life.

The people of every station in this place, attend sermons and the public worship with remarkable punctuality. The Sunday is honoured with the most respectful decorum during the hours of divine service; but as soon as that is over, all the usual amusements commence.

The public walks are crowded by all degrees of people, in their best dresses. The different societies, and what they call circles, assembled in the houses and gardens of individuals. They play at cards and at bowls, and have parties upon the lake with music.

There is one custom universal here, and, as far as I know, peculiar to this place. The parents form societies for their children, at a very early period of their lives. These societies consist of ten, a dozen, or more children of the same sex, and nearly of the same age and situation in life. They assemble once a week in the houses of the different parents, who entertain the company by turns with tea, coffee, biscuits, and fruit, and then leave the young assembly to the freedom of their own conversation.

This connection is strictly kept up through life, whatever alterations may take place in the situations or circumstances of the individuals. And although they should afterwards form new or preferable intimacies, they never entirely abandon this society; but to the latest period of their lives, continue to pass a few evenings every year with the companions of their youth, and their earliest friends.

The richer class of the citizens have country houses adjacent to the town, where they pass one half of the year. These houses are all very neat, and some of them are splendid. One piece of magnificence they possess in greater perfection than the most superb villa of the greatest lord in any other part of the world can boast; I mean the prospect which almost all of them command. The gardens and vineyards of the republic, the Pais de Vaud, Geneva with its lake, innumerable country seats, castles, and little

towns around the lake; the vallies of Savoy, and the loftiest mountains of the Alps, are all within one sweep of the eye.

Those whose fortunes or employments do not permit them to pass the summer in the country, make frequent parties of pleasure upon the lake, and dine and spend the evening at some of the villages in the environs, where they amuse themselves with music and dancing.

Sometimes they form themselves into circles, consisting of forty or fifty persons, and purchase or hire a house and garden near the town, where they assemble every afternoon during the summer, drink coffee, lemonade, and other refreshing liquors, and amuse themselves with cards, conversation, and playing at bowls, a game very different from that which goes by the same name in England; for here, instead of a smooth level green, they often choose the roughest and most unequal piece of ground. The player, instead of rolling the bowl, throws it in such a manner, that it rests in the place where it first touches the ground; and if that be a fortunate situation, they next player pitches his bowl directly on his adversary's, so as to make that spring away, whilst his own fixes itself in the spot from which the other has been dislodged. Some of the citizens are astonishingly dexterous at this game, which is more complicated and interesting than the English manner of playing.

They generally continue these circles till the dusk of the evening, and the sound of the drum from the ramparts, call them to the town; and at that time, the gates are shut, after which no person can enter or go out; the officer of the guard not having the power to open them, without an order from the Syndics, which is not to be obtained but on some great emergency.

DR. MOORE.

SECTION X.

Of the Glaciers of Savoy.

I RETURNED to Geneva, a few days since, from a journey to the Glaciers of Savoy, the Pays de Valais, and other places among the Alps.

The wonderful accounts I had heard of the Glaciers. had excited my curiosity a good deal, while the air of superiority assumed by some who had made this boasted tour, piqued my pride still more.

One could hardly mention any thing curious or singular without being told by some of those travellers, with an air of cool contempt,—“Dear sir—that is pretty well; but take my word for it, it is nothing to the Glaciers of Savoy.”

I determined at last not to take their word for it, and I found some gentlemen of the same way of thinking.

We left Geneva early in the morning of the 3d of August, and breakfasted at Bonneville, a small town in the duchy of Savoy, situated at the foot of Mole, and on the banks of the river Arve.

We passed the night at Sallenche, and the remaining part of our journey not admitting of chaises, they were sent back to Geneva, with orders to the drivers to go round by the other side of the lake, and meet us at the village of Martigny, in the Pays de Vallais.

We agreed with a muleteer at Sallenche, who provided mules to carry us over the mountains to Martigny. It is a good day's journey from Sallenche to Chamouni, not on account of the distance, but from the difficulty and perplexity of the road, and the steep ascents and descents with which one is teased alternately the whole way.

Some of the mountains are covered with pine, oak, beech, and walnut trees. These are interspersed with apple, plum, cherry, and other fruit-trees, so that we rode a great part of the morning in the shade.

Besides the refreshing coolness which this occasioned, it was most agreeable to me on another account. The road was in some places so exceedingly steep, that I never doubted but some of us were to fall; I therefore reflected with satisfaction, that those trees would probably arrest our course, and hinder us from rolling a great way.

But many pathless, craggy mountains remained to be traversed, after we had lost the protection of the trees. We then had nothing but the sagacity of our mules to trust to. For my own part, I was very soon convinced, that it was much safer, on all dubious occasions, to depend on thiers, than on my own. For as often as I was presented with a choice of difficulties, and the mule and I were of different opinions, if, becoming more obstinate than he, I insisted on his taking my track, I never failed to repent it, and often was obliged to return to the place where the controversy had begun, and follow the path to which he had pointed at first.

It is entertaining to observe the prudence of these animals, in making their way down such dangerous rocks. They sometimes put their heads over the edge of the precipice, and examine with anxious circumspection, every possible way by which they can descend, and at length are sure to fix on that, which upon the whole, is best. Having observed this in several instances, I laid the bridle on the neck of my mule, and allowed him to take his own way, without presuming to controul him in the smallest degree.

This is doubtless the best method, and what I recommend to all my friends in their journey through life, when they have mules for their companions.

We began pretty early next morning to ascend Montanvert, from the top of which there is easy access to the Glaciers of that name, and to the Valley of Ice.

Having ascended Montanvert from Chamouni, on descending a little on the other side, we found ourselves on a plain, whose appearance has been aptly compared to that which a stormy sea would have, if it were suddenly arrested, and fixed by a strong frost. This is called the Valley of Ice. It stretches several leagues behind Montanvert, and is reckoned 2300 feet higher than the valley of Chamouni.

From the highest part of Montanvert, we had all the following objects under our eye, some of which seemed to obstruct the view of others equally interesting:—the Valley of Ice, the Needles, Mont Blanc, with the snowy mountains below, finely contrasted with Breven, and the green hills on the opposite side of Chamouni, and the sun in full splendor, showing all of them to the greatest advantage. The whole forms a scene equally sublime and beautiful, far from my power of description, and worthy of the eloquence of that very ingenuous gentleman, who has so finely illustrated these subjects in a particular treatise, and given so many examples of both in his parliamentary speeches.

The Valley of Ice is several leagues in length, and not above a quarter of a league in breadth. It divides into branches, which run behind the chain of mountains formerly taken notice of. It appears like a frozen amphitheatre; and is bounded by mountains, in whose clefts, columns of crystal, as we were informed, are to be found.

The hoary majesty of Mont Blanc———I was in danger of rising into poetry, when recollecting the story of Icarus, I thought it best not to trust to my own waxen wings. I beg leave rather to borrow the following lines, which will please better than any flight of mine, and prevent me from a fall.

“So Zembla’s rocks (the beautiful work of frost),
 “Rise white in air, and glitter o’er the coast:
 “Pale suns, unfelt, at distance roll away,
 “And on th’ impassive ice, the light’nings play;
 “Eternal snows the growing mass supply,
 “Fill the bright mountains, prop th’ incumbent sky,
 “As Atlas fix’d, each hoary pile appears,
 “The gathered winter of a thousand years.”

There are five or six different Glaciers, which all terminate upon one side of the Valley of Chamouni, within the space of about five leagues.

These are prodigious collections of snow and ice, formed in the intervals of hollows between the mountains that bound the side of the valley, near which Mont Blanc stands.

The snow in those hollows being screened from the influence of the sun, the heat of summer can dissolve only a certain portion of it. These magazines of ice and snow are not formed by what falls directly from the heavens into the intervals. They are supplied by the snow which falls during winter on the loftiest parts of Mont

Blanc; large beds or strata of which slide down imperceptibly by their own gravity, and finding no resistance at these intervals, they form long irregular roots around all the adjacent mountains.

Five of these, enter, by five different embouchures, into the valley of Chamouni, and are called Glaciers, on one of which we were. At present their surface is from a thousand to two thousand feet high above the valley.

Their breadth depends on the wideness of the interval between the mountains in which they are formed. Viewed from the valley, they have in my opinion, a much finer effect than from their summit.

The rays of the sun striking with various force on the different parts, according as they are more or less exposed, occasion an unequal dissolution of the ice; and, with the help of a little imagination, give the appearance of columns, arches, and turrets, which are in some places transparent.

A fabric of ice in this taste, two thousand feet high, and three times as broad, with the sun shining full upon it, we must acknowledge to be a very singular piece of architecture.

Our company ascended only the Glacier of Montanvert, which is not the highest, and were contented with a view of the others from the valley; but more curious travellers will surely think it worth their labour to examine each of them more particularly.

Some people are so fond of Glaciers, that not satisfied with their present size, they insist positively, that they must grow larger every year, and they argue the matter thus:

The present existence of the Glaciers is a sufficient proof that there has, at some period or other, been a greater quantity of snow formed during the winter, than the heat of the summer has been able to dissolve. But this disproportion must necessarily increase every year, and, by consequence, the Glaciers must augment; because, any given quantity of snow and ice remaining through the course of one summer, must increase the cold of the atmosphere around it in some degree; which being reinforced by the snow of the succeeding winter, will resist the dissolving power of the sun more the second summer than the first, and still more the third than the second, and so on.

The conclusion of this reasoning is, that the Glaciers must grow larger by an increasing ratio ever year, till the end of time. For this reason, the authors of this theory regret, that they themselves have been sent into the world so soon; because if their birth had been delayed for nine or ten thousand years, they should have seen the Glaciers in much greater glory, Mont Blanc being but a Lilliputian at present, in comparison of what it will be then.

However rational this may appear, objections have nevertheless been suggested, which I am sorry for; because when a theory is tolerably consistent, well fabricated, and goodly to behold, nothing can be more vexatious, than to see a plodding officious fellow over-

throw the whole structure at once, by the dash of his pen, as Harlequin does a house with a touch of his sword, in a pantomime entertainment.

Such cavillers say, that as the Glaciers augment in size, there must be a greater extent of surface for the sun-beams to act upon, and, by consequence, the dissolution will be greater, which must effectually prevent the continual increase contended for.

But the other party extricate themselves from this difficulty, by roundly asserting, that the additional cold, occasioned by the snow and ice already deposited, has a much greater influence in retarding their dissolution, than the increased surface can have in hastening it; and, in confirmation of their system, they tell you, that the oldest inhabitants of Chamouni remember the Glaciers when they were much smaller than at present; and also remember the time when they could walk from the Valley of Ice, to places behind the mountains, by passages which are now quite choked up with hills of snow, not above fifty years old.

Whether the inhabitants of Chamouni assert this from a laudable partiality to the Glaciers, which they may now consider (on account of their drawing strangers to visit the valley,) as their best neighbours; or from politeness to the supporters of the above mentioned opinion; or from real observation, I shall not presume to say. But I myself, have heard several of the old people of Chamouni assert the fact.

The cavillers, being thus obliged to relinquish their former objection, attempt in the next place, to show, that the above theory leads to an absurdity; because, say they, if their Glaciers go on increasing the bulk *ad infinitum*, the globe itself, would become, in process of time, a mere appendage to Mont Blanc.

The advocates for the continual augmentation of the Glaciers reply, that as this inconveniency has not already happened, there needs no other refutation of the impious doctrine of certain philosophers, who assert that the world has existed from eternity; and as to the globe's becoming an appendage to the mountain, they assure us, that the world will be at an end long before that event can happen; so that those of the most timid natures, and most delicate constitutions, may dismiss their fears on that subject.

For my own part, though I wish well to the Glaciers, and all the inhabitants of Chamouni, having passed some days very pleasantly in their company, I will take no part in this controversy.

DR. MOORE.

SECTION XI.

Of Voltaire.

SINCE I arrived at Geneva, my correspondents have made many enquiries concerning the philosopher of Forney, which I am

not at all surprised at. This extraordinary person has contrived to excite more curiosity, and to retain the attention of Europe for a longer space of time, than any other man this age has produced, monarchs and heroes included. Even the most trivial anecdotes relating to him, seems, in some degree, to interest the public.

I have had frequent opportunities of conversing with him, and still more with those who have lived in intimacy with him for many years; so that the following remarks are founded, either on my own observation, or on that of the most candid and intelligent of his acquaintance.

He has enemies and admirers here, as he has every where else; and not unfrequently both united in the same person.

The first idea which has presented itself to all who have attempted a description of his person, is that of a skeleton. In as far as this implies excessive leanness, it is just; but it must be remembered, that this skeleton, this mere composition of skin and bone, has a look of more spirit and vivacity than is generally produced by flesh and blood, however blooming and youthful.

The most piercing eyes I ever beheld, are those of Voltaire, now in his eightieth year. His whole countenance is expressive of genius, observation, and extreme sensibility.

In the morning, he has a look of anxiety and discontent; but this gradually wears off, and after dinner he seems cheerful. An air of irony, however, never entirely forsakes his face, but may always be observed lurking in his features, whether he frowns or smiles.

When the weather is favourable, he takes an airing in his coach, with his niece, or with some of his guests, of whom there is always a sufficient number at Ferney. Sometimes he saunters in his garden; or if the weather does not permit him to go abroad, he employs his leisure hours in playing at chess with Pere Adam, or in receiving the visits of strangers, a continual succession of whom attend at Ferney, to catch an opportunity of seeing him; or in dictating and reading letters; for he still retains correspondents in all countries of Europe, who inform him of every remarkable occurrence, and send him every new literary production as soon as it appears.

By far the greatest part of his time is spent in his study; and whether he reads himself, or listens to another, he always has a pen in his hand, to take notes, or make remarks.

Composition is his principal amusement. No author, who writes for daily bread, no young poet, ardent for distinction, is more assiduous with his pen, or more anxious for fresh fame, than the wealthy and applauded Seigneur of Ferney.

He lives in a very hospitable manner, and takes care always to keep a good cook. He has generally two or three visitors from Paris, who stay with him a month or six weeks at a time. When they go, their places are soon supplied; so that there is a constant

rotation of society at Ferney. These, with Voltaire's own family, and his visitors from Geneva, compose a company of twelve or fourteen people, who dine daily at his table, whether he appears or not. For, when engaged in preparing some new production for the press, indisposed, or in bad spirits, he does not dine with the company; but satisfies himself with seeing them for a few minutes, either before or after dinner.

All who bring recommendations from his friends, may depend upon being received, if he be not really indisposed. He often presents himself to the strangers, who assemble almost every afternoon in his ante-chamber, although they bring no particular recommendation. But sometimes they are obliged to retire, without having their curiosity gratified.

As often as this happens, he is sure of being accused of peevishness; and a thousand ill-natured stories are related, perhaps invented out of revenge, because he is not in the humour of being exhibited like a dancing bear on a holiday. It is much less surprising that he sometimes refuses, than that he should comply so often. In him this compliance must proceed solely from a desire to oblige; for Voltaire has been so long accustomed to admiration, that the stare of a few strangers cannot be supposed to afford him much pleasure.

His niece, Madame Denis, does the honours of the table, and entertains the company, when her uncle is not able, or does not choose to appear. She is a well disposed woman, who behaves with good-humour to every body, and with unremitting attention and tenderness to her uncle.

The morning is not a proper time to visit Voltaire. He cannot bear to have his hours of study interrupted. This alone is sufficient to put him out of humour; besides, he is then apt to be querulous, whether he suffers by the infirmities of age, or from some accidental cause of chagrin. Whatever be the reason, he is less an optimist at that part of the day than at any other. It was in the morning, probably, that he remarked, "*que c'étoit dommage que le quinquina se trouvoit en Amérique, at la fièvre en nos climats.*"

Those who are invited to supper, have an opportunity of seeing him in the most advantageous point of view. He then exerts himself to entertain the company, and seems as fond of saying, what are called good things, as ever. And when any lively remark, or bon mot, comes from another, he is equally delighted, and pays the fullest tribute of applause. The spirit of mirth gains upon him by indulgence. When surrounded by his friends, and animated by the presence of women, he seems to enjoy life with all the sensibility of youth. His genius then surmounts the restraints of age and infirmity, and flows along, in a fine strain of pleasing, spirited observation, and delicate irony.

He has an excellent talent of adapting his conversation to his company. The first time the D—— of H—— waited on him, he turned the discourse on the ancient alliance between the French and Scotch nations. Reciting the circumstance of one of his grace's predecessors having accompanied Mary, Queen of Scots, whose heir he at that time was, to the court of France, he spoke of the heroic characters of his ancestors, the ancient earls of Douglas, of the great literary reputation of some of his countrymen then living; and mentioned the names of Hume and Robertson in terms of high approbation.

A short time afterwards, he was visited by two Russian noblemen, who are now at Geneva. Voltaire talked to them a great deal of their empress, and the flourishing state of their country. Formerly, said he, your countrymen were guided by ignorant priests, the arts were unknown, and your lands lay waste; but now the arts flourish, and the lands are cultivated. One of the young men replied, that there was still a great proportion of barren land in Russia. At least, said Voltaire, you must admit, that of late, your country has been "very fertile in laurels."

Voltaire has great merit as a dramatic writer; and it is much to be wished that this extraordinary man had confined his genius to its native home, to the walks which the muses love, and where he has always been received with distinguished honour, and that he had never deviated from these, into the thorny paths of controversy. For, while he attacked the tyrants and oppressors of mankind, and those who have perverted the benevolent nature of Christianity to the most selfish and malignant purposes, it is for ever to be regretted, that he allowed the shafts of his ridicule to glance upon the Christian religion itself.

By persevering in this, he has not only shocked the pious, but even disgusted infidels, who accuse him of borrowing from himself, and repeating the same argument in various publications; and seem as tired of the stale sneer against the Christian doctrines, as of the dullest and most tedious sermons in support of them.

DR. MOORE.

SECTION XII.

Of Shaffhausen in Swisserland; of the Bridge over the Rhine; and of the Fall of the Rhine.

I ARRIVED here on the 22d day of July, 1776, and find great pleasure in breathing the air of liberty. Every person here has apparently the mein of content and satisfaction. The cleanliness of the houses, and of the people, is peculiarly striking; and I can trace, in all their manners, behaviour, and dress, some strong outlines which distinguish this happy people from the neighbouring nations. Perhaps it may be prejudice and unreasonable partiality; but I am more pleased, because their first appearance very much

reminds me of my own countrymen, and I could almost think, for a moment, that I am in England.

Schaffhausen is a neat and tolerably well-built town, situated upon the northern shore of the Rhine. It is the capital of the canton of the same name, and owes its origin to the interruption of the navigation of that river by the cataract at Lauffen. Huts were at first constructed here for the convenience of unloading the merchandise from the boats; and these huts, by degrees, increased to a large town. Schaffhausen was formerly an imperial city, and was governed by an aristocracy. It preserved its liberties, which were attacked by the dukes of Austria, by entering into an alliance with several other imperial towns, and with the Swiss cantons. In 1501, it was admitted a member of the Helvetic confederacy, being the twelfth canton in rank. Of all the cantons, it is the least in size, being only five leagues in length, and three in breadth. Its population is supposed to amount to 30,000 souls; of which the capital contains about 6000.

The whole number of citizens or burgesses (in whom the supreme power ultimately resides) is, I am informed, about sixteen hundred. They are divided into twelve tribes; and from these are elected eighty-five members, who form the sovereign council, consisting of a great and little council. To these two councils combined, the administration of affairs is committed; the senate, or little council of twenty-five, being intrusted with the executive power; and the great council, comprising the senate, finally deciding all appeals, and regulating the more important concerns of government.

The revenues of the state arise partly from the tithes, and other articles of the like nature; but principally from the duties laid upon the merchandise which passes from Germany; and I am informed, that these customs are nearly sufficient to defray all the public expenses. These, indeed, are not very considerable, as will appear from the salary of the burgo-master, or chief of the republic, which barely amounts to an hundred and fifty pounds per annum. The reformation was introduced here in 1529. The clergy are paid by the state, but their income is literally not sufficient for their maintenance; the best living being only about an hundred pounds, and the worst only forty pounds per annum. The professors of literature also, who are taken from the clergy, are paid likewise by government; and a public school is supported at the expense of the same.

Sumptuary laws are in force here, as well as in most parts of Switzerland; and no dancing is allowed, except upon particular occasions. Silk, lace, and several other articles of luxury, are prohibited. Even the ladies' head dresses are regulated. How would such Gothic ordinances be received in England? They would serve at least to lower the price of feathers.

But what is of still greater importance, all games of hazzard are strictly prohibited; and in other games, the party who loses above

six florins, (about nine shillings of our money) incurs a considerable fine. An excellent regulation! And I was informed, that these laws are not, like ours of the same kind, mere cyphers, but are well observed.

The principal article of exportation is wine, of which they make a large quantity, the country abounding in vineyards. And as the canton furnishes but little corn, they procure it from Suabia, in exchange for their wine. In the town there are some, but not very considerable, manufactures of linen, cotton, and silk. Their commerce, however, is very flourishing.

Schaffhausen, although a frontier town, has no garrison, and the fortifications are but slight. Nothing can give a better idea of the security of the Swiss cantons: the citizens mount guard by turns; and the people of the canton being divided into regular companies of militia, which are exercised yearly, are always ready and prepared to take up arms in defence of their country. This canton has some troops in the service of France, Sardinia, and Holland; the only foreign services into which the subjects of the Protestant cantons enlist.

Before I take my leave of this city, I must not omit mentioning the famous bridge over the Rhine, justly admired for the beauty and the singularity of its architecture. The river is extremely rapid, and had already destroyed several bridges of stone, built upon arches of the strongest construction; when a carpenter of Apenzel, undertook to throw a wooden one, of a single arch, across the river, which is near four hundred feet wide. The magistrates, however, insisted that it should consist of two arches, and that he should make use, for that purpose, of the middle pier of the old bridge, which remained entire. Accordingly, the architect was obliged to obey, but he has contrived it in such a manner, that the bridge is not at all supported by the middle pier; and it would certainly have been equally safe, and considerably more beautiful, had it consisted solely of one arch. But how shall I attempt to give an idea of it? I, who am totally unskilled in architecture, and have not the least knowledge of drawing? I shall, however, venture the following description, and hope its inaccuracy will be excused.

It is a wooden bridge, of which the sides and top are covered, and the road over it, is almost perfectly level. It is what the Germans call a *hængewerk*, or hanging bridge, the road not being carried, as usual, over the top of the arch; but if I may use the expression, is let down into the middle of it, and there suspended. The middle pier is not absolutely in a right line with the side ones that rest upon the shore; as it forms with them a very obtuse angle, pointing down the stream, being eight feet out of the linear direction. The distance of this middle pier from the shore that lies toward the town, is one hundred and seventy-one feet, and from the other side, one hundred and ninety-three; in all, three hundred and sixty-four feet; making in appearance, two arches

of a surprising width, and forming the most beautiful perspective imaginable, when viewed at some distance. A man of the slightest weight, walking upon it, feels it tremble under him; yet wagons, heavily laden, pass over it without danger. And although, in the latter instance, the bridge seems almost to crack with the pressure, it does not appear to have ever suffered the least damage. It has been compared, and very justly, to a tight rope, which trembles when it is struck, but still preserves its firm and equal tension. I went under this bridge, close to the middle pier, in order to examine its mechanism; and though in no respect a mechanic, I could not help being struck with the elegant simplicity of the architecture. I was not capable of determining whether it rests upon the middle pier, but most judges agree that it does not.

When one observes the greatness of the plan, and the boldness of the construction, one is astonished that the architect was a common carpenter, without the least tincture of literature, totally ignorant of mathematics, and not at all versed in the theory of mechanics. The name of this extraordinary man was Ulric Grubenman, an obscure, drunken fellow, of Tuffen, a small village in the canton of Apenzel. Possessed of uncommon natural abilities, and a surprising turn for the practical parts of mechanics, he raised himself to great eminence in his profession, and may justly be considered as one of the most ingenious architects of the present century. This bridge was finished in less than three years, and cost 90,000 florins, or about 8000*l.* sterling.

A few days ago, we set out on horseback, in order to see the fall of the Rhine, at Lauffen, about a league from this place. Our road lay over the hills which form the banks of the Rhine; from whence we had some fine views of the town and castle of Schaffhausen. The environs are picturesque and agreeable; the river beautifully winding through the vale. Upon our arrival at Lauffen, a small village in the canton of Zurich, we dismounted; and advancing to the edge of the precipice which overhangs the Rhine, we looked down perpendicularly upon the cataract, and saw the river tumbling over the sides of the rock with amazing violence and precipitation. From hence we descended till we were somewhat below the upper bed of the river, and stood close to the fall; so that I could almost have touched it with my hand. A scaffold is erected in the very spray of the tremendous cataract, and upon the most sublime point of view;—the sea of foam tumbling down, —the continual cloud of spray scattered around at a great distance, and to a considerable height,—in short, the magnificence of the noble scenery far surpassed my most sanguine expectations, and exceeds all description. Within about an hundred feet, as it appeared to be, of the scaffolding, there are two rocks in the middle of the fall, that prevent one from seeing its whole breadth from this point. The nearest of these was perforated by the continual action of river; and the water forced itself through in an oblique

direction, with inexpressible fury, and an hollow sound. After having continued some time in contemplating in silent admiration the awful solemnity of this wonderful landscape, we descended; and below the fall, we crossed the river, which was exceedingly agitated.

Hitherto I had only viewed the cataract sideways. But here it opened by degrees, and displayed another picture which I enjoyed at my leisure, as I set myself down upon the opposite bank. The most striking objects were on the side we came from; a castle, erected upon the very edge of the precipice, and projecting over the river; near it, a church, and some cottages; on the side where I was sitting, a clump of cottages close to the fall; in the back ground, rising hills, planted with vines, or tufted with hanging woods; a beautiful little hamlet upon the summit, skirted with trees; the great body of water, that seemed, as it were, to rush out from the bottom of these hills; the two rocks above mentioned, boldly advancing their heads in the midst of the fall, and in the very point of its steepest descent, their tops covered with shrubs, and dividing the cataract into three principal branches. The colour of the Rhine is extremely beautiful, being of a clear sea-green; and I could not but remark the fine effect of the tints, when blended with the white foam in its descent. There is a pleasing view from an iron-foundery close to the river, which is dammed up, in order to prevent its carrying away the works, and neighbouring cottages. By means of this dam, a small portion of the river, in its fall, enters a trough, turns a mill, and forms a beautiful little silver current, gliding down the bare rock, and detached from the main cataract. Below the fall, the river widens considerably, into a more ample bason. At the fall, the breadth, as well as I could judge by my eye, seemed to be about 250 feet. As to its perpendicular height, travellers differ. Those who are given to exaggeration reckon it at an hundred feet high. But I should imagine about fifty feet would be nearer the truth. I stood for some time upon the brink of the cataract; beheld in admiration, and listened in silence; then crossed the river, re-mounted my horse, and returned to Schaffhausen.

Some writers have asserted that the river precipitates itself in one sheet of water; and, as I before observed, from a perpendicular height of an hundred feet. In former ages, this account was probably agreeably to fact; as it is imagined, that the space between the two banks, was once a level rock, and considerably higher; that the river has insensibly worn away, and undermined those parts, on which it broke along with the utmost violence. For, within the memory of several of the inhabitants of this town, a large rock has given way, that has greatly altered the view. Indeed I am convinced that the perpendicular height of the fall, becomes less and less every year, by the continual friction of so large and rapid a body of water; and have no doubt but that the two

rocks, which now rise in the midst of the river, will, in time, be undermined and carried away. The river, for some way before the fall, even near the bridge, dashes upon a rocky bottom, and renders the navigation impossible for any kind of vessel. A few weeks ago a countryman of ours, tried an experiment with a small boat, which he contrived to have gently pushed to the edge of the cataract. It shot down entire to the bottom of the fall, was out of sight for a few moments, and then rose up, dashed into a thousand splinters.

COXE.

SECTION XIII.

Of Gesner, the Author of the Death of Abel; and Lavater, the Physiognomist.

ON the second of August, we dined luxuriously with the Capuchin friars at Rapperschwyl, who seldom regale their guests in so sumptuous a manner. It was one of their great feast-days; and accordingly, they gave us every possible variety of fresh-water fish, with which the lake and the neighbouring rivers abound. The convent is built upon the edge of the water, and commands from some of the apartments, a very agreeable prospect. The library is by far the pleasantest room, though not the most frequented. The cells of the monks are small, and yet not inconvenient; but cleanliness does not seem to constitute any part of their moral or religious observances. Indeed the very habit of the order is ill calculated for that purpose, as they wear no shirt nor stockings, and are clothed in a coarse kind of a brown druggat robe, which trails upon the ground. Strange idea of sanctity! as if dirt could be acceptable to the Deity. I reflected with peculiar satisfaction, that I was not born a member of the Roman Catholick church; as perhaps the commands of a parent, a sudden disappointment, or a momentary fit of enthusiasm, might have sent me to a convent of Capuchins, and have wedded me to dirt and superstition for life.

After dinner we took leave of our host, and departed for Zurich by water. The lake of Zurich is near ten leagues in length, and one in breadth. The city stands upon a gentle eminence, on the northern extremity of the lake; a beautiful situation, and advantageous for commerce. For, by means of the river Limmat, which issues from the lake, and dividing the town, falls into the Aar, there is a communication with the Rhine. And this advantage has not been neglected; as the trade of the town is very extensive. The inhabitants are exceedingly industrious, and carry on with success, several different branches of manufacture; the principal is that of crape. Their chief traffic is with France, Russia, Italy, and Holland.

Since the reformation, many persons have flourished here, eminent for their learning in all branches of literature; and there is no town in Switzerland, where letters are more encouraged, or where they are cultivated with greater success. I waited this morning upon the celebrated Gesner, author of the *Death of Abel*, and several other performances, which for their delicate and elegant simplicity, are justly esteemed. They abound with those nice touches of exquisite sensibility, which discover a mind warmed with the finest sentiments; and love is represented in the chastest colouring of innocence, virtue, and benevolence. Nor has he confined his subjects merely to the tender passion. Paternal affection, and filial reverence; gratitude, humanity; in short, every moral duty is exhibited and inculcated in the most pleasing and affecting manner. He has for some time, renounced poetry in order to take up the pencil; and painting is at present his favourite amusement. A treatise which he has published on landscape-painting, shows the elegance of his taste, and the versatility of his genius; while his compositions in both kinds, prove the resemblance of the two arts; and that the conceptions of the poet and of the painter are congenial. I prefer his drawing in black and white to his paintings; for, although the ideas in both are equally beautiful or sublime, his colouring is inferior to his design. He is preparing a handsome edition of his writings, in quarto, in which every part of the work is carried on by himself. He prints them at his own private press, and is at once both the drawer and engraver of his plates. It is to be lamented that he has renounced poetry; for, while ordinary writers spring up in great plenty, authors of real genius are rare and uncommon. His drawings are seen only by a few, and will scarcely be known to posterity. But his writings are dispersed abroad, translated into every language, and will be admired by future ages, as long as there remains any relish for true pastoral simplicity, or any taste for original composition. He is plain in his manners; open, affable, and obliging in his address; and of singular modesty. He has nothing of the poet in his appearance, except in his eye, which is full of sense, fire, and expression.

We waited also, on Mr. Lavater, a clergyman of Zurich, and celebrated physiognomist, who has published a famous treatise on that fanciful subject. He expressed himself badly in French; but there was an agreeable warmth and vivacity in his countenance, and manner, while he conversed upon his favourite subject. That particular passions, have a certain effect upon particular features, is evident to the most common observer; and it may be conceived, that an habitual indulgence of these passions may possibly, in some cases, impress a distinguishing mark on the countenance. But that a certain cast of features constantly denotes certain passions; and that by contemplating the former, we can infallibly discover, also, the mental qualities of the owner, is an hypothesis liable (I should think,) to so many exceptions, that no general

and uniform system could be justly formed upon it. Nevertheless, Mr. Lavater, like a true enthusiast, carries his theory much further. For he not only pretends to discover the characters and passions by the features, by the complexion, by the form of the hand, and by the motions of the arms, but he also draws some inferences of the same kind, even from one's hand-writing. And indeed his system is formed upon such universal principles, that he applies the same rules to all animated nature, extending them not only to brutes, but even to insects. That the temper of a horse may be discovered, by his countenance, does not strike one as any thing absurd. But was it ever heard before, that any quality could be inferred from the physiognomy of a bee, or of an ant? While I give my opinion thus freely concerning Mr. Lavater's notions, it will be readily perceived, that I am not one of those who are initiated into the mysteries of his art. Nor do I mean to censure, indiscriminately, the system of that celebrated writer. For, notwithstanding the extravagance of some of his tenets, the severest critics allow, that there is a fund of good sense, and a variety of fine observations dispersed throughout his treatise; and that it is one of those works, which, to be admired, needs only to be read with attention.

The clergy of Zurich, are in general, better paid, than in the other Protestant cantons; and among that body there are some who are very decently provided for; a circumstance rather uncommon in the Reformed or Presbyterian churches.

Sumptuary laws, as well as those against immorality, are here well observed. The former indeed may exist, and be carried into execution, even among a people much corrupted; for it may be the policy of government to enforce their observance. But the severest penalties will not be sufficient to prevent crimes of an immoral tendency, amidst a general dissolution of manners. It is the popular principles that can alone invigorate such laws, and give them their full operation. Among the Romans, the laws against adultery were severe; and yet where was adultery more practised than at Rome? In Zurich, it is rigorously punished, without any distinction of rank, by fine, by expulsion from office, and by imprisonment. But the frequency of this crime is not so much restrained by the penalty annexed to it, as from the general good morals of the inhabitants. Secret crimes cannot be prevented; but it is an evident proof of public virtue, when open breaches of morality are discountenanced. Among their sumptuary laws, the use of a carriage in the town, is prohibited to all sorts of persons except strangers. And it is almost inconceivable, that in a place so very commercial and wealthy, luxury should so little prevail.

The public granary, on account of its admirable institution, deserves to be particularly mentioned. Corn is purchased by government, and given out to those who choose to buy it, at the common price; but in seasons of scarcity it is sold considerably

cheaper than it can be bought at the market. The use of this institution appeared in the late dearth; when bread, from the dearthness of corn, was sold at ten pence the pound, government delivered the same quantity for four pence.

The arsenal is well supplied with cannon, arms, and ammunition; and contains a reserve of muskets for thirty thousand men. We saw there, and much admired, some of the two-handed swords, and weighty armour of the old Swiss warriors; as also, the bow and arrow, with which William Tell is said to have shot the apple off the head of his son.

COXE.

SECTION XIV.

Expedition across the Valley of Ice, in the Glacier of Montanvert. A. D. 1776.

ON the 23d of August, we went to see "Less Murailles de Glace," so called from their resemblance to walls. They consist of large ranges of ice, of prodigious thickness and solidity, rising abruptly from their base, and parallel to each other. Some of these ranges appear to us about an hundred and fifty feet high; but, if we may believe our guides, they are four hundred feet above their real base. Near them were pyramids and cones of ice, of all forms and sizes, shooting up to a very considerable height, in the most beautiful and fantastic shapes imaginable. From this Glacier, which we crossed without much difficulty, we had a fine view of the vale of Chamouni.

On the 24th, we proposed sallying forth very early, in order to go to the Valley of Ice, in the Glacier of Montanvert, and to penetrate as far as the time would admit; but the weather proving cloudy, and likely to rain, we deferred setting out till nine, when appearances gave us the hope of its clearing up. Accordingly we procured three excellent guides, and ascended on horseback, some part of the way over the mountain, which leads to the Glacier above mentioned. We were then obliged to dismount, and scrambled up the rest of the mountains (chiefly covered with pines), along a steep and rugged path, called "the road of the chrystal-hunters." From the summit of Montanvert, we descended a little, to the edge of the Glacier, and made a refreshing meal upon some cold provision, which we brought with us. A large block of granite, called "Lapierre des Aglois," served us for a table; and near us was a miserable hovel, where those who make expeditions towards Mont Blanc, frequently pass the night. The scene around us was magnificent and sublime; numberless rocks rising boldly above the clouds, some of whose tops were bare, others covered with snow. Many of these, gradually diminishing towards their summits, end in sharp points; and from this cir-

cumstance, they are called the *Needles*. Between these rocks, the Valley of Ice stretches several leagues in length, and is nearly a mile broad, extending on one side, towards Mont Blanc, and on the other, towards the plain of Chamouni.

After we had sufficiently refreshed ourselves, we prepared for our adventure across the ice. We had each of us, a long pole spiked with iron, and in order to secure us as much as possible from slipping, the guides fastened to our shoes *crampons*, consisting of a small bar of iron, to which are fixed four small spikes of the same metal.

The difficulty of crossing these valleys of ice, arises from the immense chasms. They are produced by several causes; but more particularly by the continual melting of the interior surface. This frequently occasions a sinking of the ice; and under such circumstances, the whole mass is suddenly rent assunder, in that particular place, with a most violent explosion. We rolled down large stones into several of them, and the great length of time before they reached the bottom, gave us some conception of their depth. Our guides assured us, that in some places, they are five hundred feet deep. I can no otherwise convey to you an image of this immense body of ice, consisting of continued, irregular ridges and deep chasms, than by resembling it to a raging sea, that had been instantaneously frozen in the midst of a violent storm.

We began our walk with great slowness and deliberation, but we gradually gained more courage and confidence as we advanced; and we soon found that we could safely pass along those parts, where the ascent and descent were not very considerable, much faster even than when walking at the rate of our common pace. In other parts, we leaped over the clefts, and slid down the steeper descents, as well as we could. In one place where we descended, and stepped across an opening upon a narrow ridge of ice, scarcely three inches broad, we were obliged to tread with peculiar caution; for on each side were chasms of a great depth. We walked some paces sideways along this ridge; stepped across the chasm into a little hollow, which the guides made on purpose for our feet, and got up an ascent, by means of small holes, which we made with the spikes of our poles. All this sounds terrible; but at the time, we had none of us, the least apprehensions of danger, as the guides were exceedingly careful, and took excellent precautions. One of our servants had the courage to follow us without *crampons*, and with no nails to his shoes, which was certainly dangerous, on account of the slipperiness of the leather when wetted. He got along, however, surprisingly well; though in some places we were alarmed, lest he should slip upon the edge of one of those chasms; for had that accident happened to any of us, we must inevitably have been lost, having neglected to provide ourselves with long ropes, in case of such an event. This man was probably the first person

who ever ventured across the Valley of Ice, without either *crampons* or nails to his shoes.

We were now almost arrived at the other extremity, when we were stopped by a chasm so broad, that there was no possibility of passing it. We were obliged to make a circuit of above a quarter of a mile, in order to get round this vast opening. This will give you some idea of the difficulty attending excursions over some of these Glaciers; and our guides informed us, that when they hunt the *chamois* and the *marmottes* in these desolate regions, these unavoidable circuits, generally carry them six or seven miles about, when they would have only two miles to go, if they could proceed in a straight line.

A storm threatening us every moment, we were obliged to hasten off the Glacier as fast as possible, for rain renders the ice exceedingly slippery; and in case of a fog (which generally accompanies a storm in these upper regions,) our situation would have been extremely dangerous. And indeed we had no time to lose; for the tempest began just as we had quitted the ice, and soon became very violent, attended with frequent flashes of lightning, and loud peals of thunder, which being re-echoed within the hollows of the mountains, added greatly to the awful sublimity of the scene.

We now descended a very steep precipice, and for some way, were obliged to crawl upon our hands and feet, down a bare rock, the storm at the same time roaring over us, and rendering the rock extremely slippery. We were by this time, quite wet through, but we got to the bottom, however, without much hurt. Upon observing the immense extent of these Glaciers, I could not help remarking, (and it is a circumstance which many other travellers have observed before,) what a fund is here laid up for the supply of rivers, and that the sources which gave rise to the Rhine, the Rhone, and the Po, will never fail. I returned at length to the inn, as dripping wet as if I had been plunged into water, but perfectly satisfied with my expedition.

I cannot conceive any subject in natural history more curious than the formation and progress of these Glaciers; running far into fields of corn, and rich pasture, and lying, without being melted, in a situation where the sun has power sufficient to ripen the fruits of the field. It is literally true, that with one hand, we could touch ice, and with the other ripe corn. But as this is a subject too important to be treated superficially, and requires much accurate observation, and repeated experimental investigation, I shall not attempt to enter into it. I beg leave, nevertheless, to make one observation, which will serve to prove the occasional increase, and diminution of the Glaciers, contrary to the opinion of some philosophers, who advance that they remain always the same; and of others, who assert that they are continually increasing. I think, I may venture to assert, that both these opinions are untenable;

and it happens in this, as in many other subjects, that experience and truth are sacrificed, to the supporting of a favourite hypothesis. Indeed the fact seems to be, that these Glaciers, in some years, increase considerably in extent, while in others, they recede: and of this I am perfectly convinced, from the following circumstances.

The borders of the Valley of Ice, of the Glacier of Montanvert, are mostly skirted with trees. Towards its foot, a vast arch of ice rises to near an hundred feet in height; from under which, the continued droppings from the melting of the ice and snow, are collected together, and form the Arveron, which rushes forth with considerable force, and in a large body of water. As we approached the extremity of this arch, we passed through a wood of firs. Those which stand at a little distance from the ice, are about eighty feet high, and are undoubtedly of a very great age. Between these and the Glacier, the trees are of a later growth, as it is evident, as well from their inferior size, as from their texture and shape. Others, which resemble the later, have been overturned and enveloped in the ice. In all these several trees, respectively situated in the spots I have mentioned, there seems to be a kind of regular gradation in their age, from the largest size to those that lie prostrate.

These facts fairly lead, it should seem, to the following conclusion;—that the Glacier once extended as far as the row of tall firs; that upon its retiring, a number of trees have shot up in the very spots, which it formerly occupied; that within some years, the Glacier has begun to advance, and in its progress has overturned the trees of later date, before they have had time to grow up to any considerable height.

To these circumstances, another fact may be added, which appears to me convincing. There are large stones of granite, which are found only a small distance from the extremities of the Glacier. These are vast fragments, which have certainly fallen down from the mountains upon the ice, have been carried on by the Glacier in its increase, and have tumbled into the plain, upon the melting or sinking of the ice, which supported them.

COXE.

SECTION XV.

Of Berne, in Swisserland.

I WAS very much struck, upon my entrance into Berne, with its singular neatness and beauty. I do not remember to have seen any town, (Bath alone excepted,) the first appearance whereof, had so pleasing an effect. The principal street is broad and long; the houses are mostly uniform, built of a greyish stone, upon arcades, which are admirably well paved. Through the middle of the

street runs a lively stream of the clearest water, in a channel constructed for its reception. But besides this stream, it abounds with fountains, not less ornamental to the place, than beneficial to the inhabitants. The river Aar flows close by the town, and indeed almost surrounds it, winding its serpentine course over a rocky bottom, much below the level of the streets; and for a considerable way forming by its banks, which are steep and craggy, a kind of natural rampart. The cathedral church is a noble piece of Gothic architecture. It stands upon a platform, that has been raised at a great expense, from the bed of the river, and which commands as fine a view as any I have seen in Switzerland.

The country around is richly cultivated, and agreeably diversified with hills, lawns, wood, and water; the river flows rapidly below, and an abrupt chain of high and rugged Alps appears at some distance, the tops whereof are covered with eternal snow. Such an assemblage of beautiful objects would, in any view, present a most striking prospect; but its effect becomes greatly heightened when seen from the midst of a large town.

All the public buildings are in a most noble simplicity of style, and announce the riches and grandeur of the republic. The arsenal contains arms for sixty thousand men, beside a considerable quantity of cannon which were cast here. The granary is an excellent institution, similar to that of Zurich; but it differs from that of Geneva, as the expense does not fall chiefly upon the poor: for the bakers are not compelled by government to purchase their corn from the public magazine.

The hospitals, which are large, airy, and well built, are excellently regulated, both with respect to the care and attention paid to the sick, and to the cleanliness of the several wards. The town is kept neat by a number of felons, who are sentenced to his drudgery during a certain time, according to the nature of the offences; and as capital condemnations are very rare, this is the most usual manner of punishing their criminals. These culprits are distinguished by an iron collar, with a hook projecting over their heads.

The library is a small, but well chosen collection, and contains some very curious manuscripts. Of these Mr. Sinner, a man of great erudition, has published a very satisfactory and judicious catalogue. He has not only set forth their titles, and ascertained their age, but has also given a general and succinct account of their respective subjects; and from many of them has published extracts equally curious and interesting. Among these manuscripts are some of the thirteenth century, consisting of several songs and romances of the Troubadours, written in that and the preceding ages, which merit the attention of those who are conversant in that species of ancient poetry.

I have been much disappointed in not seeing the great Haller. His very infirm state of health would not admit of his receiving a

visit from us. I need not mention, how eminently that celebrated authour has distinguished himself, in every species of polite literature, and in several branches of natural philosophy. Unlike certain minute philosophers of the present age, whose atheistical and infidel writings are too well known, and too widely disseminated, this great man is so unfashionable, as to have followed the steps of a Locke and a Newton; and to have proved himself, both in his life and his writings, a zealous friend, and able advocate of Christianity. When literature and philosophy, instead of being employed, as they too often have been, in supporting sceptical tenets by artful sophistry, thus lend their joint assistance to the cause of religion, it is then only, that they become an honour to the possessor, and a benefit to society.

Learning is neither so universally encouraged, nor so successfully cultivated here as at Zurich. The academical studies are almost solely directed to those branches of knowledge, more essentially necessary for entering into the church. The society for the promotion of agriculture, is almost the only establishment which directly tends to the progress of the arts and sciences; and even this meets with no great countenance from government. There is but little trade in the capital. Some few manufactures indeed, chiefly of linen and silk, have been established; but they are carried on by those only who have no prospect of being admitted into the sovereign council. For those families, who have any influence in public affairs, would hold themselves degraded, were they engaged in any branch of commerce; and as offices of the state, except baillages, are in general not very profitable, nor indeed numerous, many of them enter, as their sole resource into foreign armies. With respect to those among them, who have sufficient interest to be chosen into the sovereign council, they must have attained the full age of twenty-nine, before they are eligible. In the mean while, as very few of them apply their minds to literary pursuits, they usually from mere want of employment, waste the interval, in an idle and dissipated course of life. Nevertheless, there are several members of the sovereign council, who are justly distinguished for their political abilities; and, being thoroughly acquainted with the respective interests of the different powers of Europe, they know perfectly well how to avail themselves of every conjuncture, which may be turned to the advantage or the glory of their own republic.

The inhabitants of Berne value themselves much upon their politeness to strangers. And indeed, it is but doing them strict justice, to acknowledge, that they have shown us, (with that peculiar frankness and unaffected affability, I have so often had occasion to admire in the Swiss,) every civility in their power.

COXE.

SECTION XVI.

Of the Price of Provisions in Swisserland. A. D. 1776.

THE following is the ordinary price of provisions throughout the mountainous parts of Swisserland.

	s.	d.
Butcher's meat, per pound	0	2½
Bread, ditto	0	1½
Butter, ditto	0	2½
Cheese, ditto	0	2½
Salt, ditto	0	1½
Milk, per quart	0	1½
Worst Wine, per ditto	0	1½
Pays de Vaud Wine	0	6

By this, as one may perceive, that in proportion, bread is much dearer than the other articles; and the reason is obvious; for all these mountainous parts, consist almost entirely of pasturages, and produce little corn. The peasants of Swisserland, (I mean those who inhabit the mountainous districts,) live chiefly upon milk, and what results from it, together with potatoes, which are here much cultivated. According to the price of provisions in England, the above list will appear exceedingly cheap; but then it ought, at the same time, to be considered, that money is very scarce in these parts. Nor indeed is it so much necessary, in a country where there is no luxury; where all the peasantry have, within themselves, more than sufficient for their own consumption; and are tolerably well provided with every necessary of life, from their own little demesnes. I had a long conversation with one of the lads who came with us from Altdorf, and takes care of the horses. He lives upon the mountains of Uri; and, as their winter lasts near eight months of the year, during some part of which time there can be little communication between the several cottages, every family is of course obliged to lay in their provision for the whole winter. His own, it seems, consists of seven persons, and is provided with the following stores;—Seven cheeses, each weighing twenty-five pounds; an hundred and eight pounds of hard bread, twenty-five baskets of potatoes, each weighing about forty pounds; seven goats, and three cows, one of which they kill. The cows and horses, (if they keep any,) are fed with hay, and the goats with the boughs of firs; which in a scarcity of hay, they give also to their cattle. During this dreary season, the family are employed in making linen, shirts, &c. sufficient for their own use: and, for this purpose, a small patch, of the little piece of ground belonging to every cottage, is generally sown with flax;

The cultivation of the latter has been much attended to, and with increasing success, in these mountainous parts of Swisserland.

The houses are generally built of wood; and it was a natural remark of one of our servants, as we passed through such a continued chain of rocks, that as there was stone enough to build all the cottages in the country, it was wonderful they should use nothing but wood for that purpose: a remark that has been made by many travellers. But it should seem, that these wooden houses are sooner constructed, and are easily repaired; that they are built in so solid and compact a manner, (the rooms small and the ceilings low,) as to be sufficiently warm, even for so cold a climate. The chief objection to them, arises from the danger of fire; as the flames must rage with great rapidity; and communicate easily from one to the other. This inconvenience however, is in a great measure obviated by the method of building their cottages apart; all their villages consisting of detached and scattered hamlets. But this observation does not hold, with respect to some of their largest burghs; and these must, consequently, be exposed to the ravages of this most dreadful of all calamities.

COXE.

SECTION XVII.

General Reflections upon the Thirteen Swiss Cantons. A. D. 1776.

THERE is no part of Europe which contains, within the same extent of region, so many independent commonwealths, and such a variety of different governments, as are collected together in this remarkable and delightful country; and yet, with such wisdom was the Helvetic union composed, and so little have the Swiss, of late years, been actuated with the spirit of conquest, that since the firm and compete establishment of their general confederacy, they have scarcely ever had occasion to employ their arms against a foreign enemy; and have had no hostile commotions among themselves which were not very soon happily terminated. Perhaps there is not a similar instance in ancient or modern history, of a warlike people, divided into little independent republics, closely bordering upon each other, and of course, having occasionally interfering interests, having continued, during so long a period, in an almost uninterrupted state of tranquility. And thus, while the several neighbouring kingdoms have suffered, by turns, all the horrors of internal war, this favoured nation, has enjoyed the felicity described by Lucretius, and looked down with security upon the various tempests which have shaken the world around them.

But the happiness of a long peace has neither broken the spirit, nor enervated the arm of this people. The youth are diligently trained to all the martial exercises, such as running, wrestling,

and shooting, both with the cross-bow, and musket; a considerable number of well-disciplined Swiss troops are always employed in foreign services; and the whole people are enrolled, and regularly exercised in their respective militia. By these means, they are capable, in case it should be necessary, of collecting a very respectable body of forces, which could not fail of proving formidable to any enemy, who should invade their country or attack their liberties. Thus, while most of the other states upon the continent are tending more and more towards a military government, Switzerland alone, has no standing armies; and yet, from the nature of its situation, from its particular alliances, and from the policy of its internal government, is more secure from invasion than any other European power, and full as able to withstand the greatest force that can be brought against it.

But the felicity of Switzerland, does not consist merely in being peculiarly exempted from the burdens and miseries of war; there is no country, in which happiness and content more universally prevail among the people. For, whether the government be aristocratical, democratical, or mixed; absolute or limited; a general spirit of liberty pervades and actuates the several constitutions; so that even the oligarchical states, which, of all others, are usually the most tyrannical, are here peculiarly mild; and the property of the subject is securely guarded against every kind of violation.

But there is one general defect in their criminal jurisprudence, which prevails throughout this country. For although the Caroline code, as it is styled, or the code of the emperor Charles V. forms, in each of the republics, the principal basis of their penal laws, with particular modifications and additions, in different districts, yet much too great a latitude is allowed to the respective judges, who are less governed in their determinations by this code, or any other written law, than by the common principles of justice. How far long experience may have justified the prudence of trusting them with this extraordinary privilege, I cannot say; but discretionary powers of this kind, are undoubtedly liable to the most alarming abuse, and can never, without the greatest hazard, be committed to the hands of the magistrate.

I cannot forbear reflecting, upon this occasion, on the superior wisdom, in the present instance, as well as in many others, of our own most invaluable constitution; and indeed, it is impossible for an Englishman to observe, in his travels, the governments of other countries, without becoming a warmer and more affectionate admirer of his own. In England, the life and liberty of the subject, does not depend upon the arbitrary decision of his judge, but is secured by express laws, from which no magistrates can depart with impunity. This guarded precision, it is true, may occasionally, perhaps, be attended with some inconveniences; but they are overbalanced by advantages of so much greater weight, as to be scarcely perceptible in the scales of justice. I do not mean, however,

to throw any imputation upon the officers of criminal jurisdiction in Switzerland. As far as I could observe, they administer distributive justice, with an impartial and equitable hand.

One cannot but be astonished, as well as concerned, to find that, in a country where the true principles of civil government are so well understood, and so generally adopted, as in Switzerland, the trial by torture is not yet abolished. For, in some particular cases, the suspected criminal is still put to the rack. The inefficacy, no less than the inhumanity, of endeavouring to extort the truth, by the several horrid instruments, which too ingenious cruelty have devised for that purpose, has been so often exposed by the ablest writers, that it would be equally impertinent and superfluous, to trouble the world with any reflections of mine upon the subject. And, indeed, the whole strength of the several arguments, which have been urged upon this occasion, is comprised in the very just and pointed observation of the admirable Bruyere, that, "*la question est une invention merveilleuse et tout-à-fait sûre, pour perdre un innocent qui a la complexion foible, et sauver un coupable qui est né robuste.*" I cannot, however, but add, in justice to the Swiss, that zealous advocates have not been wanting among them for the total abolition of torture. But arguments of reason, and sentiments of humanity, have been found, even in this civilised and enlightened country, to avail little against inveterate custom and long-confirmed prejudices.

Criminal justice is in Switzerland, as in the greatest part of Europe, administered agreeably to the rules of the civil law. According to the maxims of that code, the criminal's confession is absolutely requisite, in order to his suffering capital punishment; and consequently, all those nations, who have not established a new code of criminal jurisprudence, retain the use of torture.

The present king of Prussia, it is well known, set the example in Germany, of abolishing this inhuman practice; but few, perhaps, are apprised, that the first hint of this reformation, was suggested to him by reading the History of England. For, one of the principal arguments in support of this method of extorting confession, being, that it affords the best means of discovering plots against government, the sagacious monarch remarked, that the British annals fully confute the fallacy of that reasoning. Few kingdoms, he observed, had abounded more in conspiracies and rebellions than England; and yet that the leaders and abettors of them, had been more successfully traced and discovered, without the use of torture, than in any other country, where it was practised. "From thence," added this wise politician, speaking upon the subject, "I saw the absurdity of torture, and abolished it accordingly."

The above anecdote, which I had from very respectable authority, bears the most honourable testimony to the efficacy as well as

the mildness of our penal laws, and to the superior excellency of the process observed in our courts of criminal justice.

With respect to agriculture, there is, perhaps, no country in the world, where the advantageous effects of unwearied and persevering industry are more remarkably conspicuous. In travelling over the mountainous parts of Swisserland, I was struck with admiration and astonishment, to observe rocks, that were formerly barren, now planted with vines, or abounding in rich pasture; to mark the traces of the plough, along the side of the precipices, so steep, that it must be with great difficulty that a horse could even mount them. In a word, the inhabitants seem to have surmounted every obstruction which soil, situation, and climate, had thrown in their way, and to have spread fertility over various spots of the country, which nature seemed to have consigned to everlasting barrenness. In fine, a general simplicity of manners, an open and unaffected frankness, together with an invincible spirit of freedom, may justly be mentioned in the number of those peculiar qualities, which dignify the public character of the people, and distinguish them with honour, among the nations of Europe.

Learning is less generally diffused among the catholic, than the protestant states. But in both, a man of letters, will find abundant opportunity of gratifying his researches, and improving his knowledge. To the natural philosopher, Swisserland will afford an inexhaustible source of entertainment and information, as well from the great variety of physical curiosities, so plentifully spread over the country, as from the considerable number of persons eminently skilled in that branch of science. Indeed, in every town, and almost in every village, the curious traveller will meet with collections worthy of his attention.

COXE.

SECTION XVIII.

Of Frankfort. A. D. 1775.

AMONG the remarkable things in Frankfort, the inns may be reckoned. Two in particular, the Emperor, and the Red House, for cleanliness, conveniency, and number of apartments, are superior to any I ever saw on the continent, and vie with our most magnificent inns in England.

At these, as at all other inns in Germany, there is an ordinary, at which the strangers may dine and sup. This is called the Table d'Hôte, from the circumstance of the landlord's sitting at the bottom of the table, and carving the victuals. The same name for an ordinary, is still retained in France, though the landlord does not sit at the table, which was the case formerly in that country, and still is the custom in Germany.

There are no private lodgings to be had here, as in London. Strangers, therefore, retain apartments at the inn, during the whole time of their residence in any of the towns. And travellers of every denomination, in this country, under the rank of sovereign princes, make no scruple of eating occasionally, at the table d'hôte of the inn where they lodge, which custom is universally followed by strangers, from every country, on the continent of Europe.

Many of our countrymen, however, despise œconomy, and hate the company of strangers, prefer eating in their own apartments to the table d'hôte, or any private table, to which they may be invited.

It would be arrogance in any body, to dispute the right which every free born Englishman has, to follow his own inclination in this particular. Yet, when people wish to avoid the company of strangers, it strikes me, that they might indulge their fancy as completely at home as abroad; and while they continue in that humour, I cannot help thinking that they might save themselves the inconveniency and expense of travelling.

The manners and genius of nations, it is true, are not to be learnt at inns, nor is the most select company to be found at public ordinaries; yet a person of observation, and who is fond of the study of character, will sometimes find instruction and entertainment at both. He there sees the inhabitants of the country, on a less ceremonious footing than he can elsewhere, and hears the remarks of travellers of every degree.

The first care of a traveller certainly should be, to form an acquaintance, and some degree of intimacy, with the principal people in every place where he intends to reside;—to accept invitations to their family parties, and attend their societies;—to entertain them at his apartments, when that can be conveniently done, and endeavour to acquire a just notion of their government, customs, sentiments, and manner of living. Those who are fond of the study of man, which, with all due deference to the philosophers, who prefer that of beasts, birds, and butterflies, is also a pardonable amusement, will mix occasionally, with all degrees of people, and, when not otherwise engaged, will not scruple to take a seat at the table d'hôte. It is said, that low people are sometimes to be found at these ordinaries. This, to be sure, is a weighty objection; but then it should be remembered, that it is within the bounds of possibility, that men, even engaged in commerce, may have liberal minds, and may be able to give as distinct account of what is worthy of observation, as if they had been as idle as people of the highest fashion, through the whole of their lives. A man must have a turgid idea of his own grandeur, if he cannot submit, in a foreign country, to dine at a table with a person of inferior rank: especially as he will meet, at the same time, with others equal, or superior

in rank to himself. For all etiquette of this nature is waved, even in Germany, at the tables d'hôtes.

A knowledge of the characters of men, as they appear varied in different situations and countries; the study of human nature, indeed, in all its forms and modifications, is highly interesting to the mind, and worthy the attention of the greatest man. This is not to be perfectly attained in courts and palaces. The investigator of nature, must visit her in humble life, and put himself on a level with the men whom he wishes to know.

It is generally found, that those who possess real greatness of mind, never hesitate to overleap the obstacles, and despise the forms, which may stand in the way of their acquiring this useful knowledge.

The most powerful of all arguments against entirely declining to appear at the public table of the inn, is, that in this country it is customary for the ladies themselves, when on a journey, to eat there; and my partiality for the table d'hôte, may possibly be owing, in some degree, to my having met, at one of them, with two of the handsomest women that I have seen since I have been in this country, which abounds in female beauty.

There is more expression in the countenances of French women; but the ladies in Germany, have the advantage in the fairness of their skin, and the bloom of their complexion. They have a greater resemblance to English women than to French; yet they differ considerably from them both. I do not know how to give an idea of the various shades of expression, which, if I mistake not, I can distinguish in the features of the sex, in these three countries.

A handsome French woman, besides the ease of her manner, has commonly a look of cheerfulness, and great vivacity. She appears willing to be acquainted with you, and seems to expect you should address her.

The manner of an English woman is not so void of restraint; and a stranger, especially if he be a foreigner, may observe a look which borders on disdain, in her countenance. Even among the loveliest features, something of a sulky air often appears.

A German beauty, without the smart air of the one, or the reserve of the other, has generally a more placid look than either.

DR. MOORE.

SECTION XIX.

Of the Queen of Denmark. A. D. 1775.

THE D—— of H——, having determined to pay his respects to the queen of Denmark, before he left Hanover, chose to make his visit while the hereditary princess was with her sister.

I accompanied him to Zell, and next day waited on the count

and countess Dean, to let them know of the d——'s arrival, and to be informed when we could have the honour of being presented to the queen. They both belong to the princess of Brunswick's family, and while I was at breakfast with them, her royal highness entered the room, and gave me the information I wanted.

Before dinner, I returned with the duke to the castle, where we remained till late in the evening. There was a concert of music between dinner and supper, and the queen seemed in better spirits than could have been expected.

Zell is a small town, without trade or manufactures; the houses are old, and of a mean appearance, yet the high courts of appeal, for all the territories of the electoral house of Brunswick Lunenburg, are held here. The inhabitants derive their principal means of subsistence from this circumstance. This town was severely harassed by the French army, at the beginning of the late war, and was afterwards pillaged, in revenge for the supposed infraction of the treaty of Closter-Seven. The duke de Richlieu had his head quarters here, when duke Ferdinand re-assembled the troops who had been disarmed, and dispersed immediately after that convention.

The castle is a stately building, surrounded by a moat, and strongly fortified. It was formerly the residence of the dukes of Zell, and was lately repaired by order of the king of Great Britain, for the reception of his unfortunate sister. The apartments are spacious and convenient, and now handsomely furnished.

The officers of the court, the queen's maids of honour, and other attendants, have a very genteel appearance, and retain the most respectful attachment to their ill-fated mistress. The few days we remained at Zell, were spent entirely at court, where every thing seemed to be arranged in the style of the other small German courts, and nothing wanting to render the queen's situation as comfortable as circumstances would admit; but by far her greatest consolation, is the company and conversation of her sister. Some degree of satisfaction appears in her countenance, while the princess remains at Zell; but the moment she goes away, the queen, as we are informed, becomes a prey to dejection and despondency. The princess exerts herself to prevent this, and devotes to her sister, all the time she can spare from the duties she owes to her own family. Unlike those, who take the first pretext of breaking connections, which can no longer be of advantage, this humane princess, has displayed even more attachment to her sister since her misfortunes, than she ever did while the queen was in the meridian of her prosperity.

The youth, the agreeable countenance, and obliging manners of the queen, have conciliated the minds of every one in this country. Though she was in perfect health, and appeared cheerful, yet convinced that her gaiety was assumed, and the effect of a strong effort, I felt an impression of melancholy, which it was not in my power to overcome, all the time we remained at Zell.

On the evening of our arrival at Hanover, we had the pleasure of hearing Handel's Messiah performed. Some of the best company of this place were assembled on this occasion, and we were here made acquainted with old field-martial Sporken, and other people of distinction. Hanover is a neat, thriving and agreeable city. It has more the appearance of an English town, than any other I have seen in Germany, and the English manners and customs gain ground every day, among the inhabitants. The genial influence of freedom has extended from England to this place. Tyranny is not felt, and ease and satisfaction appear in the countenances of the citizens.

DR. MOORE.

SECTION XX.

Of the Palace at Postdam, and the King of Prussia.

A. D. 1775.

THE palace at Postdam, or what they call the castle, is a very noble building, with magnificent gardens adjacent. I shall not particularly describe either; only it struck me as a thing rather uncommon in a palace, to find the study, by far the finest apartment in it. The ornaments of this, are of massy silver. The writing-desk, the embellishments of the table, and the accommodations of the books, were all in fine taste.

The person who attended us, asked if we had a desire to see his majesty's wardrobe? On being answered in the affirmative, he conducted us to the chamber where the monarch's clothes are deposited. The whole wardrobe consisted of two blue coats, faced with red, the lining of one a little torn;—two yellowish waistcoats, a good deal soiled with Spanish snuff;—three pair of yellow breeches, and a suit of blue velvet, embroidered with silver, for grand occasions.

I imagined at first, that the man had got a few of the king's old clothes, and kept them here to amuse strangers. But, upon enquiry, I was assured, that what I have mentioned, with two suits of uniform, which he has at Sans-Souci, form the entire wardrobe of the king of Prussia. Our attendant said he had never known it more complete. As for the velvet suit, it was about ten years of age, and still enjoyed all the vigour of youth. Indeed, if the moths spare it as much as his majesty has done, it may last the age of Methusalem.

In the same room, are some standards, belonging to the cavalry. Instead of the usual square flag, two or three of these have the figures of eagles in carved silver, fixed on a pole.

In the bed-chamber where the late king died, at the lower part of the window, which looks into the garden, four panes have been removed; and a piece of glass, equal in size to all the four, sup-

plies their place. We were informed that his late majesty's supreme delight through life, had been to see his troops exercise, and that he had retained this passion till his last breath. When he was confined to his room, by his last illness, he used to sit and view them through the window, which had been framed in this manner, that he might enjoy these dying contemplations with the greatest conveniency. Becoming gradually weaker, by the increasing distemper, he could not sit, but was obliged to lie on a couch through the day. When at any time he was uncommonly languid, they raised his head to the window, and a sight of the men under arms, was perceived to operate like a cordial, and revive his spirits. By frequent repetition, however, even this cordial lost its effect. His eyes became dim; when his head was raised, he could no longer perceive the soldiers, and he expired.

This was feeling the ruling passion as strong in death as any man ever felt it.

When we arrived at Postdam, there was nothing I was so eager to see, as the Prussian troops at their exercises; but the frequent reviews have completely satiated my curiosity. And though the gardens of the palace, are just opposite to the windows of our inn, I hardly ever go to look at the guards, who parade there every morning. A few days ago, however, I happened to take a very early walk, about a mile out of town, and seeing some soldiers under arms, in a field, at a small distance from the road, I went towards them. An officer on horseback, whom I took to be the major, for he gave the word of command, was uncommonly active, and often rode among the ranks, to reprimand or instruct the common men. When I came nearer, I was much surprised to find that this was the king himself. He had his sword drawn, and continued to exercise the corps for an hour after. He made them wheel, march, form the square, and fire by divisions, and in platoons, observing all their motions with infinite attention, and on account of some blunder, put two officers of the prince of Prussia's regiment, under arrest. In short, he seemed to exert himself with all the spirit of a young officer, eager to attract the notice of his general by uncommon alertness.

I expressed my surprise to an officer present, that the king was not willing to take some repose, particularly from that kind of employment, of which he had so very much of late, and that he could take so much pains with a mere handful of men, immediately after he had come from exercising whole armies.

This gentleman told me, that on this particular day, the king had been trying some new evolutions; but though this had not been the case, he might very possibly have been in the field: for his maxim was, that his troops should display as much briskness on a common field day, as if they were to engage in battle; and therefore it was never known when he intended to be present, or not; that as for repose, he took it between ten at night and four in

the morning, and his other hours were all devoted to action, either of body or mind, or both; and that the exercise he had just taken, was probably by way of relaxation, after three hours' previous labour in his cabinet.

The more I see and hear of this extraordinary man, the more I am astonished. He reconciles qualities, which I used to think incompatible. I once was of opinion, that the mind which stoops to very small objects, is incapable of embracing great ones. I am now convinced that he is an exception; for, while few objects are too great for his genius, none seem too small for his attention.

I once thought that a man of much vivacity, was not capable of entering into the detail of business. I now see, that he who is certainly a man of wit, can continue methodically, the necessary routine of business, with the patience and perseverance of the greatest dunce that ever drudged in a compting-house.

We have lately seen the Italians perform; but neither the plays, nor the operas, nor any part of the entertainments, interest me one half so much, or could draw me so assiduously to Sans-Souci, as the opportunity this attendance gives of seeing the king.—Other monarchs acquire importance from their station; this prince gives importance to his. The traveller in other countries, has a wish to see the King, because he admires the kingdom:—here the objects of curiosity is reversed.—And let us suppose the palaces, and the towns, and the country, and the army of Prussia, ever so fine, yet our chief interest in them, will arise from their belonging to Frederick the Second; the man who, without any ally but Britain, repelled the united forces of Austria, France, Russia, and Sweden.

Count Nesselrode, talking with me on this subject, had an expression equally lively and just:—"C'est dans l'adversité qu'il brille: lorsqu'il est bien comprimé, il a un ressort irrésistible."

The evening of the day on which I had seen the King in the field, I was at Sans-Souci; for I wish to neglect no opportunity of being present where this monarch is. I like to stand near him, to hear him speak, and to observe his movements, attitudes, and most indifferent actions. He always behaves with particular affability to D—— of H——. One evening, before the play began, his grace and I were standing accidentally with count Finkenstein, in a room adjoining to the great apartment where the company were. The King entered alone, when he was not expected, and immediately began a conversation with the D——.

He asked several questions relating to the British constitution; particularly at what age a peer could take his seat in parliament? When the Duke replied, "At twenty-one." It is evident from that, said the King, that the English patricians acquire the necessary talents for legislation, much sooner than those of ancient Rome, who were not admitted into the senate till the age of forty.

He then enquired about the state of Lord Chatham's health, and expressed high esteem for the character of that minister. He asked me if I had received letters by the last post, and if they mentioned any thing of the affairs in America. He said there were accounts from Holland, that the English troops had been driven from Boston, and the Americans were in possession of that place. I told him our letters informed us, that the army had left Boston to make an attack with more effect elsewhere.

He smiled, and said,—If you will not allow the retreat to have been an affair of necessity, you will at least admit, that it was “*tout-à-fait à-propos.*”

He said he heard that some British officers had gone into the American service, and mentioned Col. Lee, whom he had seen at his court. He observed, that it was a difficult thing to govern men by force at such a distance; that if the Americans should be beat, which appeared a little problematical, still it would be next to impossible, to continue to draw from them a revenue by taxation;—that if we intended conciliation with America, some of our measures were too rough; and if we intended its subjection, they were too gentle. He concluded by saying, “*Enfin, Messieurs, je ne comprends pas ces choses là; je n'ai point de colonie: j'espère que vous tirerez bien d'affaire; mais elle me parôit un peu épineuse.*” Having said this, he walked into the Princess's apartment, to lead her to the play-house, while we joined the company already assembled there. The tragedy of Mahomet was performed, which, in my opinion, is the finest of all Voltaire's dramatic pieces, and that in which Le Kain appears to the greatest advantage.

As most people are desirous to be made acquainted with every thing which regards the King of Prussia, I am, perhaps, in danger of lenthening my descriptions with a tedious minuteness. I do not, however, pretend to draw a complete portrait of this monarch. That must be the work of much abler painters, who have seen him in a more familiar manner, and whose colours can give an expression worthy of the original. I shall only attempt to give a faithful sketch of such features as I was able to seize, during the transient view I myself had, or which I have learnt from those who have passed with him, many of the hours which he dedicates to free conversation, and the pleasures of the table.

The King of Prussia is below the middle size, well made, and remarkably active, for his time of life. He has become hardy by exercise and a laborious life; for his constitution, seems originally to have been none of the strongest. His look, announces spirit and penetration. He has fine blue eyes; and, in my opinion, his countenance upon the whole, is agreeable. Some who have seen him are of a different opinion. All who judge from his portraits only, must be so; for although I have seen many, which have a little resemblance of him, and some which have a great deal, yet

none of them do him justice. His features acquire a wonderful degree of animation, while he converses. This is entirely lost upon canvas.

He stoops considerably, and inclines his head almost constantly on one side.

His tone of voice is the clearest, and most agreeable in conversation I ever heard.

He speaks a great deal; yet those who hear him, regret that he does not speak a great deal more. His observations are always lively, very often just, and few men possess the talent of repartee in greater perfection.

He hardly ever varies his dress, which consists of a blue coat lined and faced with red, a yellow waistcoat and breeches. He always wears boots, with hussar tops, which fall in wrinkles about his ankles, and are oftener of a dark brown than a black colour.

His hat would be thought extravagantly large in England, though it is of the size commonly used by the Prussian officers of cavalry. He generally wears one of the large side corners over his forehead and eyes, and the front cock at one side.

He wears his hair curled behind; and dressed with a single buckle on each side. From their being very carelessly put up, and unequally powdered, we may naturally conclude, that the friseur has been greatly hurried in the execution of his office.

He uses a very large gold snuff-box, the lid ornamented with diamonds, and takes an immoderate quantity of Spanish snuff, the marks of which very often appear on his waistcoat and breeches. These are also liable to be soiled by the paws of two or three Italian greyhounds, which he often caresses.

He dresses as soon as he gets up in the morning. This takes up but a few minutes, and serves for the whole day. It has often been said, that the king of Prussia's hours, from four or five in the morning till ten at night, are all dedicated, methodically, to particular occupations, either of business or amusement. This is certainly true; and the arrangement has not sustained such an interruption for many years, as since the present company came to Potsdam.

Some, who pretend to more than common penetration, assert, that at present, they can perceive marks of uneasiness in his countenance, and seem convinced, that there will not be such another company at Sans-Souci during this reign.

All business with the king is transacted by letters. Every petition or proposal must be made in this form, which is adhered to so invariably, as I have been assured, that if any of his generals wished to promote a cadet to the rank of ensign, he would not venture to make his proposal in any other manner, even though he had daily opportunities of conversing with his majesty.

The meanest of his subjects may apply to him in writing, and are sure of an answer. His first business, every morning, is the perusing the papers addressed to him. A single word written with his pencil on the margin, indicates the answer to be given, which is afterwards made out in form, by his secretaries. This method affords the King time to deliberate on the justice and propriety of every demand, and prevents the possibility of his being surprised into a promise, which it might be inconvenient to perform.

He sits down to dinner precisely at noon. Of late, he allows more time to his repast than formerly. It is generally after three before he leaves the company. Eight or nine of his officers are commonly invited to dine with him. Since our coming to Postdam, Count Nesselrode, and the Abbe Bastiani, two men of letters, were the only company besides the officers, who dined with the king, while he lived in his usual way, at the Old Palace of Sans-Souci; these two were then of his party almost every day. The Count has now left this Court; the Abbe has an apartment in the Palace. He is an Italian by birth, a man of wit, and an excellent companion.

At table, the King likes that every person should appear to be on a footing, and that the conversation should be carried on with perfect freedom. The thing, by the way, is impossible. That confidential unrestrained flow of the heart, which takes place in a society of equals, is a pleasure, which a despotic Prince can never taste. However, his Majesty desires that it may be so, and they make the best of it they can.

At one of these meetings, when the King was in a gay humour, he said to Bastiani,—When you shall obtain the tiara, which your exemplary piety must one day procure you, how will you receive me when I arrive at Rome, to pay my duty to your Holiness?—I will immediately give orders, replied the Abbe, with great readiness, “Qu’on fasse antrer l’aigle noir,—qu’il me couvre de ses ailes, mais—qu’il m’épargne de son bec.”

Nobody says more lively things in conversation than the king himself. Many of his bon-mots are repeated here. I shall only mention one, which is at once an instance of his wit, and greatness of mind, in rendering justice to the merit of a man, who has caused him more vexation than perhaps any other person alive. When the King of Prussia had a personal meeting, some years since with the Emperor, they always dined together, a certain number of their principal officers being with them. One day General Laudohn, was going to place himself at the bottom of the table, when the King, who was at the head, called to him, “Venez, je vous ex prie, Monsieur Laudohn, placez vous ici. J’aime infiniment mieùx vous avoir de mon cote que vis-à-vis.”

Though all the cordiality of friendship, and the full charms of unreserved society, cannot exist, where the fortune of every other

individual depends on the will of one of the company; yet the King endeavours to put every one as much at his ease, as the nature of the case will admit; and I have heard of his bearing some very severe retorts with perfect good humour. He has too much wit himself, and is too fond of it in others, to repel its attacks with any other weapon than those which it furnishes. None but the most absurd of dunces could attempt to rally, without being able to allow of railery; and only the meanest of souls would think of revenging the liberties taken with a companion by the power of a King.

A very striking instance of the freedom which may be used with him, occurred a little before the late reviews; and what makes it more remarkable, it happened, not during the gaiety of the table, but on the very scene of military strictness.

Two regiments were in the field. That of General ———, was one of them. This officer is fond of company, and passes more of his time in the society of strangers, and with the foreign ministers, than most others in the Prussian service. Something, it is probable, had chagrined the King that morning. While the regiment advanced in a line, he said to the General, who stood near him, “Votre regiment n’est pas aligne, Monsieur ———, et ce n’est pas surprenant, vous jouez tant aux cartes.” The General called out instantly with a loud voice to the regiment, *Alte!* and they immediately stopped. Then, turning to the King, he said, “Il n’est pas question, Sire, de mes cartes—Mais, ayez la bonte de regarder si ce regiment n’est pas aligne.”—The regiment was in a very straight line, and the King moved away without speaking, seemingly displeased, not with the General, but with himself. This manly officer never had reason afterwards to believe that the King had taken his freedom amiss.

It is absolutely impossible for any man to enjoy an office in the King of Prussia’s service; without performing the duty of it. He is himself, active and assiduous, and he makes it a point, that all his ministers and servants shall be so too. But to those who know their business, and perform it exactly, he is an easy and equitable master.

A gentleman, who has been many years about his person, and is now one of his aid-de-camps, assured me of this:—The King understands what ought to be done; and his servants are never exposed to the ridiculous or contradictory orders of ignorance, or the mortifications of caprice.

His favourites, of whatever kind, never were able to acquire influence over him in any thing regarding business. Nobody ever knew better how to discriminate the merit of those who serve him in the important departments of state, from theirs who contribute to his amusement. A man who performs the duties of his office with alertness and fidelity, has nothing to apprehend from the King’s being fond of the company and conversation of his enemy.

Let the one be regaled at the King's table every day, while the other never receives a single invitation; yet the real merit of both is known; and if his adversary should ever try to turn the King's favour to the purposes of private hatred or malice, the attempt will be repelled with disdain, and the evil intended to another, will fall to himself.

DR. MOORE.

SECTION XXI.

Of the Hereditary Prince of Prussia.

THE Hereditary Prince of Prussia, lives in a small house in the town of Postdam. His appointments do not admit of that degree of magnificence, which might be expected in the heir of the crown;—but he displays a spirit of hospitality, far more obliging than magnificence, and doubly meritorious, considering the very moderate revenue allowed him. We generally sup there two or three times a week.

The prince is not often of the King's parties, nor is it imagined that he enjoys a great share of his uncle's favour. In what degree he possesses the talents of a general, is not known, as he was too young to have any command during the late war. But he certainly has a very just understanding, which has been improved by study. He has taken some pains to acquire the English language, to which he was induced by an admiration of several English authors, whose works he had read in French and German. He is now able to read English prose with tolerable facility, and has been of late, studying Shakspeare, having actually read two or three of his plays.

I took the liberty to observe, that as Shakspeare's genius had traced every labyrinth, and penetrated into every recess of the human heart, his sentiments could not fail to please his Royal Highness; but as his language was uncommonly bold and figurative, and full of allusions to national customs, and the manners of our island, two centuries ago, the English themselves, who had not made a particular study of his works, did not always comprehend their full energy. I added, that to transfuse the soul of Shakspeare into a translation, was impossible; and to taste all his beauties in the original, required such a knowledge of the English manners and language, as few foreigners, even after a long residence in the capital could attain.

The Prince said he was aware of all this; yet he was determined to struggle hard for some acquaintance with an author so much admired by the English nation; that though he should never be able to taste all his excellencies, he was convinced he should understand enough to recompense him for his trouble; that he had

already studied some detached parts, which he thought superior to any thing he had ever met with in the works of any other poet.

His Royal Highness attends to military business with as much assiduity as most officers of the same rank in the army; for in the Prussian service, no decree of eminence in the article of birth, can excuse a remission in the duties of that profession. He is much esteemed by the army, and considered as an exceeding good officer. To the frankness of a soldier, he joins the integrity of a German, and is beloved by the public in general, on account of his good nature, affability, and humane turn of mind.

DR. MOORE.

SECTION XXII.

Of the Emperor of Germany.

THE Emperor is of a middle size, well made, and of a fair complexion. He has a considerable resemblance to his sister, the queen of France, which in my opinion, is saying a great deal in favour of his looks. Till I saw something of his usual behaviour, I did not think it possible for a person in such an elevated situation, to put every body with whom he conversed, upon so easy a footing.

His manner is affable, obliging, and perfectly free from the reserved and lofty deportment assumed by some, on account of high birth. Whoever has the honour to be in company with him, so far from being checked by such despicable pride, has need to be on his guard, not to adopt such a degree of familiarity as, whatever the condition of the one might permit, would be highly improper in the other use.

He is regular in his way of life, moderate in his pleasures, steady in his plans, and diligent in business. He is fond of his army, and inclines that the soldiers should have every comfort and necessary consistent with their situation. He is certainly an œconomist, and lavishes very little money on useless pomp, mistresses, or favourites; and it is, I suppose, on no better foundation than this, that his enemies accuse him of avarice.

I cannot help regarding œconomy as one of the most useful qualities in a prince. Liberality, even when pushed to an imprudent length, may, in a private person, proceed from a kind of greatness of mind, because his fortune is in every sense his own, and he can injure no body but himself, in lavishing it away. He knows that when it is gone, nobody will reimburse him for his extravagance. He seems, therefore, to have taken the resolution to submit to the inconvenience of future poverty, rather than

renounce the present happiness of acting with a magnificent liberality, and bestowing on others more than he can afford.

This is not the case with a prince. What he squanders is not his own, but the public money. He knows that his pomp and splendour will be kept up, and that his subjects, not himself, are to feel the inconveniences of his prodigality. When I hear therefore, that a king has given great sums of money to any particular person; from the sums given, the person who receives, the motive for the gift, and other circumstances, I can judge whether it is well or ill disposed of; but, in either case, it cannot be called generosity.

The virtue of generosity consists in a man's depriving himself of something for the sake of another. There can be no generosity in giving to John what James must replace the next moment. What is called generosity in kings, very often consists in bestowing that money on the idle part of their subjects which they have squeezed from the industrious. I have heard a parcel of fiddlers and opera dancers praise a prince for his noble and generous behaviour to them, while men near his person, of useful talents and real worth, were distressed for bread. The emperor certainly has none of that kind of generosity.

His usual dress, (the only one indeed, in which I ever saw him, except at the feast of the knights of St. Stephen) is a plain uniform of white, faced with red. When he goes to Laxenberg, Schonbrun, and other places near Vienna, he generally drives two horses in an open chaise, with a servant behind, and no other attendant of any kind. He very seldom allows the guard to turn out, as he passes through the gate. No body ever had a stronger disposition to judicious enquiry. He is fond of conversing with ingenuous people. When he hears of any person, of whatever rank or country, being distinguished for any particular talent, he is eager to converse with him, and turns the conversation to the subject on which the person is thought to excel, drawing from him all the useful information he can. Of all the means of knowledge, this is perhaps the most powerful, and the most proper, that can be used by one whose more necessary occupations do not leave him much time for study.

He seems to be of opinion, that the vanity and ignorance of many princes are frequently owing to the forms in which they are entrenched, and to their being deprived of the advantages which the rest of mankind enjoy from a free comparison, and exchange of sentiment. He is convinced, that, unless a king can contrive to live, in some societies, on a footing of equality, and can weigh his own merit, without throwing his guards and pomp into the scale, it will be difficult for him to know either the world or himself.

One evening, at the countess Walstein's, the conversation leading that way, the emperor enumerated some remarkable and lu-

dierous instances of the inconveniences of etiquette, which had occurred at a certain court. One person hinted at the effectual means his majesty had used to banish every inconveniency of that kind from the court of Vienna; to which he replied, it would be hard indeed, if, because I have the ill fortune to be an emperor, I should be deprived of the pleasures of social life, which are so much to my taste. All the grimace, and parade to which people in my situation are accustomed from their cradle, have not made me so vain, as to imagine, that I am in any essential quality, superior to other men; and, if I had any tendency to such an opinion, the surest way to get rid of it, is the method I take of mixing in society, where I have daily, occasions of finding myself inferior in talents to those I meet with. Conscious of this, it would afford me no enjoyment to assume airs of a superiority, which I feel does not exist. I endeavour therefore to please, and to be pleased; and as much as the inconveniency of my situation will permit, to enjoy the blessings of society like other men, convinced that the man who is secluded from those, and raises himself above friendship, is also raised above happiness, and deprived of the means of acquiring knowledge.

This kind of language is not uncommon with poor philosophers; but I imagine it is rarely held by princes, and the inferences to be drawn from it, more rarely put in practice.

A few days after this, there was an exhibition of fire-works on the Prater. This is a large park, planted with wood, and surrounded by the Danube, over which there is a wooden bridge. No carriages being allowed to pass, the company leave their coaches at one end, and walk. There is a narrow path railed off on one side of the bridge. Many people very injudiciously took this path, to which there is an easy entrance at one end, but the exit is difficult at the other; for only one person can go out at a time. The path, therefore, was very soon choaked up; the unfortunate passengers crept on at a snail's pace, and in the most straitened and disagreeable manner imaginable; whilst those who had kept the wide path in the middle of the bridge, like the fortunate and wealthy in their journey through life, moved along at their ease, totally regardless of the wretched circumstances of their fellow passengers.

Some few of the prisoners in the narrow passage, who where of a small size, and uncommon address, crawled under the rail, and got into the broad walk in the middle, but all who were tall, and of a larger make, were obliged to remain, and submit to their fate. An Englishman, who had been at the countess Walstein's, when the emperor expressed himself as above mentioned, was of the last class. The emperor, as he passed, seeing that those of a small size extricated themselves, while the Englishman remained fixed in a very awkward situation, called out, "Ah, Monsieur! Je vous ai bien annoncé combien il est incommode d'être trop

grand. A present vous devez etre bien de mon avis. Mais comme je ne puis rien faire pour vous soulager, je vous recommande à Saint George.”

There are people who, having heard of the emperor's uncommon affability, and of his total contempt of pomp and parade, of which the bulk of mankind, are so much enamoured, have asserted that the whole is affectation. But, if the whole tenor of any person's words is to be considered as affectation, I do not know by what means we are to get at the bottom of his real character. Yet, people who have a violent taste for any particular thing, are extremely ready to believe, that those who have not the same taste are affected.

DR. MOORE.

SECTION XXIII.

Of the Idolatry of the Roman Catholics.

THE preference which is given by individuals in Roman Catholic countries, to particular saints, proceeds sometimes from a supposed connection between the characters of the saints and the votaries; men expect the greatest favour and indulgence from those who most resemble themselves, and naturally admire others for the qualities which they value most in their own character.

A French officer of dragoons, being at Rome, went to view the famous statue of Moses, by Michael Angelo. The artist has conveyed into this master-piece, in the opinion of some, all the dignity which a human form and human features are capable of receiving. He has endeavoured to give this statue a countenance worthy of the great legislator of the Jews, the favourite of heaven, who had conversed face to face with the Deity. The officer happened to be acquainted with the history of Moses, but he laid no great stress on any of these circumstances. He admired him much more on account of one adventure, in which he imagined Moses had acquitted himself like a man of spirit, and as he himself would have done:—“Voilà qui est terrible! voilà qui est sublimes!” cried he, at sight of the statue; and, after a little pause, he added:—“On voit là un drole qui a donne des coups de baton en son tems, et qui a tue son homme.”

The crucifixes, and statues, and pictures of saints, with which Popish churches are filled, were no doubt, intended to awaken devotion when it became drowsy, and to excite in the mind, gratitude and veneration, for the holy persons they present. But it cannot be denied, that the gross imaginations of the generality of mankind, are exceedingly prone to forget the originals, and transfer their adoration to the senseless figures which they behold, and before which they kneel. So that whatever was the original design, and whatever effects those statues and pictures have on

the minds of calm, sensible Roman Catholics, it is certain that they often are the objects of as complete idolatry as ever was practised in Athens or Rome, before the statues of Jupiter or Apollo.

On what other principle do such multitudes flock from all the Roman Catholic countries in Europe, to the shrine of our Lady at Loretto? Any statue of the virgin, would serve as effectually as that, to recal her to the memory; and people may adore her as devoutly in their own parish churches, as in the chapel at Loretto. The pilgrims, therefore, must be persuaded, that there is some divine influence or intelligence, in the statue which is kept there; that it has a consciousness of all the trouble they have taken, and the inconveniences to which they have been exposed, by long journies, for the sole purpose of kneeling before it, in preference of all other images.

It was probably on account of this tendency of the human mind, that the Jews were forbid to make unto themselves any graven image. This indeed, seems to have been the only method of securing that superstitious people from idolatry; and notwithstanding the peremptory tenor of the commandment, neither the zeal nor remonstrances of their judges and prophets, could always prevent their making idols, nor hinder their worshipping them wherever they found them ready made.

Statues and pictures of saints, which have been long in particular families, are generally kept with great care and attention. The proprietors often have the same kind of attachment to them, that the ancient heathens had to their Dii Penates. They are considered as tutelary and domestic divinities, from whom the family expect protection. When a series of unfortunate events happens in a family, it sometimes creates a suspicion that the family statues have lost their influence. This also, is a very ancient sentiment. Suetonius informs us, that the fleet of Augustus having been dispersed by a storm, and many of the ships lost, the emperor gave orders that the statue of Neptune should not be carried in procession with those of the other gods, from an opinion that the god of the sea was unwilling or unable to protect his navy; and, in either case, he deemed him not worthy of any public mark of distinction.

The genuine tenets of the Roman Catholic church, certainly do not authorise any of the superstitions above mentioned, which are generally confined to the credulous and illiterate in the low ranks of life. Yet instances are sometimes to be met with in a higher sphere. A Frenchman in a creditable way of life, had a small figure of our Saviour on the cross, of very curious workmanship; he offered it for sale, to an English gentleman of my acquaintance; after expatiating on the excellency of the workmanship, he told him he had long kept this crucifix with the most pious care; that he had always addressed it in his private devo-

tion, and that in return, he expected some degree of protection and favour; instead of which, he had of late been remarkably unfortunate; that all the tickets he had in the lottery, had proved blanks; and having had a great share in the cargo of a ship coming from the West Indies, he had recommended it in the most fervent manner, in his prayers to the crucifix, and that he might give no offence, by any appearance of want of faith, he had not insured the goods; notwithstanding all which, the vessel had been shipwrecked, and the cargo totally lost, though the sailors, in whose preservation he had no concern, had been all saved.—“Enfin, monsieur,” cried he, with an accent of indignation, mingled with regret, and raising his shoulders above his ears, “Enfin monsieur, il m’a manqué et je vends mon Christ.”

Happy for Christians of every denomination, could they abide by the plain, rational, benevolent precepts of the Christian religion, rejecting all the conceits of superstition, which never fail to deform its original beauty, and to corrupt its intrinsic purity!

DR. MOORE.

SECTION XXIV.

Of Copenhagen. A. D. 1774.

I FIND hardly any inconveniency resulting from my ignorance of the Danish language. Every person of fashion speaks French, and many of them English. The gentlemen of the army and navy, here in particular, are almost universally used to these languages. They are, at least several of them with whom I have fallen into company, extremely disposed to treat a stranger with every mark of urbanity and politeness. One of them has already promised to accompany me over the island of Zealand, and to be my conductor on a tour I propose making to see the royal palaces.

Though the month of May, will begin in a few days, the weather is still very cold here. We have had hail almost every day since my arrival; nor are there as yet, any marks of that sweet season, which the Italians so justly denominate the *Giovenlu del anno*, but which is pretty much unknown to Danish poets. Indeed, I apprehend the year is more properly divided here, into the summer and winter, than as with us, into four seasons. A short summer succeeds to the long series of cold and darkness, which environs them from October till April; and during this period, they often experience very great heats for a few days, or sometimes weeks. Certainly man is much affected by physical causes, and one is not surprised to find the elegant arts chiefly confined to luxurious and southern climates, and faintly raising their heads amid these snowy and inhospitable regions, where the inhabitants seem, in some degree, to partake of the asperities of

their soil, and where royal munificence, however unbounded, can only raise a few sickly and straggling plants.

They seem to have a great turn for politics here, and as it may not be quite so safe to inspect too deeply, into the conduct of their own sovereign and statesmen, they make themselves some amends by interesting themselves in those of the English nation.

I am asked a thousand questions here, in every company, about the inhabitants of Boston, and relative to the East India affairs. They are unanimous in opinion, that the colonies will be soon absolutely free; and they give me a look of incredibility, and a significant shake of the head, when I assure them that Boston must submit, and that government have uniformly embraced the most gentle, mild, and parental measures; I see they do not believe me, and I am obliged to refer them to futurity, for the test of my assertions.

So few persons visit this metropolis or kingdom, from motives of curiosity, that they are quite surprised, when I assure them that I have no sort of business here, and am only employed in the search of knowledge. Indeed, I apprehend, a month or five weeks is fully adequate to the completion of these purposes; and I shall not delay my departure an hour after that time.

There is no face of industry or business here, and Copenhagen, though one of the finest ports in the world, can boast of little commerce. The public places are filled with officers either in the land or sea service, and they appear to constitute three-fourths of the audience at the comedy and opera. The number of forces, are, indeed, much too large for this little kingdom, which has not been engaged in war these fifty years. They can boast, 'tis true, a vast extent of dominion; but of what importance are the barren and almost uninhabited mountains of Norway and Lapland, stretching to the pole? or the plains of Iceland, where the inhabitants are yet, and will probably remain, in the most profound barbarism? Their German dominions of Holstein, are by far the most rich, and furnish a large part of the royal revenue. There needs, indeed, no stronger proof of the poverty of the kingdom, than the scarcity of specie. I have seen no gold, and hardly any silver. They pay every thing in paper; and if you lose a single dollar at the card-table, or the billiard-table, it is given in a bill. I received two hundred rix dollars yesterday morning, and not a single one in money.

The police of Copenhagen is exceedingly good, and one may walk through the whole city at midnight, with the most perfect safety. - No robberies, no assassinations are heard of. They wear no cloaks, nor conceal any stilettoes under their habits, as in the southern kingdoms of Europe. Indeed, it is usually almost as quiet here at eleven o'clock at night, as in a country village, and scarce a coach rattles through the streets.

I do not apprehend this capital can be above the fourth part of the size of London, possibly not so much. It is fortified towards the land by a fosse, always full of water. The streets are commonly of a good breadth, and the houses very neat and handsome. There is one very beautiful place here, which approaches nearer to a circus than a square; each side or division of which is only one palace, and in the centre is an equestrian statue in bronze of the late king Frederick V. I must own I was much more pleased with this, than with the Place de Victories at Paris, and I think it has a much better effect.

WRAXALL.

SECTION XXV.

Of the Court of Copenhagen.

I HAVE not had the honour of being presented to the sovereign here, as is customary with strangers from the other kingdoms of Europe. It is sufficient that I am an Englishman, not to wish it; and indeed, with so jealous an eye are we regarded, at present; in this capital, that I can assure you, because I have it from the most respectable and incontestible authority, that so little an individual as myself, so humble and unknown a traveller as I am, is not only publicly talked of; but even suspected as a spy, because I came from England, and have no avowed motives, except curiosity and knowledge. I have never, therefore, been at the levee, which is every Friday; but I go to the drawing room, and mingle unnoticed among the crowd. I was there last night, when his majesty, the queen dowager, and prince Frederick, the king's brother, were present. To give you a picture of the court, as it now exists, I must carry you back to the time of the late celebrated and unhappy favourite, count Struensee. I have made it my endeavour, since my arrival here, to gain the most authentic and unprejudiced intelligence respecting him, and the late extraordinary revolution, which expelled a queen from her throne and kingdom, and brought the ministers to the scaffold.

I shall only mention some few anecdotes, which elucidate his character, and with which many may be acquainted; though, as I never perused the printed account of his life, and trial, which appeared in England, I must be excused if I repeat what is contained there.

Struensee had not any noble blood in his veins, nor consequently, any hereditary and prescriptive title to the immediate guidance of affairs of state. Fortune, and a train of peculiar circumstances, coinciding with his own talents and address, seem to have drawn him from his native mediocrity of condition, and placed him in an elevated rank. He originally practised physick at Altona, on the Elbe, and afterwards attended the present king of

Denmark on his travels into England, in quality of physician. On his return, he advanced by rapid strides in the royal favour, and seems to have eminently possessed the power of pleasing, since he became equally the favourite of both the king and queen. He was invested with the order of St. Matilda, instituted in honour of her majesty, created a count, and possessed unlimited ministerial power. His conduct, in this sudden and uncommon eminence, marks a bold and daring mind; perhaps I might add, an expanded and patriotic heart. Unawed by the precarious tenure of courtly greatness, and more peculiarly of his own, he began a general reform. The state felt him through all her members. The finances, chancery, army, navy, nobles, peasants—all were sensible of his influence. He not only dictated, but penned his replies to every important question or despatch; and a petition, or a scheme of public import and utility, rarely waited two hours for an answer. At present, I am told, you may be two months without receiving any. The civil judicature of this capital, was then vested in thirty magistrates. Struensee sent a message to this tribunal, demanding to know the annual salary or pension annexed to each member. Rather alarmed at this enquiry, they sent an answer, in which they diminished their emoluments two thirds, and estimated them at 1500, instead of 4000 rix dollars. The count then informed them, that his majesty had no farther occasion for their services; but in his royal munificence and liberality, was graciously pleased to continue to them, the third part of the avowed incomes, as a proof of his satisfaction with their conduct. He at the same time constituted another court, composed only of six persons, of approved integrity, to whom the same power was delegated. He proceeded to purge the chancery, and other bodies of law. Then entering on the military department, he, at one stroke, broke all the horse-guards, and afterwards the regiment of Norwegian foot-guards, the finest corps of the service, and who were not disbanded without a short, but very dangerous sedition. Still proceeding in this salutary, but most critical and perilous achievement, he ultimately began to attempt a diminution of the power of the nobles, and to set the farmers and peasants at perfect liberty. We must not, therefore, wonder that he fell a victim to such measures, and that all parties joined in his destruction. These were his real crimes, and not that he was too acceptable to the queen, which only formed a pretext. It was the minister, and not the man, who had become obnoxious. I do not pretend, in the latter capacity, either to excuse or condemn him; but as a politician, I rank him with the Clarendons and the Mores, whom tyranny, or public baseness, and want of virtue have brought, in almost every age, to an untimely and ignominious exit; but to whose memory, impartial posterity have done ample justice. Yet I must avow, that though I cannot think Struensee made a bad use, he certainly made a violent and

imprudent one, of his extensive power. He seems, if one may judge from his actions, to have been, in some measure, intoxicated with royal favour, and such accumulated honours, and not to have adverted sufficiently, to the examples which history furnishes of Wolseys in former days, and of Choiseuls in modern times, who most strikingly evince the slippery foundation of political grandeur. When he was even pressed, only a short time before his seizure, to withdraw from court, and pass the Belts, with the most ample security for his annual remittance of forty, fifty, a hundred thousand dollars, an unhappy fascination detained him, in defiance of every warning, and reserved him for the prison and the block. The Queen Dowager, and Prince Frederick, were only the feeble instruments to produce this catastrophe, as being by their rank, immediately about the person of the sovereign; though common report has talked loudly of the former's intrigue, and attributed it to her imaginary abilities. The only mark of capacity or address they exhibited, was in preserving a secrecy, which deluded Struensee and the queen Matilda, till the time of their being arrested. I have been assured, that on the last levee day preceeding this event, the count was habited with uncommon magnificence, and never received greater homage, or court servility from the crowd, than when on the verge of ruin. On the night fixed for his seizure, there was a *bal pare* in the palace; the queen after dancing as usual, one country dance with the king, gave her hand to Struensee during the rest of the evening. She retired about two in the morning, and was followed by him and count Brandt. The moment was now come. The Queen Dowager, and her son, Prince Frederick, hastened to the king's private chamber, where he was already in bed. They kneeled down beside it, and implored him with tears and expostulations to save himself and Denmark, from impending destruction, by arresting those whom they called the authors of it. 'Tis said, the king was not easily induced to sign the order, but did it with reluctance and hesitation. At length their entreaties prevailed, and he fixed his sign manual to the paper. Colonel Koller Banner instantly repaired to Struensee's apartment, which, as well as Brant's, was in the palace; they were both seized nearly at the same instant, and, as all defence was vain, hurried away immediately to the citadel. When count Struensee stepped out of the coach, he said with a smile to the commandant, "I believe you are not a little surprised at seeing me brought here a prisoner." "No, an't please your excellency," replied the old officer, bluntly; "I am not at all surprised; but, on the contrary, have long expected you." It was five o'clock in the morning, when the count Rantzau came to the door of her majesty's ante-chamber, and knocked for admittance. One of the women about the queen's person, was ordered to wake her, and give her information that she was arrested. They then put her into one of the

king's coaches, drove her down to the Elsinore, and shut her up in the castle of Cronsberg.

Meanwhile, as they dreaded an insurrection in Copenhagen, every military precaution was taken to prevent it. The most infamous and silly reports, were circulated among the populace, to render the state prisoners odious: that they had put poison in the king's coffee to destroy him; that they intended to declare him incapable of governing, to send the dowager, queen Juliana out of the kingdom, as well as her son, prince Frederick, and proclaim Matilda regent. To confirm these extraordinary and contradictory reports, the king himself and his brother appeared in a state coach, and paraded through the streets of the city, to show himself unhurt, and as if escaped from the most horrid conspiracy.

During these transactions, Struensee and Brandt, were detained in the most rigorous imprisonment. They loaded the former with very heavy chains about his arms and legs. and he was at the same time fixed to the wall by an iron bar. I have seen the room, which is not above ten or twelve feet square, with a little bed in it, and a miserable iron stove. Yet here, in this abode of misery, did he, though chained, complete with a pencil, an account of his life and conduct as a minister, which is penned, as I have been assured, with uncommon genius. A tribunal was appointed for the trial of the queen and the two counts, and a council assigned for each, to preserve an appearance of justice and equity. All the world know the result, and the winding up of the whole, on the 28th of April, 1772. I shall, however mention some particulars relative to count Brandt, as they are very remarkable and equally true; nor do I apprehend that many in England have ever heard them.

This unfortunate man rose chiefly under Struensee's auspices, though he was originally of an honourable descent. During a residence which the court made at one of the royal palaces, that of Heresholm, it happened that his majesty quarrelled with Brandt, and, which was singular enough, challenged him. This the count declined. When they met soon after, the king repeated his defiance; called him a coward; and Brandt still behaving with temper, as became a subject, he thrust his hand into his mouth, seized his tongue, and had very nearly choaked him. In this situation, can it be wondered at, that he should bite the king's finger, or strike him, or both? Self preservation must necessarily supercede every other feeling at such a moment, and plead his pardon. By Struensee's mediation the quarrel was immediately made up, and the king promised never more to remember or resent the circumstance of his striking him. Yet was this blow given to preserve himself from imminent destruction, and from the fury of an enraged man, made the pretence for his condemnation. They said, he had lifted his hand against the king's sacred person, which was death by the laws of Denmark. His lawyer,

I am told, made an excellent defence for him, and very forcibly remarked the essential difference between assaulting the sovereign, and defending himself from a private attack. "One of our former monarchs, said he, (Christian V.) was used frequently to unbend himself among his nobles. On these occasions, it was his custom to say, 'The king is not at home.' All the courtiers then behaved with the utmost freedom and familiarity, unrestrained by the royal presence. When he chose to resume his kingly dignity, he said, 'The king is again at home.' But what, added he, must we do now, when the king is never at home?" This seems more like the speech of an Englishman than a Dane, and breaths a manly and unfettered spirit.

The skulls and bones of these unhappy men, are yet exposed on wheels, about a mile and a half out of town. I have viewed them with mingled commiseration and horror. They hold up an awful and affecting lesson for future statesmen.

I have been assured, that Struensee resigned himself to his own sentence without murmuring, or attempting to deprecate the blow; but that he expressed the utmost pity and abhorrence at the flagrant injustice committed in sentencing count Brandt to the same death. They have portraits of Struensee in all the shops, with this motto round him: "Mala multa Struens-se ipsum perdidit." You see it is a miserable sort of pun upon his name. Yet, in defiance of all the calumnies of a triumphant party, the terrors of a despotic government, and the natural reserve among the people, there are, even here, who dare to speak, though ambiguously, their genuine sentiments. "Sir," said a man of sense and honour to me, a few days since, "between ourselves, all is not as it should be; we have at present, neither king nor minister. An imbecillity mingled with disorder, characterizes our government. The effects are too visible. The blue and white ribbons are prostituted and contemptible. The finances are in a worse state than when Struensee found them. The army devour us. In Norway, affairs are yet worse. The king is unpopular there, and so little is his authority respected, that the Norwegians have refused, and still refuse, to pay the capitation tax; nor can it be levied among them." I have not amplified, or exaggerated in this picture, which I really believe is too just in most of the particulars. The king has certainly suffered much in his intellectual capacity, and they make very little scruple in general to own it. He can play indeed at cards; he can dance, or go to an opera; but he is doubtless in a state of debility, which disqualifies him for the conducting or superintending affairs of national import, and public consequence. These are left to the ministers, who tread very cautiously, and will not presently prosecute Struensee's patriotic measures. His fall is too recent, nor have his bones yet returned to their parent earth. There is a vacuity in the king's aspect, which is strongly marked; and he is

much paler and thinner than when he was on his tour in England. The queen dowager and prince Frederick live in the palace with him, and accompany him, like his shadow, wherever he moves. The prince has received no other mark of bounty from nature or fortune, than royal birth. He is very much deformed; and this personal imperfection has gained him the appellation of Richard III. among those who do not love the court, though it doubtless originated among the English.

WRAXALL.

SECTION XXVI.

Of Stockholm. A. D. 1774.

AS I approached to this capital, the country appeared more rocky, barren, and desert; and at the distance of a single mile from it, one is tempted to suppose one's-self in the most unfrequented and desolate wild. Nothing marks the vicinity of a great metropolis. Agriculture cannot exert her powers, nor labour produce harvests, where nature has denied the means. The eye discerns nothing on every side, except firs and rugged rocks; and it would seem as if famine had here fixed her eternal residence.

I entered Stockholm, over a floating bridge of a very considerable length, across the river. I was, indeed, stopt at the gates; but policy, and not religion, was the cause.

I am lodged at present, close to the palace; and, as my landlord informs me, in the very apartment where his grace, the archbishop of Upsal resided, during six months, previous to the coronation of his present majesty, which office he performed. You will perhaps, suppose from this, that they are very elegant; that the hangings are of tapestry, and the chairs covered with velvet. Nothing less so, I assure you! A monk of La Trappe might almost occupy them without any infringement of his vow of mortification; and though I pay a ducat and a half, or fourteen shillings, a week, I was scarce ever so indifferently lodged in any city of Europe. The quality which induced the archbishop to take them, was, no doubt, their neighbourhood to the palace. It would be difficult to discover any other to recommend them.

I cannot say that I have found many charms as yet in this city. The court are all in the country, at their respective palaces, and there is only one public diversion during the week, which is a Swedish opera. What kind of an entertainment this is, and how far the language is capable of musical beauty, I am not yet a judge, as there was no representation last Thursday, which is the night when they usually perform. For want, therefore, of other avocation, I have wandered over every part of the metropolis, and taken different views of it from the numerous eminences which

surround it. Perhaps I may be accused of presumption, when I assert, that in almost every point of view, the situation of Stockholm is injudicious and improper for the capital of the kingdom. Policy, plenty, and commerce, seem all to dictate another part of Sweden, as much more eligible. I shall endeavour to justify my opinion by a few remarks.

The inhabitants themselves assure me, that the place owed its original, only about three centuries ago, to an accidental contingency. The viceroy, who at that time governed the country under Christian II. of Denmark, determined to found a city, and instead of fixing on a proper spot, for the execution of his plan, he very wisely set a large piece of wood afloat, down the Meller lake, and resolved that at whatever place it should stop, there to build his projected town. A small island arrested the stick in its progress, and the name of Stockholm is said to have been given it from this circumstance.

I was shown the exact point of land where tradition says it happened, and where the first buildings of the city were erected. However this be, it was hardly possible to have found a more barren desert, or a less inviting situation, in almost all respects. Even the river has a number of inconveniences, as it winds in a surprising manner, and having no tides, ships must have a fair wind to reach the town; and should it be contrary, it is absolutely impossible. If I pointed out that part of Sweden, which appears to me designed by nature and wisdom for the foundation of a capital, I should mention Carlserone. Its centrical situation between Copenhagen and Petersburg; its vicinity to Pomerania and Germany; the fertile province of Scania, accounted the finest in Sweden, behind it; a port capable of containing the whole fleet, and in which they are at this time always stationed; its climate more mild and southern than that of Stockholm, by some degrees; all these circumstances seem to leave an unprejudiced person, little room to dispute its more advantageous situation.

There is somewhat uncommonly savage and inhospitable, in the whole circumjacent country here. Even in this lovely season, when all animate and inanimate nature wakes from the long slumber of a polar winter, every thing is joyless and unfertile, and the rays of the sun are reflected from the expanse of stone which invests the city round on every side, and from whose bosom no verdure springs, to regale the eye. I repeat instinctively, as I gaze around, the celebrated lines in Churchill's Prophecy of Famine, which, however exaggerated they may be for the country he intended to paint, are almost strictly and literally true here: nor am I surprised to find a Christian flying from these uncivilized and unlettered regions, to the abodes of art and elegance.

This kingdom has, however, been more productive of immortal and sublime spirits, than all the others of the north. I feel myself affected with a reverential awe, as I walk through the

church where repose the great names of Gustavus Adolphus, of Torstenson, of Baner, and Charles XII. I tread with decent humility over the vaults where their bodies are interred, and find a melancholy satisfaction in surveying the marble raised to their deathless fame.

I have conversed several times since my arrival here, with Swedes, on the subject of the victories and death of the last of these heroes. They are almost unanimous in the apprehension, or rather avowal, that he was put to death by those about him, and did not fall by a shot from the walls of Frederickshall, as is commonly supposed. As every circumstance relative to the fall of so extraordinary a man, interests, and as there seems great reason to imagine he did not die by the chance of war, I hope I shall not give offence, if I am somewhat minute on this article.

Monsieur Voltaire has taken great pains to prove the contrary, and to vindicate the engineer who accompanied him, at the time, from so foul a suspicion. I, however, think his reasons very apocryphal, and even some of the facts he relates, as rather tending to give rise to an opposite conclusion. "The king," says he, "walked out to view the state of the advances made by his forces; it was night. He kneeled down, the better to inspect them, and leaned his head on his hands. In this attitude, amid the darkness, he received a ball into his temple, and fell on the parapet, fetching a deep sigh. He was dead in an instant; but in that instant he had yet force and courage to put his hand to his sword, and lay in that posture. Merget, a French engineer, immediately said with a coolness, which distinguished his character, 'The play is over, let us begone!'" I quote by memory, and therefore ask Voltaire's pardon if I do not exactly and literally relate it, as he has given it to the world; but nothing material is added or omitted.

The Swedes allow most of these circumstances to be true, though they infer very differently. Is it, say they, probable, that a ball from the fort, fired at random, and in the night, should so exactly enter the king's brain? Or, is it not much more natural to believe, that a pistol from some nearer hand, gave so well-aimed and decisive a blow! His attitude indicated an intention of defence from some nearer attack; nor would he have laid his hand on his sword to resist a cannon shot.

Merget's remark was such, as one can with difficulty suppose any one to make on so disastrous and unexpected an event, as the king's death, and seems rather that of a pre-sentiment of the winding up of this bloody catastrophe. Add to this, that the Swedes were tired of a prince, under whom they had lost their richest provinces, their bravest troops, their national riches; and who yet untamed by adversity, pursued an unsuccessful and pernicious war, nor would ever have listened to the voice of peace,

or consulted the eternal tranquillity of his country. Baron Gortz's oppressions, superadded to these, were intolerable; and no resource remained unless to despatch the king. It was a very favourable opportunity, and was improved to the utmost. The prince of Hesse, his brother-in-law, made little enquiry into the affair, and all passed without noise or tumult.

I have been more inclined to give credit to this relation of Charles's death, from my own remarks on his dress. In the arsenal they preserve with great care, the clothes he was habited in at the time he fell. These I have examined very minutely. The coat is a plain blue cloth regimental one, such as every common soldier wore. Round the waist he had a broad buff-leather belt, in which hung his sword. The hat is torn only about an inch square, in that part of it which lies over the temple, and certainly would have been much more injured by a large shot. His gloves are made of very fine leather, and as the left one is perfectly clean and unsoiled, could only have been newly put on. The right hand glove is covered in the inside with blood; and the belt, at the part where the handle or hilt of his sword lay, is likewise bloody; so that it seems clear, he had previously put his hand to his head on receiving the blow, before he attempted to draw his sword, and make resistance. However, as he expired in the instant, no absolute inference can be made; and after having exhausted conjecture, we must draw a veil over this ambiguous and dark transaction, and rest contented with that ignorance, and uncertainty, which so often waits on the death of sovereigns. Dr. Johnson has drawn the most finished and masterly portrait of this extraordinary man, which ever fell from the pen of genius. The four concluding lines describe his death.

"His fall was destin'd to a barren strand,
 "A petty fortress, and a dubious hand;
 "He left the name at which the world grew pale,
 "To point a moral, or adorn a tale."

WRAXALL.

SECTION XXVII.

Of Petersburg. A. D. 1774.

THIS great capital, though only a creation of the present century has already grown to a vast size, and contains infinitely higher matter of entertainment and instruction, than either of those from whence I am lately come. I am struck with a pleasing astonishment, while I wonder among havens, streets, and public buildings, which have risen as by enchantment, within the memory of men still alive, and have converted the marshy islands of Neva, into one of the most magnificent cities of the earth. The imagination, aided by so many visible objects, rises to the won-

drous founder, and beholds in idea, the tutelary genius of Peter, yet hovering over the child of his own production, and viewing with a parent's fondness, its rising palaces and temples. The names, on which ancient story dwells with so much fondness, sink on a comparison with this immortal man, and the fabulous legislators of Greece and Egypt, never presumed to attempt the mighty transformation which the Czar completed. The followers of Cadmus, of Theseus, and of Romulus, were animated with the ardour as their leader; but the Muscovites, wrapt in the most profound barbarism, secluded by their illiberal prejudices from an intercourse with European nations, and equally the slaves of superstition and long prescription, were forcibly torn from this night of ignorance, and compelled to accept of knowledge, of refinement, and of civilization. I must own, I never consider this so recent and so wondrous an event, without being hurried away by an enthusiasm I cannot avoid feeling, and from which I now return, to give an imperfect description of the festivities to which I have been a witness during my stay here, and from which I am only just returned.

I had the pleasure to accompany sir Robert Gunning, last Saturday to the palace of Peterhoff, where the empress at present resides. It was the anniversary of her accession, when there is generally a very brilliant court. As we arrived early, I had an opportunity of viewing the gardens before her majesty's appearance. They are very extensive, lying along the shore of the gulph of Finland, and washed by its waters. In the midst of them stands the palace itself, situate on an eminence, and commanding a fine view. The apartments are all very splendid; but my attention was chiefly engrossed by the drawing-room, where hung five matchless portraits of the sovereigns of Russia. They are all length pieces, but by what master I cannot say. Peter himself is first, and opposite to him appears the Livonian villager, whom he raised from a cottage to the most unbounded sovereignty. I stood for some moments under this painting in silent admiration of the woman, who had passed from so humble a station, to an imperial diadem, of which her genius, her fidelity, and her virtue made her worthy. She is drawn by the painter as in middle life; her eyes and her hair black, her countenance open, smiling, and ingratiating, and her person not exceeding the middle size. The empress Anne and Elizabeth fill their respective places in this apartment, but did not long detain me from a portrait of the reigning sovereign, which is of a singular kind. She is habited in the Russian uniform, booted, and sits astride on a white horse. In her hat is the oaken bough, which she wore at the memorable revolution, which placed her on the throne, and which was likewise taken by all her adherents. Her long hair floats in disorder down her back; and the flushing in her face, the natural effect of the fatigue and heat she had undergone, is finely designed. It is a faithful and exact resemblance of her dress and

person, as she appeared twelve years ago, when she came to Peterhoff, and seized the throne of Russia.

While my eyes were rivetted to this picture, and my thoughts employed on the melancholy catastrophe of the unhappy emperor which so soon followed, the empress's entrance was announced. She was preceded by a long train of lords and gentlemen. I felt a pleasure corrected with awe, as I gazed on this extraordinary woman, whose vigour and policy, without any right of blood, has seated, and maintains her in the throne of the Czars. Though she is now become rather corpulent, there is a dignity tempered with graciousness in her deportment and manner, which strikingly impresses. She was habited in the deep blue silk with gold stripes, and her hair ornamented with diamonds. After the foreign ministers had paid her the customary compliments on this day, I had the honour to be presented, and to kiss her hand. The grand duke and duchess of Russia, followed the empress, who continued scarce a minute in the circle, but set down at the card table.

There is not only a magnificence and regal pomp in this court, which far exceeds any I have beheld elsewhere, but every thing is on a vast and colossal scale, resembling that of the empire itself. The public buildings, churches, monasteries, and private palaces of the nobility, are of an immense size; and seem as if designed for creatures of a superior height and dimensions to man; "to a puny insect shivering at the breeze!"

The statue and pedestal which will soon be set up, of Peter the Great, are of the same enormous and gigantic proportions, and may almost rank with the sphinxes and the pyramids of Egyptian workmanship. At Moscow, I am told, this style is yet more common, and more universal. The palace which the present empress has begun, is designed to be two or three English miles in circumference; and in the mean time they have erected a temporary one of brick, for her reception. The city itself, is an immense aggregate of villages, and the Muscovite lords commonly go fifty or sixty versts, which is at least forty of our miles, to make visits to each other. There is a sort of savage and barbarous grandeur in this taste, which never appears in the edifices and productions of Athenian sculpture. I know it may be said, that the difference of extent and greatness between the little republic of Attica, and the wide empire of Russia, may give rise to a different standard of beauty and elegance; but this is not sufficient to alter the original and invariable criterion of nature, which is the same in every country.

Petersburg is as yet only an immense outline, which will require future empresses, and almost future ages to complete. It stands at present on a prodigious extent of ground; but as the houses in many parts are not contiguous, and great spaces are left unbuilt, it is hard to ascertain its real size and magnitude. Devotion has not been wanting to add her magnificence, and to erect

places of worship in almost every part. Curiosity and novelty have carried me to all of them. The external architecture differs very little in any. The Greeks seems as fond of domes, as the Mahometans are of minarets in their churches. They usually encircle one large with four smaller cupolas, and cover them with copper, gilt, which has a fine effect to the eye, when the sun shines upon it. The ornaments within, are costly and barbarous. A Mexican temple can hardly be more so. They surround a daubing of the Virgin and Jesus, with gold or silver head-dresses, and sometimes complete habits, and only leave exposed, the fingers, which the multitude very devoutly kiss. The papas or priests are dressed in vestments which very much resemble the Romish, and are generally composed of tissue and expensive silks. The manner in which they perform the service, rather reminds one of an incantation, than of a prayer offered to the Deity; and they repeat much of it so incredibly fast, that one is tempted to suppose it impossible the auditory can understand one articulate word the priest utters, let their attention be ever so strong.

In the church of the citadel, repose the body of Peter I. and the successive sovereigns since his death, who are ranged in coffers, side by side, but have not any of them marble monuments erected to their memories: nor is there any other motive to induce a traveller to enter this church, except the consciousness that he beholds the wood which contains the ashes of Peter, and that mingled sentiment of reverence and pleasure, which the mind may experience from the contemplation of it. Only one monarch is excluded, as if unworthy to be entombed with his progenitors and predecessors in the throne of Russia. This is the late unhappy Peter III. who, after his death, was exposed during some days, in the monastery of St. Alexander Newfskoi, a few miles out of town, to convince the people that he had not suffered any violence, but ended his life naturally. He was afterwards privately interred there.—As I have mentioned his name, I am led to make a few remarks on his life and character. Though under the present reign it may be imagined, that few persons either dare or choose to speak their sentiments freely with respect to him, yet I am induced to believe from universal testimony, that he was very unworthy and unfit to reign, and that whatever private condemnation the empress, as his wife, may undergo, it was a most salutary and requisite policy for Russia to depose him. He brought to Petersburg all the illiberal and pernicious prejudices of a German; he avowed his open contempt for their religions, their manners, their laws; he was on the point of commencing a war with Denmark, for the recovery of his Holstein dominions, and would have begun his march across the immense track of country which separates these kingdoms, in a few days; he had personally ill-treated his wife, and alienated by his imprudence and folly, every heart. The vigour and celerity with

which the empress acted, in effecting the revolution, could only be exceeded by the pusillanimity and meanness with which Peter resigned the crown. He was himself, on the day which preceded this event, at the palace of Oranienbaum, and totally unprepared for such a change, of which he entertained no suspicion. She departed from Peterhoff, where she then was, by a postern door in the gardens, very early in the morning, prince Orloff conducting her in his coach, and reached Petersburg before her absence was known. She instantly took possession of the palace, without difficulty or opposition, and putting herself in an uniform at the head of the guards, marched towards Peterhoff. As soon as the emperor received this intelligence, he embarked immediately from Oranienbaum, which is situate on the shore of the gulph of Finland, in one of the imperial yachts, in hopes to reach Cronstadt, which is nearly opposite, and in the fortress of which he would have been secure. Here, however, he was disappointed, as the empress had already anticipated his intention, and dispatched two admirals, who secured it. When he came near the fortress, they ordered him to keep off, or they would sink him, and at the same time pointed the guns for that purpose. Besides, his mistress, the countess of Voronzoff, he had a number of women and attendants in the vessel with him. Terrified with the appearance of opposition, they knelt round him, and rent the air with their cries, to induce him to relinquish his purpose: effectively he did so, and yielding to his own fears, and their importunities, he had not the courage to attempt to land, but returned back to Oranienbaum. It proved afterwards that these guns were not loaded. The old Felt-Marechal Count Munich, who had been newly recalled from his long exile in Siberia, was with him at this critical emergency, and gave him the only advice which could possibly have saved him. He implored him to go boldly and meet the empress, to charge the guards, on their allegiance to obey his order as their sovereign, and offered to lose his own life in his defence. Peter had not sufficient magnanimity and greatness of mind, either to perceive the absolute necessity of this conduct, or to embrace it instantly. On the contrary, consulting with his terrors, he threw himself on the ground before the empress, in the gardens of Oranienbaum, covering his face with both his hands, burst into all the impotence of tears, and only implored, in terms of the most abject submission, that his life might be spared, and his paternal dominions of Holstein assigned him. She commanded him to rise, and conducted him to the palace of Peterhoff, where he signed a paper, by which he resigned all power into her hands. Meanwhile covered wagons were provided, which took different roads, that it might not be known in which was the deposed prince; and this mighty revolution, which transferred the greatest empire on earth, was effected in a few hours, almost without any confusion or uproar.

The people accustomed to despotism, and indifferent who was the ruler, remained silent and quiet spectators of it, the guards being the only actors, and the whole a repetition of the princess Elizabeth's conduct some years before, when young Ivan was deposed, and she seized the throne.——Over the rest of this mournful story we must draw a veil. Such a prisoner, it is natural to suppose, could not long remain in that condition. On the ninth day consequent to his seizure, it was reported he had a disorder in his bowels, and soon after, his death was announced. We know no more. History, in some future age, may possibly elucidate his end; but in this century it is not likely such a secret will be divulged.

Though I would not, however, indirectly appear the apologist of crimes, yet justice requires I should say, that it is universally allowed, the empress might plead self-defence, if not even self-preservation, to justify her conduct, as it is known that Peter had concerted and would have carried into execution the most severe measures against her, if he had not been prevented by so vigorous an attack. If we add to this, the uniform tenor of her life and reign since that æra, during which, humanity and wisdom seems scarce ever to have forsaken her, candour will, perhaps, be induced to pass over one spot, which state-policy rendered necessary, and which, from the moment of her resistance, became unavoidable.

WRAXALL.

SECTION XXVIII.

Of Bremen. A. D. 1774.

THIS is a great city, a rich city, and a commercial one; but I cannot say I think it very agreeable, or that it contains much to gain a traveller's attention. Was human life of the double limits nature has assigned to it, one should not be tempted to visit it more than once. It must, however, be confessed, I saw it to some disadvantage, not being provided with letters of introduction, as I had not intended to have included it in the plan of my tour. By the help, however, of my landlord, to whose good offices necessity has made me a debtor, I have seen every thing deserving attention here, and shall leave it this afternoon perfectly well satisfied with my stay. One of these has appeared to me so extraordinary, and in itself, I apprehend, so very singular, that if I had not been an eye-witness of it, no testimony would have convinced me of its reality; and if it was not of such a nature as to be universally examined, I should fear the world would doubt my veracity.

I always apprehended that human bodies after death, if interred, or exposed to the air, without any preparation to defend

them from the attacks of it, would of necessity corrupt, become offensive, and putrify. The art of embalming is very ancient, and was invented to preserve them from this inevitable consequence of death; but that they may remain unputrid for centuries without any sort of artificial aid, I have seen so incontestibly proved since my arrival, that I imagine not the shadow of doubt can remain about it.

Under the cathedral church is a vaulted apartment, supported on pillars; it is near sixty paces long, and half as many broad. The light and air are constantly admitted into it by three windows, though it is several feet beneath the level of the ground. Here are five large oak coffers, rather than coffins, each containing a corpse. I examined them severally for near two hours. The most curious and perfect is that of a woman. Tradition says she was an English countess, who dying here at Bremen, ordered her body to be placed in this vault uninterred, in the apprehension that her relations would cause it to be brought over to her native country. They say it has lain here 250 years. Though the muscular skin is totally dried in every part, yet so little are the features of the face sunk or changed, that nothing is more certain than that she was young, and even beautiful. It is a small countenance, round in the contour. The cartilage of the nose and the nostrils have undergone no alteration. Her teeth are all firm in the sockets, but the lips are drawn away from over them. The cheeks are shrunk in, but yet less than I ever remember to have seen in embalmed bodies. The hair of her head is at this time, more than eighteen inches long, very thick, and so fast, that I heaved the corpse out of the coffer by it. The color is a light brown, and as fresh and glossy, as that of a living person. That this lady was of high rank seems evident, from the extreme fineness of the linen which covers her body; but I have in vain endeavoured to procure any lights into her history, her title, or any other particulars, though I have taken no little pains for that purpose. The landlord of the inn, who was with me, said he remembered it for forty years past, during which time there is not the least perceptible alteration in it.

In another coffer is the body of a workman, who is said to have tumbled off the church, and was killed by the fall. His features evince this most forcibly. Extreme agony is marked in them. His mouth is wide open, and his eyelids the same. The eyes are dried up. His breast is unnaturally distended, and his whole frame betrays a violent death.

A little child who died of the small-pox, is still more remarkable. The marks of the pustules, which have broken the skin on his hands and head, is very discernable; and one should suppose that a body which died of such a distemper, must contain in a high degree the seeds of putrefaction.

The other two corpses are not less extraordinary. There are in this vault, likewise, turkeys, hawks, weasels, and other animals, which have been hung up here; some, time immemorial, some very lately, and are in the most complete preservation; the skin, bills, feathers, all unaltered. The cause of this phenomenon is, doubtless, the dryness of the place where they are laid. It is in vain to seek for any other. The magistrates do not permit that any fresh bodies be brought here, and there is no other subterranean chamber which has the same property. It would have made an excellent miracle two or three centuries ago in proper hands; but now mankind are grown too wise.

This city is celebrated for its old hock. The wine is all brought from the banks of the Rhine, by land carriage, and deposited in the public cellars. These are wondrously capacious, running beneath the Town-House and Exchange; but are not comparable in magnificence to those I have seen at Oeyras in Portugal, belonging to the Marquis de Pombal, or those of Constantia at the Cape of Good Hope. There is one particular room, called the Rose, where they keep wine, as they say, of 170 years old, and for which they ask seven dollars, or twenty-five shillings a bottle; but it is not fit at this time to drink.

Bremen stands upon the river Wesel. Vessels of burden lie twelve of fifteen miles below the city, there not being sufficient depth of water higher up. It contains 45,000 inhabitants. It is a free city, under the protection of the empire, and styles itself a republic on the money struck here. The king of England, as elector of Hanover, has, however, some important rights within the place; and not only the cathedral belongs to him, but a considerable number of buildings, public and private. He possesses likewise, a species of supreme judicatorial power, as though the magistrates take cognizance of all crimes within the territory of Bremen, his delegate or bailiff must pronounce sentence. The fortifications, though kept in very good order, are of no consequence or strength. The strongest army in the field is ever master; and during the last war, French or English were alternately received into the place, as they appeared before it.

By the municipal laws, all the race of Abraham, is excluded from the capacity of trading and residing here; or at least there is so high a duty laid on their persons, that a man may remain here a century, I suppose, and not see one, it amounting to no less than a ducat a day. This exclusion has given rise to a sarcastic remark on the inhabitants themselves, which, whether just or not, I am no judge. Hamburg has adopted a contrary policy, and admits indiscriminately these people, with European nations. In a lucrative view, I know not which may be the wisest measure, but certainly the latter is the most generous, and breathes a greater philanthropy. If every government barred its gates to these wanderers of Palestine, already labouring under the curse of dis-

persion, without leaders, without political strength, where must they fly for asylum? Their character, to be sure, as a nation is not much in their favour, and I am not at all surprised at their ancient passion for idolatry, since there are few of them, I imagine, at this time, who would not bow down before a golden calf set up in London or Amsterdam, with as much devotion, as their ancestors did before that in Horeb. The principle, indeed, might be somewhat different, though it has always seemed to me, as if the intrinsic value of the first calf constituted the most adorable part of his divinity, in the opinion of his worshippers; else why did not Aaron make him of brass at once?

Plutus and Mercury are the chief deities venerated in this city, and like the senate in Tiberius's time, they will not admit the gods of strangers. Pleasure under every shape, of dance, of comedy, of masque, seems peculiarly hateful. She has, indeed, lately stole in, as my landlord tells me, once a month during the winter, in the form of a concert, to the no little terror of burgo-masters, who have endeavoured to proscribe this unprecedented refinement. The most polite manner of spending an evening, known for several centuries past in Bremen, has been that of meeting in small boxes about twenty feet long and six wide, in the public celler, where they drink hock, under a cloud of smoke raised from their own pipes. One may swear these are the genuine descendants of the ancient Saxons, who imagined the joys of heaven to consist in drinking ale out of the skulls of their enemies! Women, the only venial objects of idolatry, seem not here to hold any rank in society, or to form the connecting charm which binds the jarring principles of human nature together. Man, solitary man, meets in clubs and companies, to doze, to drink, and to dispute. The very idea is odious and disgusting.

WRAXALL.

SECTION XXIX.

Conversation at Courtray in Flanders, with an Impatient Passenger for the Departure of a Diligence.

WHILE I was changing horses, I was peculiarly stricken with the singular impatience of a passenger for the departure of the diligence. I observed him to intreat his companions, with a gentleness and elegant courtesy, to hasten the same; then he flew to the landlord, to give his commands to the driver; then to the driver himself; then to the stable to see if the horses were harnessed; then to the gateway, biting his nails, and walking backwards and forwards, much agitated. His countenance was urgently thoughtful; his complexion livid; his eyes sunk into his head, and over arched with a large circular and black brow; his

look altogether seemed haggard through fatigue, and an inward dejection which preyed upon him. I judged him to be about five and thirty years of age. He was genteel; above the common in his manner, but very negligently attired. In short, his appearance touched me home, and awakened my curiosity.

Mon Dieu! cried the Flemish Whip, that there was a little more patience in the world.—It would be a six sous out of your pocket, if there was, I thought within myself; for I observed the impatient passenger to give him that little sum, as a stimulus to accelerate his motions.

A difficulty arose, which increased the passenger's impatience beyond all bounds. He was almost mad with disappointment; for as the diligence was preparing to set off, a female passenger was unfortunately missing, who, having some business in the town, absented herself till the usual time of its departure; and now the driver declared that it was impossible to set off before the clock struck a certain hour, the stated time for its departure, unless Madame arrived.

My barouche was, at this instant, drawing up to the door; and as curiosity was fermenting just as strong in me, as impatience in the passenger, I offered him a seat in it; concluding Ghent was his next station.

There was a polite gratitude in the manner with which he accompanied his simple thanks; and he flew like an arrow to the diligence, snatching out of it a small valise. We ascended our vehicle, and it moved in time to the impetuosity of my companion's wishes. A cloud of melancholy soon overshadowed his countenance; his eyes were immoveably fixed, and thought seemed busy within him. This torpor continued upon him the greatest part of our stage to Ghent, excepting, that now and then, it was broken by a few polite expressions, to convince me of the greatness of his obligations.

I could not avoid puzzling my brain about the character of this man; turning in my head over and over, the motives that could possibly ferment such great impatience to arrive at the end of his journey.

There was education in his look; which made me address him with,

*"Aurum per medios ire satellites
 "Et perrumpere amat faxa potentius
 "Ictu fulmineo——"*

But your present had not the power to procure the departure of the diligence. Horace is certainly right, answered my companion; the bribe was only of silver; the power of gold, doubtless, would have conquered the driver's scruples about the lady: he would have driven off without her. But when a man is in haste, I replied, he should not travel in a Flemish diligence. But this, says my companion, is the only convenience, when our bad for-

tune will not permit us to purchase a more expeditious one. Pour moi les deniers me manque; I am as poor as a church mouse, and this is another reason for my wishing to be at the end of my journey; where, God be thanked! I should have—Yes, says my stranger, making a reflective pause, and repeating the words, “I should have some of this world’s trifles”—Here he turned up his eyes with a groan, shrugged up his shoulders, and pressed his hands on his knees——

And why that piteous, miserable look?—thy home, and this world’s comforts too!—yet this drew forth,

—“A sigh so hideous and profound,
“That it did seem to shatter all his bulk,
“And end his being ——

It is unique, I thought, that of all the Frenchman I ever met with in my life, the natural character of the nation should prevail so little in my fellow traveller; barring the shrug of the shoulder, and the wan meagre countenance, there was nothing Gallic in him. The French, even in the most awful periods of their distress, discover certain intervals, in which the traits of their native cheerfulness, are conspicuous; but the spirit of my companion seemed enveloped in an endless gloom.

The subjects we conversed on, were not much diversified, and rather confined to the classics. He seemed well read, and his remarks were tinged with judgment. In the course of that natural and innocent vanity, of displaying our little store of learning, I could not suppress the effect which the eighth Ode of Horace had upon me, which my companion repeated with no small degree of energy. He said it was his favourite Ode, when he was once in love. It was like the protasis of ancient drama to me, where the subject of the piece became entertaining. It suspended for some time our conversation, and proved a most powerful advocate for the remantic feelings I was brooding upon. Aye, says I,

“Cur neque militaris
“Inter æquales equitet, Gallica nec lupatis
“Temperet ora frænis?

As I live, this is a person above the common rank of people; whom love, at a particular period of his life, has cruelly forced into some affecting adventure; and, perhaps, driven by the fascinating charms of a Lydia, into a desperate path of fortune. He is certainly “tout autre homme” than his appearance announces. So, while I was finishing my pedantry with,

Quid latet, ut marinæ
Filiū dicunt Thetidis sub lachrymosa Trojæ
Funera, ne virilis
Cultus in cædem & Lycias-proriperet cæter vas?

and positively settled in my mind, that this was actually the true case, I found the barouche entering Ghent.

There are ever circumstances to disappoint the wishes of those who have the world to run through, which, by the bye, is something like travelling through this part of Flanders, where we find post-horses heavy and slow; and, in my opinion, every thing cheerless and comfortless in the inns; grass growing in the centre of towns; and all the arts and sciences uncultivated, as their streets are neglected by the industrious footsteps of men. I was flattering myself, with learning the historic feats of my dejected companion, when I found myself, on my arrival at Ghent, ready to be robbed of this "bon bouche" for my curiosity. As for myself, I can scarcely reconcile these mortifications, about which nine-tenths of the world do not care a German krutzter.

DOUGLAS.

SECTION XXX.

A Sermon to English Travellers.

"O magnus posthac inimicis risus!"

HOR. SAT. 2. LIB. 2.

WHEN your equipages arrive in a town on the Continent, the rascals of trades-people, and much greater knaves of inn-keepers, are laying plans to plunder you; and troops of famished wretches, devoted to any office that travellers think proper to employ them, like starved Tyrolian wolves prowling for rapine, surround you on every side; for they conceive your riches immense, and your ostentatious extravagance still more excessive. They first flatter you, on the known liberality of your character, as an Englishman, and they prescribe in the most servile manner, to all your absurd ridiculous caprices. The police of shopkeepers have in pay their lay-laque, who surround your hotels; the former to learn your history, perhaps, from your English valet, who probably may smatter just enough of the language to perplex you on all occasions; and the latter to cozen you in their *boutiques*, where you pay cent. per cent. more than the natives.

The inhabitants of distinction invite you into their circles, to filch you at their card parties. A pert coquet of some beauty and fashion, shams an intrigue with you, to wheedle you to lose your money at piquet; who, while you are racking your imagination, to tell her some dull story, and to pay off some piece of gallant witticism, is counting her game, and under the mask of "nonchalant badinage," studying to capot you. You suffer your purses to be drained with a grace, in hopes of acquiring the name of Madame's bien aime; while the lady smiles at the bad imitation of foreign intrigue, and supremely ridicules your English *fadaise*.

Men, who have been trained from their earliest infancy, under the hand of a friseur, to wear their bags, solitaires, and brocades, with magnanimous dignity, look contemptuously on your affected ease in the manœuvres of your snuff-boxes, and your awkward carriage in sporting your persons.

Do not, therefore, my dear countrymen, when you travel for improvement, and when you should travel as respectable representatives of a body of people, who as long as ever civil society has been known to flourish, have been courted and esteemed, do not attempt to imitate any other nation than your own. Ye have virtues and refinements among yourselves, sufficient to render you completely amiable as men; and understanding to put you on equality with the most enlightened of mankind. In short, ye have talents within yourselves, when properly exerted, which command the esteem of all the world. Let the end, then, of visits among foreigners be, to enhance the blessings of your own country; to glean that species of information, which may teach you how to prize the comforts ye possess at home; and by learning the distinct qualities of men, to secure to yourselves private happiness, that may last you all your lives; to bring back with you the laws of different empires; politics to serve your king in a national exigency; improvements in the arts, to benefit your countrymen; and an universal benevolence to carry you through life, without rubs to yourselves, and with happiness to those who have any commerce with you.

Suffer not the light character of Frenchmen, the absurd hauteur of the German Baron of the sixteenth generation, or the vain glorious insolence of a romantic Italian, to brand you with ridicule. If you perceive virtues in either, that will mend your hearts, or be of national benefit, in the application of them to your country at large, treasure them in your memory. But leave their vices where they were at first engendered, to secure to you that ascendancy you have always had over them; for, by these exotic acquisitions, you return home with a poison more fatally administered, than by the hands of your enemies, and which, in succeeding commotions with your neighbours, will be a remote conquest, which you have drawn upon yourselves. Show yourselves, therefore, liberal, but avoid the character of magnificent fools, whose greatness is only manifest in the superior faculty of squandering riches, more profusely than the natives you are associating with.

I have seen you laughed at, and my heart has bled for you. I have seen, when your backs have been turned, an insolent foreigner speak with contempt of you, who has flattered you with a most egregious irony of praise before your faces. Assert your solidity of character, and even your deficiencies in the agreements, with an Englishman's dignity. Consider your characteristic qualities in a physical sense; balance them against those of the fo-

reigner; and believe me, that your natural character, joined with your early and substantial education, will make you ever respected. But suffer not your fame to be tarnished with the affected imitation of foreign buffoonery, and the folly of boasted extravagance.

Douglas.

SECTION XXXI.

Of the City of Canton, in China.

THE city of Canton is situate upon the east side of the large river Ta, from the mouth of which it lies about fifty miles. It is defended towards the water by two high walls, and two strong water castles, built in the middle of the river Ta.

Canton is the greatest port in China, and the only one frequented by Europeans. The city wall is about five miles in circumference, with pleasant walks around it. On the east side is a large ditch close to the wall.

From the tops of some adjacent hills, on which forts are built, you have a fine prospect of the country. It is beautifully interspersed with mountains, little hills, and valleys, all green; and these again pleasantly diversified with small towns, villages, high towers, temples, the seats of Mandarinines and other great men, which are watered with delightful lakes, canals, and small branches from the river Ta, on which are numberless boats and jonks sailing different ways through the most fertile places of the country.

The city is entered by seven iron gates, and withinside of each there is a guard-house. No European is allowed to enter these if known; I have myself been frequently expelled, after I had been a good way within the city, when they discovered that I was a stranger. The soldiers, who keep guard, are armed with spears, darts, swords, match-lock guns, but most of them with bows and arrows, which they still esteem more than any other warlike weapon.

The streets are very straight, but generally narrow, and paved with flag stones.

There are many pretty buildings in the city, great numbers of triumphal arches, and temples well stocked with images.

The streets of Canton are so crowded, that it is difficult to walk in them; yet you will seldom see a woman of any fashion, unless by chance, when coming out of their chairs. And, were it not that curiosity in the Chinese ladies make them sometimes peep at us, we should never get a glance at them.

Though there are no magnificent houses in Canton, most of them being built only one, and none more than two stories, yet

they take up a large extent of ground, many of them having square courts within their walls.

They have all such a regard to privacy, that no windows are made towards the streets, but in shops and places of public business. None of their windows look towards those of their neighbours. Within the gate or entry of each house, a screen is placed, to prevent strangers from looking in upon the opening of the gate; and you enter the house either on the right or left side of the middle screen, where there are little alleys to the right and left, from whence you pass into the several courts, which are walled on all sides.

Their entertainments are held in a sort of hall at the entrance of their houses, which have no other ornament, besides a single order of painted columns, which support the building. The roofs are open to the tiles, without any ceiling. In these they use no looking-glasses, hangings, or fine chairs; and their beds, which are the principal ornaments of their houses, are seldom seen by strangers, who are not permitted to go farther than the first great hall. The Chinese, who keep shops, were less reserved, and would frequently invite us to their houses with great freedom, as they observed it would be agreeable to us.

The furniture of the best houses is cabinets, tables, painted screens, china, pictures, and pieces of white taffety upon the walls, upon which are written in Chinese characters, religious and moral sentences.

They have no chimneys; but in their stead, they place a shallow iron pot, filled with charcoal, in the middle of the room, in winter, which is ready to suffocate people who are not accustomed to it. They have a copper built in brick-work in their kitchen for boiling, much about the height of our English stoves.

The inside of their houses are never wainscoted nor painted, but are covered with thin paper.

The windows are made of cane or rattan. In winter they cut oyster-shells into diamond shapes, and set them in wooden frames, which afford them a very dull light.

The shops of those that deal in silk are very neat, make a fine show, and are all in one place; for tradesmen, or dealers in one kind of goods, herd together in the same street. For this reason, you may hear the English sailors talking of the streets of Canton, as if they were speaking of London, or some other English city. The street where the china shops are, they call China-row; the street where clothes are sold, they call Monmouth-street; that narrow street where men's caps, shoes, &c. are sold, is well known by the name of Mandarin Cap-alley; and a narrow passage close by the city wall, where lapidary and glass-work are sold, is called Stonecutters' alley; and so of many others. The shops have counters, drawers, and divisions, much like our own; and there are few of the merchants but have a person who can

speaking broken English or Portuguese. So that French, Dutch, and Danes, are obliged to speak either the one or the other when they traffic with them.

There are great numbers of market places for fish, flesh, poultry, garden herbs, and all provisions. Every thing is sold cheap. Fishmongers keep their fishes in cisterns, alive. Carp, and all other fish are here in plenty, but have a muddy taste. I have seen the fishermen take great numbers of different fishes in the ditch on the east side of the city-wall, where a multitude of small boats or sampans are continually plying. The ditch goes quite round the city, and some small canals run into it; and as it has a connection with the river Ta, it is of great advantage to the city.

I was very much surprised at first to see dogs, cats, rats, frogs, &c. in the market-places for sale. But I soon found that they made no scruple of eating any sort of meat, and have as good an appetite for that which died in a ditch, as that which was killed by a butcher.

The dogs and cats, which they generally brought alive in baskets, were, for the most part young and fat, and kept very clean.

The rats, some of which are of monstrous size, were very fat, and commonly hung up with the skin upon them, on nails at the posts of the market-places.

Frogs, which are the greatest dainty here, are sold very dear. They are black and loathsome to an European eye; but the Chinese say they have a very fine taste. The rats, they say, eat well; and snake broth has been in reputation there, long before it was known to us. The frogs are strung upon a rod in the same manner as we do fish in England.

In passing through some of their streets, I have almost been suffocated by the stench of the houses on each side; and particularly a street about a mile above the English factory, where there was nothing but cooks' shops. They had large hogs roasted whole, and numbers of dogs, cats, and rats, on the spit, and the cooks themselves, with their utensils, had such a dirty appearance, that the sight and smell, might almost satisfy even the keenest European appetite. They send about their victuals for sale, with cowleys or porters.

The common people eat four times a day; and are such gluttons, that, if they are ever so much engaged in business, they will hastily leave it, and run to victuals at the usual hour. I have seen one Chinese fellow eat six pint basons of rice at one meal. Rice they eat greedily, and cram it down with their chopsticks; which would probably choke them, if they did not wash it down every now and then with a cup of Shamshue standing by them.

In the streets of Canton, we often meet with blind beggars, of both sexes, a disease, which some imagine, is the consequence of their living so much on rice; but I rather think it may be occasioned by the hot winds that blow here at certain seasons. They are indeed miserable objects, and commonly go naked, excepting a trouser or cloth over the middle. They go sometimes in companies, and are sure to plague and follow the Europeans; because from one of them they will get more at one time, than from a dozen of their own countrymen. The Chinese are very uncharitable. I never saw them give money to a beggar; but they generally put them off with a small handful of rice.

As it is natural for Europeans to let slip no opportunity of seeing the fair sex, and as the women there are kept so very private, that many of us have made several voyages thither, without having seen a woman above the lowest rank, we were now and then induced, on proper occasions, to pry into the most retired and unfrequented places, where we imagined the females might be less on their guard, as few Europeans went thereabouts to disturb them. In these rambles, our curiosity was seldom disappointed. Sometimes we would pop in upon a parcel of young boys and girls, attended by their nurses, who were all so affrighted at the sight of Fanquay, as they called us, that they would scream aloud, run into their houses, and, by the noise, alarm the whole street. As I have observed already, that they have no windows to the street, and have a screen of split cane before the door of each house, we could not see them, though they could easily see us through that lattice: we could only very indistinctly perceive them peeping at us, and pointing to us within-side the screen.

Now and then, on turning a corner, or entering a private street, all of a sudden we found ourselves in the midst of a company of young ladies, conversing or playing together, which immediately set them all a screaming, and made them run for shelter into their several apartments.

These accidental opportunities made us very happy; for we frequently saw some charming creatures, surpassing all description, and whose beauty, it would appear, most Europeans who have been here, are entirely ignorant of. Indeed we could only be happy in the glance of one or two such in a street; for the screaming of one caught without doors, immediately alarmed the rest of the ladies, and baffled our curiosity.

Sometimes, indeed, we met them at a considerable distance from their houses; and, as their feet are so little that they cannot walk or run, but rather trip or hobble along, and are often obliged to assist themselves by laying hold of the wall as they move along; this gave us an opportunity of gazing upon them attentively, on these occasions. They seemed so affrighted, and walked so awk-

wardly, that we were glad to retire, lest we should have made them stumble and fall, for which we should certainly have been bamboo'd.

The complexion of the ladies is exceedingly fair, their hair of the finest black, dressed up with gold and silver bodkins, adorned with flowers. Their shape is exquisitely fine, and their dresses the most becoming, natural, easy, and splendid, of any I ever saw.

It is reckoned, that there are in the city and suburbs of Canton 1,200,000 people; and you will scarce find a day in the whole year, but there are 5000 trading vessels lying before the city.

The temples and places of public worship are the most magnificent buildings in Canton. They are well filled with images. The people pay profound adoration to them, by falling down on their knees before them, wringing their hands, and beating their foreheads against the ground. These temples are decorated with a great number of artificial flowers, embroidered hangings, curtains and fringes. One of them, situated in the skirt of the north-east side of the suburbs, makes a splendid appearance. It is four stories high, has a fine cupola, with many houses and galleries. The lower part of it is built with fine hewn stone, but the upper part is all of timber. We went first into the lower hall, where we saw images of all sizes, of different dignities, and finely gilded, and kept exceedingly clean by the priests. The lesser images were placed in corners of the wall, and one of a larger size in the middle of the hall. This large god, who is placed in the centre, sits in a lazy posture, almost naked, and leaning on a large cushion. He is ten times larger than an ordinary man, very corpulent, of a merry countenance, and gilt all over. We were next conducted up stairs, where we saw a great many images of men and women, who had been deified for their brave and virtuous actions.

Though Canton is but twenty-four degrees from the equator, and is scorching hot in summer, yet, about the months of December and January, it is subject to high winds, and very heavy rains. The sudden alteration which the climate then undergoes, is very surprising. At this time, the people of China take to their winter dress, which is lined with furs, or quilted cotton. Instead of wearing fans, which are used by men, women, and children, in hot weather, they hold a live quail in their hands to keep them warm, and have the long sleeves of their gowns drawn down, to cover their hands. Thus equipped, they walk so stiff, and shrug up their shoulders so much, that one would think that they were freezing to death.

The river Ta, at Canton, is somewhat broader than the Thames at London. But the crowds of small vessels that ply the Ta, are vastly more numerous. For the space of four or five miles,

opposite the city of Canton, you have an extensive wooden town of large vessels and boats, stowed so closely, that there is scarcely room for a large boat to pass. They are generally drawn up in ranks, with a narrow passage left for vessels to pass and repass. Some of them are large vessels of eight or nine hundred tons burden, called jonks, with which they perform their foreign voyages. Here are also an incredible number of small boats, in which poor families live all their life long, without ever putting a foot on shore. In these they keep dogs, cats, hogs, geese, and other domestic animals, both for subsistence and sale. There is nothing similar to this in Europe; for the people in this country are so exceedingly numerous, that vast numbers of families are obliged to betake themselves to boats on the river, for want of room, or the means of subsistence on land, where almost every habitable spot is occupied. These boats are very conveniently built, with arched covers and tilts, made of solid wood, or bamboo or cajan leaves, so high that the people can walk upright under them. They manage them very nimbly, have a sculling oar at the stern, with which they make them go surprisingly fast; I have often been amazed to see with what ease and safety they pass one another.

CHINESE TRAVELLER.

SECTION XXXII.

Of the Policy and Government of China.

AMONGST the several models and plans of governments which the ancients framed, we shall perhaps meet with none so perfect and exact, as is that of the Chinese monarchy. The ancient lawgivers of this potent empire, formed it in their days very little different from what it is in ours. Other states, according to the common fate of things of this world, are sensible of the weakness of infancy; are born mishapen and imperfect; and, like men, they owe their perfection and maturity to time. China seems more exempted from the common laws of nature; and, as though the Supreme Being himself had found their empire, the plan of their government was not a whit less perfect in its cradle, than it is now after the experience and trial of four thousand years.

During all which time, the Chinese had never so much as heard of a Republic; and when lately, on the arrival of the Hollanders, they heard of it, it seemed so strange to them, that they have scarcely yet done admiring at it. Nothing could make them understand how a state could regularly be governed without a king. They looked upon a republic to be a monster with many heads, formed by the ambition, headiness, and corrupt inclinations of men, in times of public disorder and confusion.

As they bear an aversion to republican government, so they are yet more set against tyranny and oppression, which they say proceeds not from the absoluteness of the prince's power, but from his wildness, which neither the voice of nature, nor the laws of God, can ever countenance. The Chinese are of opinion, that the obligation which is laid on their kings, not to abuse their power, is rather a means to confirm and establish them, than to occasion their ruin; and that this useful constraint, which they themselves lay on their passions, does not more diminish their power or authority here on earth, than the like constraint derogates from the majesty and power of the Almighty, who is not the less powerful because he cannot do evil.

An unbouded authority which the laws give the emperor, and the necessity which the same lay upon him, to use that authority with moderation and discretion, are the two props which for many ages supported this great fabric of the Chinese monarchy. The first principle, therefore, that is instilled into the people, is to respect their prince with so high a veneration as almost to adore him. They stile him the son of heaven, and the only master of the world. His commands are indisputable. His words carry no less authority with them than if they were oracles. In short, every thing that comes from him is sacred. He is seldom seen, and never spoken to but on the knees. The grandees of the court, the princes of the blood, nay, his own brothers, bow to the ground, not only when he is present, but even before the throne; and there are set days every week or month, on which the nobility assemble, who meet in one of the courts of the palace, to acknowledge the authority of their prince, by their most submissive adoration, though he, perhaps, be not there in person.

When he is ill, the palace is full of mandarines of every order, who spend night and day, in a large court, in habits proper for the occasion, to express their own grief, and to ask of heaven their prince's cure. Rain, snow, cold, or any other inconveniences, excuse them not from the performance of this duty; and as long as the emperor is in pain, or in danger, any one that saw the people would think that they feared nothing but the loss of him.

The towns of China are generally divided into four parts, and those again into several smaller divisions, each of which contains ten houses, over every one of which subdivisions, an officer presides, who takes notice of every thing which passes in his little ward, tells the mandarines what contentions or extraordinary things happen, and what strangers come thither or go thence. The neighbourhood is obliged to give mutual assistance, and in case of any alarm, to lend another a helping hand; for if any theft or robbery is committed during the night, the neighbourhood must contribute towards repairing the loss. Lastly, in every family

the father is responsible for the disorders and irregularities committed either by his children or servants.

The gates of the cities are well looked after, and even in time of peace, are shut at the approach of night. In the day time there are guards to examine all who come in. When they observe any thing extraordinary or suspicious they take the person up, or inform the mandarine of it. So that European missionaries, whose aspect is infinitely different from that of the Chinese, and known at first sight, and those who have not the emperor's approbation, find it very difficult to make a long journey.

In certain places, as at Pekin, as soon as night comes on, they tie chains across the streets; the guards go the patrole up and down the principal streets, and guards and sentinels are placed here and there. There horse go the rounds upon the fortifications; and woe be to him who is found then from home. Meetings, masquerades, and balls, and such-like night works, are good, say the Chinese, for none but thieves and the mob. Orderly people ought, at that time, either to sit up providing for their family, or else to their rest, that they may be refreshed, and better able the next day to manage the business of the family.

Gaming is forbidden, both to the common people and the gentry. This, however, does not hinder the Chinese from playing, sometimes even so long, as till they have lost all their estates, their houses, their children, and their wives, which they sometimes hazard upon a card; for there is no degree of extravagance to which the desire of lucre and riches will carry a Chinese.

What I have said concerning wives, that their husbands may sell them, or lose them at play, puts me in mind to give some account of the rules which their civil constitution, rather than their religion, has ordained concerning marriages. Those who have a mind to marry, do not, as among us, follow their own fancies in the choice of a wife. They never see the woman they are to have, but take their parent's word in the case; or else they have have their information from some old woman, who seldom gives a just description of her whom they are to view.

The woman's parents generally give money to these emissaries, to oblige them to give a favourable character. It is for the advantage of the parents that their daughter should be reputed handsome, witty, and genteel; because the Chinese buy their wives, and, as in other merchandise, they give more or less according to the good or bad properties of them.

When the parties are agreed about the price, the contract is made, and the money paid down. Then preparations is made on both sides for the nuptial solemnities. When the day of marriage is come, they carry the bride on a sumptuous chair, before which go hautboys, drums and fifes, and after it follow her parents, and other particular friends of her family. All the por-

tion which she brings, is her marriage garments, some cloathes, and household goods, which her father presents her with. The bridegroom stands at his door, richly attired, waiting for her. He himself, opens the sedan, which is closely shut; and, having conducted her into a chamber, delivers her to several women, invited thither for that purpose, who spend there the day together, in feasting and sporting, while the husband in another room, entertains his friends and acquaintance.

This being the first time that the bride and bridegroom see each other; and one, or both, perhaps, not liking their bargain, it is frequently a day of rejoicing for their guests, but of sorrow for themselves. The women must submit, though they do not like, because their parents have sold them; but the husbands sometimes are not so complaisant; for there have been some, who, when they first open the sedan to receive the bride, repulsed by her shape and aspect, have shut the chair, and sent her and her parents and friends back again, willing rather to lose their money than enter upon so bad a purchase.

Although a man be allowed but one wife, he may have as many concubines as he pleases. All the children have an equal claim to the estate, because they are reckoned as the children of the wife, even though they be those of the concubines. They all call the wife, mother, who is indeed sole mistress of the house. The concubines serve and honour her, and have no manner of authority or power but what they derive from her.

The Chinese think it a strange thing that the Europeans are not allowed to have concubines; yet they confess it is a commendable sign of moderation in them. But when we observed to them the troubles, quarrels, contentions, and jealousies, which many women must needs occasion in a family, they say that there was no state without some inconvenience; but perhaps there were more crosses in having but one, than in having many women. The best way, they owned, was to have none at all.

CHINESE TRAVELLER.

SECTION XXXIII.

Of Confucius.

THIS celebrated Chinese philosopher, was born in the kingdom of Lou, which is at present, in the province of Chan Long, 551 years before the birth of Christ. He was contemporary with Pythagoras, and a little before Socrates. He was but three years old when he lost his father, who had enjoyed the highest offices of the kingdom of Long.

Confucius did not grow in knowledge by degrees, as children

usually do, but seemed to arrive at reason and the perfection of his faculties almost from his infancy.

He took no delight in playing, running about, and such amusements as were proper for his age. He had a grave and serious deportment, which gained him respect, and plainly foretold what he would one day be. But what distinguished him most, was his unexampled and exalted piety. He honoured his relations; he endeavoured in all things, to imitate his grandfather, who was then alive in China, and a most holy man. And it was observable, that he never ate any thing, but he prostrated himself on the ground, and offered it first to the Supreme Lord of heaven.

One day, while he was a child, he heard his grandfather fetch a deep sigh; and going up to him with much reverence, "May I presume," says he, "without losing the respect I owe you, to enquire into the occasion of your grief? perhaps you fear that your posterity should degenerate from your virtue, and dishonour you by their vices." "What put this into your head," says his grandfather to him; "and where have you learnt to speak in this manner?" "From yourself," replied Confucius, "I attend diligently to you every time you speak; and I have often heard you say, that a son, who does not by his virtue, support the glory of his ancestors, does not deserve to bear their name."

After his grandfather's death, Confucius applied himself to Teem-se, a celebrated doctor of his time; and, under the direction of so great a master, he soon made a vast progress into antiquity, which he considered as the source from whence all genuine knowledge was to be drawn. This love of the ancients very nearly cost him his life, when he was no more than sixteen years of age. Falling into discourse one day about the Chinese books, with a person of high quality, who thought them obscure, and not worth the pains of searching into; "The books you dispise, says Confucius, are full of profound knowledge, which is not to be attained but by the wise and learned; and the people would think cheaply of them, could they comprehend them of themselves. The subordination of spirits, by which the ignorant are dependent upon the knowing, is very useful, and even necessary to society. Were all families equally rich, and equally powerful, there could not subsist any form of government; but there would happen a yet stranger disorder, if all men were equally knowing; for then every one would be for governing, and none could think themselves obliged to obey. Some time ago; added Confucius, an ordinary fellow made the same observation to me about the books as you have done; and from such a one, indeed nothing better could be expected: but I admire that you, a doctor, should thus be found speaking like one of the lowest of the people."

This rebuke had indeed, the good effect of silencing the mandarine, and bringing him to a better opinion of the learning of his country; yet it vexed him so at the same time, as it came from

almost a boy, that he would have revenged it by violence, if he had not been prevented.

At the age of nineteen years, Confucius took a wife, who brought him a son called Tsou-tse, who, in imitation of his father, applied himself entirely to the study of wisdom, and by his merit, arrived to the highest offices of the empire. Confucius was content with his wife only, so long as she lived with him; and never kept any concubines, as the custom of his country would have allowed him to have done, because he thought it contrary to the law of nature. I say, so long as she lived with him; for it seems, he divorced her after some time, and for no other reason, say the Chinese, but that he might be free from all incumbrances and connections, and at liberty to propagate his philosophy throughout the empire. At the age of twenty-three, when he had gained a considerable knowledge of antiquity, and acquainted himself with the laws and customs of his country, he began to project a scheme for a general reformation; for then every province of the empire was a distinct kingdom, which had its particular laws, and was governed by a prince.

To say the truth, all the little kingdoms depended upon the emperor; but it often happened that the imperial authority was not able to keep them within the bounds of their duty. Every one of these kings was master in his dominions. They levied taxes, imposed tributes, disposed of dignities and offices, declared war against their neighbours when they thought proper; and sometimes became formidable to the emperor himself.

Confucius, wisely persuaded that the people could never be happy, so long as avarice, ambition, voluptuousness, and false policy, should reign in this manner, resolved to preach up a severe morality; and accordingly he began to enforce temperance, justice, and other virtues, to inspire a contempt of riches and outward pomp, to excite to magnanimity and a greatness of soul, which should make men incapable of dissimulation and insincerity; and to use all the means he could think of, to redeem his countrymen from a life of pleasure to a life of reason. He was every where known, and as much beloved. His extreme knowledge and great wisdom, soon made him known; his integrity, and the splendour of his virtues, made him beloved. Kings were governed by his wisdom, and the people revered him as a saint. He was offered several high offices in the magistracy, which he sometimes accepted; but never from a motive of ambition, which he was not at all concerned to gratify, but always with a view of reforming a corrupt state, and amending mankind; for he never failed to resign those offices, as soon as he perceived that he could be no longer useful in them. Thus, for instance, he was raised to a considerable place of trust in the kingdom of Lou, his own native country; where he had not exercised his charge above three months, when the court and provinces, through his

counsels and management, were become quite another thing. He corrected many frauds and abuses in the mercantile way, and reduced the weights and measures to their proper standard. He inculcated fidelity and candour among the men, and exhorted the women to chastity and simplicity of manners. By such methods, he wrought a general reformation, and established every where, such concord and unanimity, that the whole kingdom seemed as if it were but one great family.

The neighbouring princes began to be jealous. They easily perceived, that a king, under the counsels of such a man as Confucius, would quickly render himself too powerful; since nothing can make a state flourish more than good order among the members, and an exact observance of its laws. Alarmed at this, the king of Tsi assembled his ministers to consider of methods, which might put a stop to the career of this new government; and after some deliberations, the following expedient was resolved upon. They got together a great number of young girls of extraordinary beauty, who had been instructed from their infancy in singing and dancing, and were perfect mistresses of all those charms and accomplishments, which might please and captivate the heart. These, under the pretext of an embassy, they presented to the king of Lou, and to the grandees of his court. The present was joyfully received, and had its desired effect. The arts of good government were immediately neglected, and nothing was thought of but inventing new pleasures, for the entertainment of the fair strangers. In short, nothing was regarded for some months, but feasting, dancing, show, &c. and the court was entirely dissolved in luxury and pleasure. Confucius had foreseen all this, and endeavoured to prevent it by advising the refusal of the present; and he now laboured to take off the delusion they were fallen into, and to bring men back to reason and their duty. But all his endeavours proved ineffectual. There was nothing to be done; and the severity of the philosopher, whether he would or no, was obliged to give way to the overbearing fashion of the court. Upon which he immediately quitted his employment, becoming an exile at the same time from his native country, to try, if he could find in other kingdoms minds and dispositions more fit to relish and pursue his maxims.

He passed through the kingdoms of Tsi, Guci, and Tson, but met with insurmountable difficulties every where. He had the misfortune to live in times, when rebellions, wars, and tumults, raged throughout the empire. Men had no time to listen to his philosophy. They had even less inclination to do it; for, as we have said, they were ambitious, avaricious, and voluptuous.—Hence he often met with ill treatment and reproachful language, and it is said, that conspiracies were formed against his life; to which may be added, that his neglect of his own interests had reduced him to the extremest poverty. Some philosophers among

his cotemporaries were so effected with the terrible state of things, that they had rusticated themselves into the mountains and desarts, as the only places where happiness could be found; and would have persuaded Confucius to follow them. "But, I am a man, says Confucius, and cannot exclude myself from the society of men, and consort with beasts. Bad as the times are, I shall do all that I can to recall men to virtue; for in virtue are all things, and if mankind would once embrace it, and submit themselves to its discipline and laws, they would not want men or any body else to instruct them. It is the duty of a good man, first to perfect himself, and then to perfect others. Human nature, said he, came to us from heaven pure and perfect; but in process of time, ignorance, the passions, and evil examples, have corrupted it. All consists in restoring it to its primitive beauty; and to be perfect, we must re-ascend to that point from whence we have fallen. Obey heaven, and follow the orders of him who governs it. Love your neighbor as yourself. Let your reason, and not your senses be the rule of your conduct, for reason will teach you to think wisely, to speak prudently, and to behave yourself worthily on all occasions."

Confucius in the meantime, though he had withdrawn himself from kings and palaces, did not cease to travel about, and do what good he could among the people, and among mankind in general. He sent six hundred of his disciples into different parts of the empire, to reform the manners of the people; and, not satisfied with benefiting his own country only, he made frequent resolutions to pass the seas, and propagate his doctrine to the farthest part of the world. Hardly any thing can be added to the purity of his morality. He seems rather to speak like a doctor of a revealed law, than like a man who had no light but what the law of nature afforded him: and what convinces us of his sincerity is, that he taught as forcibly by example as by precept. In short, his gravity and sobriety, his rigorous abstinence, his contempt of riches, and what are commonly called the goods of this life, his continual attention and watchfulness over his actions, and, above all, that modesty and humility, which are not to be found among the Grecian sages; all these, I say, would almost tempt one to believe, that he was not a mere philosopher formed by reason only, but a man inspired by God for the reformation of the world, and to check that torrent of idolatry and superstition, which was going to overspread that particular part of it.

Confucius is said to have lived in retirement three years, and to have spent the latter part of his life in sorrow. A few days before his last illness, he told his disciples with tears in his eyes, that he was overcome with grief at the sight of the disorders which prevailed in the empire. "The mountain, said he, is fallen; the high machine is demolished, and the sages are fled." His meaning was, that the edifice of perfection, which he had endeavoured

to raise, was entirely overthrown. He began to languish from that time, and on the seventh day before his death, "The kings, said he, reject my maxims; and since I am no longer useful on the earth, I may as well leave it." After these words he fell into a lethargy, and at the end of seven days expired, in the arms of his disciples, in the seventy-third year of his age. Upon the first hearing of his death, the king of Lou could not refrain from tears; "The Tien is not satisfied with me, cried he, as Confucius is taken away from me." In reality, wise men are precious gifts, with which heaven blesses the earth; and their worth is never so well known till they are taken away. Confucius was lamented by the whole empire, which from that very moment began to honour him as a saint; and established such a veneration for his memory, as will probably last forever, in those parts of the world. Kings have built palaces for him in all the provinces, whither the learned go at certain times to pay him homage. There are to be seen upon several edifices; raised in honour of him, inscriptions in large characters; "To the great master. To the head doctor. To the saint. To him who taught emperors and kings."

Confucius did not altogether trust to the memory of his disciples for the preservation of his philosophy, but committed the substance of it to writing. His books are four in number. The first is entitled, "Ta Hio, the Grand Science, or the School of the Adults." It is this that beginners ought to study first, because it is, as it were, the porch of the temple of wisdom and virtue. It treats of the care we ought to take in governing ourselves, that we may be able afterwards, to govern others. The second book is called, "Tchong Yong, or the Immutable Mean;" and treats of the means which ought to be observed in all things. The third book, "Yun Lu, or the Book of Maxims," is a collection of sententious and moral discourses; and the fourth book gives an idea of perfect government. They who would have a perfect knowledge of all these works, will find it in the Latin of father Noel, one of the most ancient missionaries of China, which was printed at Prague in the year 1711.

CHINESE TRAVELLER.

SECTION XXXIV.

Of the Number of Inhabitants in China; and of the Chinese Language.

IT is remarkable that the manners of the modern, differ not much from those of the ancient Chinese. Pliny says "that silk originally came from China; that the Chinese, whom he called *Seres*, (from which name is derived the Roman word *sericum*,

silk) like wild animals industriously shunned any communication with strangers; and that they were of mild dispositions." They are at this day courteous and gentle, but will not suffer merchants of other nations to penetrate into their country.

How admirable are their political maxims! They demonstrate by experience, that from the natural produce of the ground, the true riches and prosperity of a country arise. By the assiduous cultivation of every inch of ground, they are enabled to maintain an amazing multitude of people, who are said to be more in number than all the inhabitants of Europe. It is computed, that in China, there are seventy millions of people, though it does not seem to be more than three times the size of Great Britain, which does not contain above seven or eight millions. How great a disproportion do we find, with respect to the number of inhabitants of these two countries! And indeed, if we cast our eyes upon any neglected country, for instance the Highlands of Scotland, we shall always see few inhabitants, and even those, distressed and poor. Their circumstances would not be much happier, if they even had the rich metals of Peru, whilst they idly refuse to till the earth, which always rewards the toil of the husbandman. Riches ebb faster out than they flow into a country, where the natives thereof must purchase the necessaries and conveniences of life from strangers.

The Chinese language bears no affinity to any language, dead or living, with which we are acquainted. All other languages have an alphabet composed of a certain number of letters, by the various combinations of which, syllables and words are formed. Whereas, there is no alphabet of the Chinese language; but there are as many different characters and figures as words. The number of Chinese characters is computed to be about 80,000. A person, however, that understands 10,000 characters, is able to express himself in this language, and to understand many books. Most of the learned do not understand above 15,000 or 20,000; and but few doctors are masters of 40,000.

A dictionary was compiled, by order of the late emperor, consisting of one hundred and nineteen volumes, most of them written in a small character, and very thick. It is certain that no language in the world is more copious than the Chinese.

The sense of the Chinese language is very much varied by the different accents, inflections, tones, aspirations, and other changes of the voice; hence it is, that persons, who are not exceedingly well versed in this language, often mistake one word for another. Of this father du Halde gives some examples; such as, that the word Tehu, when differently sounded, signifies a lord, or master, a hog, a kitchen, or a column. In like manner, the syllable Po, has, according as it is sounded, the following different meanings; glass, wise, liberal, to prepare, an old woman, to break, to cleave, inclined, a very little, to water, a slave, a captive, to boil, to

winnow rice. Likewise the same word joined to others, is capable of a variety of senses. For instance, Mou or Moo, when single, signifies a tree or wood; but when compounded, it has many more significations; Moo siang, signifying a chest of drawers, Moo nu, a kind of small orange, &c.

In this manner the Chinese, by variously combining their monosyllables, can form regular discourses, and express themselves with clearness and elegance, almost in the same manner as the Europeans compose all their words by the different combinations of about twenty-four letters.

CHINESE TRAVELLER.

SECTION XXXV.

Of the Tea-Plant.

OF all the vegetable productions of China, the tea-plant is the most valuable. The shrub, which seems to be a species of myrtle, seldom grows beyond the size of a rose-bush, or at most, six or seven feet in height, though some have extended it to an hundred. It succeeds best in a gravelly soil, and is usually planted in rows, upon little hills, about three or four feet distant from each other. Its leaves are about an inch and a half long, tapering to the point, and indented like our rose or sweet-briar leaves, and its flowers are much like those of the latter. The shrub is an evergreen, and bears a small fruit, which contains several round blackish seeds about the bigness of a large pea; but scarce above one in an hundred comes to perfection. By these seeds the plant is propagated, nine or ten of them being put into a hole together; and the shrubs thence arising are afterwards transplanted into proper ground. They thrive best when they are exposed to the south-sun, and yield the best tea; but there is a sort that grows without any cultivation, which, though less valuable, often serves the poorer sort of people.

The Chinese know nothing of imperial tea, and several other names which the Europeans serve to distinguish the goodness and price of this fashionable commodity. In truth, though there be various kinds of tea, they are now generally allowed to be the produce of the same plant, only differing in the colour, fragrancy, &c. according to the difference of soil, the time of gathering it, and the method of preparation. Bohi or Bohea tea, is so called, not from the mountains of Bokein, where the best of that sort is said to grow, but from its dark and blackish colour. This chiefly differs from the green tea, by its being gathered six or seven weeks sooner, that is, in March or April, according as the season proves, when the plant is in full bloom, and the leaves full of juice; whereas the other, by being left so much the longer upon

the tree, loses a great part of its juice, and contracts a different colour, taste, and virtue.

The green tea is much valued and used in China; and the Bohea seems not to have been known there till about the conclusion of the fifteenth century: for a judicious Hollander, who was physician and botanist to the emperor of Japan at that period, tells us, that he had heard of the Bohi or black tea being come into vogue in China; but upon the strictest search he could make, could find no such thing, and therefore believed it was a false report. This makes it probable, that originally they gathered all the tea at the same time, but that, since the discovery of the smoothness and excellence of the more juicy Bohea, they have carried on the experiment still farther, by gathering it at different seasons.

As to the manner of curing the tea, the Bohea is first dried in the shade, and afterwards exposed to the heat of the sun, or over a slow fire, in earthen pans, till it is convolved or shrivelled up (as we see it) into a small compass. The other sorts are commonly crisped and dried as soon as gathered; though, according to Dr. Cunningham, the Bohea is dried in the shade, and the green in pans over the fire.

It is very rare to find tea perfectly pure, the Chinese generally mixing other leaves with it to increase the quantity; though one would think the price is too moderate to tempt them to such a cheat, it being usually sold amongst them for three-pence per pound, and never for more than nine-pence; so that it is most probable, the worst adulterations of it, are made by our own retailers.

Bohea, if good, is all of a dark colour, crisp and dry, and has a fine smell.

Green tea is also to be chosen by its crispness, fragrant smell, and light colour, with a bluish cast; for it is not good, if any of the leaves appear dark or brownish.

As to the properties of the tea, they are very much controverted by our physicians; but the Chinese reckon it an excellent diluter and purifier of the blood, a great strengthener of the brain and stomach, a promoter of digestion, perspiration, and other secretions. They drink large quantities of it in fevers, in some sorts of cholics, and other acute diseases; and think it corrects the acrimony of the humours, removes obstructions of the viscera, and restores decayed sight. That the gout and stone are unknown in China, is ascribed to the use of this plant. Some of the virtues attributed to tea, are undoubtedly imaginary, and it has bad effects on some constitutions; but experience shows, that several advantages attend the drinking it with discretion. It quickens the senses, prevents drowsiness, corrects the heat of the liver, removes the head-ach, especially that proceeding from a crapula, and being greatly astringent, it strengthens the tone of the stomach.

CHINESE TRAVELLER.

SECTION XXXVI.

Of the Private Life of the Egyptian Ladies.

IN Europe, women act parts of great consequence, and often reign sovereigns on the world's vast theatre; they influence manners and morals, and decide on the most important events; the fate of nations is frequently in their hands. How different in Egypt, where they are bowed down by the fetters of slavery, condemned to servitude, and have no influence in public affairs. Their empire is confined within the walls of the Harem. There are their graces and charms entombed. The circle of the life extends not beyond their own family and domestic duties.

Their first care is to educate their children, and a numerous posterity is their most fervent wish. Mothers always suckle their children. This is expressly commanded by Mahomet. "Let the mother suckle her child full two years, if the child does not quit the breast; but she shall be permitted to wean it, with the consent of her husband."

When obliged by circumstances, to take a nurse, they do not treat her as a stranger. She becomes one of the family, and passes her days amidst the children she has suckled, by whom she is cherished and honoured as a second mother.

Racine, who possessed not only genius, but all the knowledge necessary to render genius conspicuous, stored with the learning of the finest works of Greece, and well acquainted with the oriental manners, gives Phædra, her nurse as her sole confidante. The wretched queen, infected by a guilty passion she could not conquer, while the fatal secret oppressed a heart that durst not unload itself, could not resolve to speak her thoughts to the tender Cœnone, till the latter had said,

"Cruelle, quand ma foi vous a-telle decue
"Songez-vous, qu'en naissant, mes bras vous ont recue?"

"When, cruel queen, by me were you deceived?
"Did I not first receive you in these arms?"

The harem is the cradle and school of infancy. The newborn feeble being is not there swaddled and filleted up in a swathe, the source of a thousand diseases. Laid naked on a mat, exposed in a vast chamber to the pure air, he breathes freely, and with his delicate limbs sprawles at pleasure. The new element in which he is to live, is not entered with pain and tears. Daily bathed beneath his mother's eye, he grows apace. Free to act, he tries his coming powers; rolls, crawls, rises, and should he fall, cannot much hurt himself on the carpet or mat which covers the floor.

He is not banished his father's house when seven years old,

and sent to college with the loss of health and innocence. He does not, 'tis true, acquire much learning. He perhaps can only read and write; but he is healthy, robust, fears God, respects old age, has filial piety, and delights in hospitality; which virtues continually practised in his family, remain deeply engraven in his heart.

The daughter's education is the same. Whalebone and busks, which martyr European girls, they know not. They are only covered with a shift till six years old; and the dress they afterwards wear, confines none of their limbs, but suffers the body to take its true form: and nothing is more uncommon than ricketty children and crooked people. Man rises in all his majesty, and woman displays every charm of person in the East. In Georgia and Greece, those fine marking outlines, those admirable forms, which the Creator gave the chief of his works, are best preserved. Appelles would still find models worthy of his pencil there.

The care of their children does not wholly employ their women. Every other domestic concern is theirs. They overlook their household, and do not think themselves debased, by preparing their own food, and that of their husbands. Former customs, still subsisting render these cares duties. Thus Sarah hastened to bake cakes upon the earth, while angels visited Abraham, who performed the rights of hospitality. Menelaus thus intreats the departing Telemachus:

“Yet stay, my friends, and in your chariot take

“The noblest presents that our love can make:

“Mean-time, commit we to our women's care

“Some choice domestic viands to prepare.”

Pope's *Odyssey*, Lib. 15.

Subject to the immutable laws by which custom governs the east, the women do not associate with the men, not even at table*, where the union of sexes produces mirth and wit, and makes food more sweet. When the great incline to dine with one of their wives, she is informed, prepares the apartment, perfumes it with precious essences, procures the most delicate viands, and receives her lord with the utmost attention and respect. Among the common people, the women usually stand, or sit in a corner of the room, while the husband dines, often hold the bason for him to wash, and serve him at table.† Customs like these, which the Europeans rightly call barbarous, and exclaim against with justice, appear so natural here, that they do not suspect it can be

* Sarah who prepared the dinner for Abraham and his guests, sat not at table, but remained in her tent.

† I lately dined with an Italian, who had married an Egyptian woman, and assumed their manners, having long lived in that country. His wife and sister-in-law stood in my presence, and it was with difficulty I prevailed on them to sit at table with us, where they were extremely timid and disconcerted.

otherwise elsewhere. Such is the power of habit over man.—What has been for ages, he supposes a law of nature.

Though thus employed, the Egyptian women have much leisure, which they spend among their slaves, embroidering sashes, making veils, tracing designs to decorate their sofas, and in spinning. Such Homer painted the women of his times.

“But not as yet the fatal news had spread
 “To fair Andromache of Hector dead;
 “As yet no messenger had told his fate,
 “Nor e’en his stay without the Scæan gate.
 “Far in the close recesses of the dome,
 “Pensive she ply’d the melancholy loom;
 “A growing work employ’d her secret hours,
 “Confus’dly gay with intermingled flow’rs,
 “Her fair-hair’d handmaids heat the brazen urn,
 “The bath preparing for her lord’s return”

Pope’s *Iliad*, Lib. 22.

Telemachus, seeing Penelope speak to the suitors on affairs to which he thought her incompetent, says—

“O royal mother! ever honour’d name!
 “Permit me, cries Telemachus, to claim
 “A son’s just right. No Grecian prince but I
 “Has pow’r this bow to grant, or to deny.
 “Of all that Ithaca’s rough hills contain,
 “And all wide Elis’ courser-breeding plain,
 “To me alone my father’s arm descend;
 “And mine alone they are to either give or lend.
 “Retire, oh queen! thy household task resume,
 “Tend with thy maids the labours of the loom;
 “The bow, the dart, and arms of chivalry,
 “These cares to man belongs, and most to me.”

Pope’s *Odyssey*, Lib. 21.

The queen, far from being offended at this freedom, retired, admiring the manly wisdom of her son.

Labour has its relaxations. Pleasure is not banished the harem. The nurse recounts the history of past times, with a feeling which her hearers participate. Cheerful and passionate songs are accompanied by the slaves, with the tambour de basque and castanets. Sometimes the Almai come, to enliven the scene with their dances and affecting recitals, and by relating amorous romances; and at the close of the day, there is a repast, in which exquisite fruits and perfumes are served with profusion. Thus do they endeavour to charm away the dullness of captivity.

Not that they are wholly prisoners; once or twice a week they are permitted to go to the bath, and visit female relations and friends. To bewail the dead, is likewise, a duty they are allowed to perform. I have often seen distracted mothers round Grand Cairo, reciting funeral hymns over the tombs they had strewed

with odoriferous plants. Thus Hecuba and Andromache lamented over the body of Hector; and thus Fatima and Sophia wept over Mahomet.

"O my father! (said Fatima) minister of the most High! prophet of the most merciful God! and art thou gone? with thee divine revelation is gone also! the angel Gabriel has, henceforth, forever taken his flight into the high heavens! Power Supreme! hear my last prayer; hasten to unite my soul to his; let me behold his face; deprive me not of the fruit of his righteousness, nor of his intercession at the day of judgment."

Then taking a little of the dust from the coffin, and putting it to her face, she adds,

"Who, having smelt the dust of his tomb, can ever find odour in the most exquisite perfumes! Alas! agreeable sensations are all extinct in my heart! the clouds of sorrow envelope me, and will change the brightest day to dismal night!"

This custom was not unknown to the Romans. They had their funeral urns strewed with cypress. How charmingly does the elegant Horace shed flowers over that of Quinctilius! how affecting, how passionate, is the ode he addresses to Virgil on the death of their common friend.

"Wherefore restrain the tender tear?
 "Why blush to weep for one so dear?
 "Sweet muse of melting voice and lyre,
 "Do thou the mournful song inspire.
 "Quinctilius—sunk to endless rest,
 "With death's eternal sleep oppress;
 "Oh! when shall faith, of soul sincere,
 "Of justice pure, the sister fair,
 "And modesty, unspotted maid,
 "And truth in artless guise array'd,
 "Among the race of human kind,
 "An equal to Quinctilius find?
 "How did the good, the virtuous mourn,
 "And pour their sorrows o'er his urn?
 "But Virgil, thine the loudest strain,
 "Yet all thy pious grief is vain.
 "In vain do you the gods implore,
 "Thy lov'd Quinctilius to restore;
 "Whom on far other terms they gave,
 "By nature fated to the grave.
 "What though you can the lyre command,
 "And sweep its tones with softer hand
 "Than Orpheus, whose harmonious song
 "Once drew the listening trees along,
 "Yet ne'er returns the vital heat,
 "The shadowy form to animate;
 "For when the ghost compelling god
 "Forms his black troops with horrid rod,
 "He will not, lenient to the breath
 "Of prayer, unbar the gates of death.
 "'Tis hard, but patience must endure,
 "And soothe the woes it cannot cure."

Francis's Horace, Lib. 1, Od. 24.

Among European nations, where ties of kindred are much relaxed, they rid themselves all they can of the religious duties which ancient piety paid the dead; but the reason why we die unregretted, is because we have had the misfortune to live unbeloved.

The Egyptian women receive each other's visits very affectionately. When a lady enters the harem, the mistress rises, takes her hand, presses it to her bosom, kisses, and makes her sit down by her side; a slave hastens to take her black mantle; she is entreated to be at ease, quits her veil and her outward shift,* and discovers a floating robe, tied round the waist with a sash, which perfectly displays her shape. She then receives compliments according to their manner. "Why, my mother, or my sister, have you been so long absent? We sighed to see you! Your presence is an honour to our house! It is the happiness of our lives!"†

Slaves present coffee, sherbet, and confectionery. They laugh, talk, and play. A large dish is placed on the sofa, on which are oranges, pomegranates, bananas, and excellent melons. Water, and rose-water mixed, are brought in an ewer, and with them, a silver bason to wash the hands, and loud glee, and merry conversation season the meal. The chamber is perfumed by wood of aloes, in a brazier; and, the repast ended, the slaves dance to the sound of cymbals, with whom the mistresses often mingle. At parting they several times repeat, God keep you in health! Heaven grant you a numerous offspring! Heaven preserve your children; the delight and glory of your family!

While a visitor is in the harem, the husband must not enter; it is the asylum of hospitality, and cannot be violated without fatal consequences; a cherished right which the Egyptian women carefully maintain, being interested in its preservation. A lover, disguised like a woman, may be introduced into the forbidden place,‡ and it is necessary he should remain undiscovered; death would otherwise be his reward. In this country, where the passions are excited by the climate, and the difficulty of gratifying them, love often produces tragical events.

The Turkish women go, guarded by their eunuchs, upon the water also, and enjoy the charming prospects of the banks of the Nile. Their cabins are pleasant, richly embellished, and the boats well carved and painted. They are known by the blinds over the windows, and the music by which they are accompanied.

When they cannot go abroad, they endeavour to be merry in their prison. Toward sun-setting they go on the terrace, and

* A habit of ceremony which covers the dress, and greatly resembles a shift. It is thrown off on sitting down, to be more at ease, and is called an Arabic *camis*.

† Such titles as madam, miss, or mistress, are unknown in Egypt. A woman advanced in years is called my mother; when young, my sister; and, if a girl, daughter of the house.

‡ Harem signifies a forbidden place.

take the fresh air among the flowers, which are there carefully reared. Here they often bathe; and thus at once, enjoy the cool, limpid water, the perfume of odoriferous plants, the balmy air, and the starry host, which shine in the firmament.

Thus Bathsheba bathed, when David beheld her from the roof of his palace.

Such is the usual life of the Egyptian women. Their duties are to educate their children, take care of their household, and live retired with their family: their pleasures to visit, give feasts, in which they often yield to excessive mirth and licentiousness, go on the water, take the air in orange groves, and listen to Almai. They deck themselves as carefully to receive their acquaintance, as French women do to allure the men. Usually mild and timid, they become daring and furious under the dominion of violent love. Neither locks nor grim keepers can then prescribe bounds to their passions; which, though death be suspended over their heads, they search the means to gratify, and are seldom unsuccessful.

SAVARY.

SECTION XXXVII.

Of Naples and Mount Vesuvius.

I AM persuaded that our physicians are under some mistake with regard to this climate. It is certainly one of the warmest in Italy; but it is as certainly one of the most inconstant; and from what we have observed, disagrees with the greatest part of our valetudinarians; but more particularly with the gouty people, who have all found themselves better at Rome; which, though much colder in winter, is, I believe, a healthier climate. Naples, to be sure, is more eligible in summer, as the air is constantly refreshed by the sea breeze, when Rome is often scorched by the most insupportable heat.

We have some very agreeable society amongst ourselves here, though we cannot boast much of that with the inhabitants. There are, to be sure, many good people among them; but, in general, there is so very little analogy betwixt an English and Neapolitan mind, that the true social harmony, that great sweetener of human life, can seldom be produced. In lieu of this, (the exchange you will say, is but a bad one,) the country round Naples, abounds so much in every thing that is curious, both in nature and art, and affords so ample a field of speculation for the naturalist and antiquary, that a person of any curiosity may spend some months here very agreeably, and not without profit.

Besides the discoveries of Herculaneum and Pompeia, which of themselves afford a great fund of entertainment, the whole coast that surrounds this beautiful bay, particularly that near Pazzoli,

Cuma, Micenum and Baia, is covered with innumerable monuments of Roman magnificence. But, alas! how are the mighty fallen! This delightful coast, once the garden of all Italy, and inhabited only by the rich, the gay, and luxurious, is now abandoned to the poorest and most miserable of mortals. Perhaps there is no spot on the globe, that has undergone so thorough a change, or that can exhibit so striking a picture of the vanity of human grandeur. Those very walls that once lodged a Cesar, a Lucullus, an Anthony, the richest and most voluptuous of mankind, are now occupied by the very meanest and most indigent wretches on earth, who are actually starved for want, in those very apartments that were the scenes of the greatest luxury. There we are told, that suppers were frequently given that cost fifty thousand pounds; and some that even amounted to double that sum.

The luxury indeed of the Baians was so great, that it became a proverb, even amongst the luxurious Romans themselves; and at Rome, we often find them upbraiding with effeminacy and epicurism, those who spent much of their time in this scene of delights. Clodius throws it into Cicero's teeth more than once: and that orator's having purchased a villa here, hurt him not a little in the opinion of the graver and more austere part of the senate. The walls of these palaces still remain, and the poor peasants, in some places, have built up their miserable huts within them; but at present, there is not one gentleman or man of fashion residing in any part of this country; the former state of which, compared with the present, certainly makes the most striking contrast imaginable. We rode over the greatest part of it in shooting porcupines, a new species of diversion, which I had never heard of before. We killed several of these animals on the Monte Barbaro, the place which formerly produced the Falernian wine, but now a barren waste. The novelty of this sport, was to me, its greatest merit; and I would not at any time, give a day of partridge for a month of porcupine-shooting. Neither, indeed, is the flesh of these animals the most delicious in the world. It is extremely luscious, and soon palls upon the appetite.

The bay of Naples, surrounded by the most beautiful scenery in the world, deserves a particular description. It is of a circular figure; in most places upwards of twenty miles in diameter; so that, including all its breaks and inequalities, the circumference is considerably more than sixty miles. The whole of this space is so wonderfully diversified, by all the riches both of art and nature, that there is scarce an object wanting to render the scene complete; and it is hard to say whether the view is more pleasing from the singularity of many of these objects, or from the incredible variety of the whole. You see an amazing mixture of the ancient and modern; some rising to fame, and some sinking to ruin. Palaces reared over the tops of other palaces, and ancient magnificence trampled under foot by modern folly.—Mountains and

islands, that were celebrated for their fertility, changed into barren wastes, and barren wastes into fertile fields and rich vineyards. Mountains sunk into plains, and plains swelled into mountains. Lakes drank up by volcanoes, and extinguished volcanoes turned into lakes. The earth still smoking in many places, and in others throwing out flames. In short, nature seems to have formed this coast in her most capricious mood, for every object is a *lusus naturæ*. She never seems to have gone seriously to work; but to have devoted this spot to the most unlimited indulgence of caprice and frolic.

The bay is shut out from the Mediterranean by the island of Caprè, so famous for the abode of Augustus; and afterwards so famous for that of Tiberius. A little to the west lie those of Ischia, Procida, and Nisida; the celebrated promontory of Misenum, where Æneas landed; the classic fields of Baia, Cuma, and Puzzoli, with all the variety of scenery that formed both the Tartarus and the Elysium of the ancients; the Campi Phlegræi, or burning plains where Jupiter overcame the giants; the Monte Nuovo formed of late years by fire; the Monte Barbaro; the picturesque city Puzzoli, with the Solfaterra smoking above it; the beautiful promontory of Pausilippo, exhibiting the finest scenery that can be imagined; the great and opulent city of Naples, with its three castles, its harbour full of ships from every nation, its palaces, churches, and convents innumerable. The rich country from thence to Portici, covered with noble houses and gardens, and appearing only a continuation of the city. The palace of the king, with many others surrounding it, all built over the roofs of those of Herculaneum, buried near a hundred feet by the eruptions of Vesuvius. The black fields of lava that have run from that mountain, intermixed with gardens, vineyards, and orchards. Vesuvius itself, in the back ground of the scene, discharging volumes of fire and smoke, and forming a broad track in the air over our heads, extending, without being broken or dissipated, to the utmost verge of the horizon: a variety of beautiful towns and villages, round the base of the mountain, thoughtless of the impending ruin that daily threatens them. Some of these are reared over the very roofs of Pompeia and Stabia, where Pliny perished, and with their foundations have pierced through the sacred abodes of the ancient Romans; thousands of whom lie buried here, the victims of this inexorable mountain. Next follow the extensive and romantic coast of Castello Mare, Sorrentum, and Mola, diversified with every picturesque object in nature. It was the study of this wild and beautiful country that formed our greatest landscape painters. This was the school of Poussin, and Salvator Rosa, but more particularly of the last, who composed many of his most celebrated pieces from the bold craggy rocks that surround this coast; and no doubt it was from the daily contemplation of these romantic objects, that they stored their minds with that variety of ideas they have communicated to the world with such elegance in their works.

Now, should I say that this extensive coast, this prodigious variety of mountains, valleys, promontories, and islands, covered with an everlasting verdure, and loaded with the richest fruits, is all the produce of subterraneous fire; it would require, I am afraid, too great a stretch of faith to believe me; yet the fact is certain, and can only be doubted by those who have wanted time or curiosity to examine it. It is strange, one may say, that nature should make use of the same agent to create as to destroy; and that what has only been looked upon as the consumer of countries, is in fact the very power that produces them. Indeed, this part of our earth seems already to have undergone the sentence pronounced upon the whole of it; but, like the phoenix, has risen again from its own ashes, in much greater beauty and splendour than before it was consumed. The traces of these dreadful conflagrations are still conspicuous in every corner; they have been violent in their operations, but in the end have proved salutary in their effects. The fire in many places is not yet extinguished, but Vesuvius is now the only spot where it rages with any degree of activity.

BRYDENE.

SECTION XXXVIII.

Of Strombolo.

THE Lipari islands are very picturesque, and several of them still emit smoke, particularly Volcano and Volcanello; but none of them, for some ages past, except Strombolo, have made eruptions of fire. It appears to be a volcano of a very different nature from Vesuvius, the explosions of which succeed one another with some degree of regularity, and have no great variety of duration. I cannot account for the variety of Strombolo.—Sometimes its explosions resemble those of Vesuvius, and the light seems only to be occasioned by the quantity of fiery stones thrown into the air; and as soon as these have fallen down, it appears to be extinguished, till another explosion causes a fresh illumination. This I have observed always to be the case with Vesuvius, except when the lava has risen to the summit of the mountain, and continued without variety to illuminate the air round it. The light from Strombolo evidently depends on some other cause. Sometimes a clear red flame issues from the crater of the mountain, and continues to blaze without interruption, for near the space of half an hour. The fire is of a different colour from the explosions of stones, and is evidently produced from a different cause. It would seem as if some inflammable substance were suddenly kindled up in the bowels of the mountain.

The crater of Strombolo seems to be different from that of Vesuvius, and all the old volcanoes that surrounded Naples. Of these, the craters are without exception in the centre, and form the

highest part of the mountain. That of Strombolo is on its side, and not within two hundred yards of its summit. From the crater to the sea, the island is entirely composed of the same sort of ashes and burnt matter as the conical part of Vesuvius; and the quantity of this matter is perpetually increasing, from the uninterrupted discharge from the mountain; for of all the volcanoes we read of, Strombolo seems to be the only one that burns without ceasing. *Ætna* and *Vesuvius* often lie quiet for many months, even years, without the least appearance of fire; but *Strombolo* is ever at work, and for ages past has been looked upon as the great light-house of these seas.

It is truly wonderful, how such a constant and immense fire is maintained, for thousands of years, in the midst of the ocean! that of the other *Lipari* islands seem now almost extinct, and the force of the whole to be concentrated in *Strombolo*, which acts as one great vent to them all. We still observe *Volcano* and *Volcanello* throwing out volumes of smoke, but during the whole night we could not perceive the least spark of fire from either of them.

It is probable, that *Strombolo*, as well as all the rest of these islands, is originally the work of subterraneous fire. The matter of which they are composed, in a manner demonstrates this; and many of the *Sicilian* authors confirm it. There are now eleven of them in all, and none of the ancients mention more than seven. *Fazzello* one of the best *Sicilian* authors, gives an account of the production of *Volcano*, now one of the most considerable of these islands. He says it happened in the early time of the republic, and is recorded by *Eusebius*, *Pliny*, and others. He adds, that even in his time, in the beginning of the sixteenth century, it still discharged quantities of fire and of pumice stones; but that, in the preceding century, there had been a very great eruption of this island, which shook all *Sicily*, and alarmed the coast of *Italy* as far as *Naples*. He says the sea boiled all around the island, and rocks of a vast size were discharged from the crater: that fire and smoke in many places pierced through the waves, and that the navigation amongst these islands was totally changed; rocks appearing where it was formerly deep water; and many of the straits and shallows were entirely filled up. He observes, that *Aristotle*, in his book on meteors, takes notice of a very early eruption of this island, by which not only the coast of *Sicily*, but likewise many cities in *Italy* were covered with ashes. It has probably been that very eruption which formed the island. He describes *Strombolo* to have been, in his time, pretty much the same as at this day; only that it then produced a great quantity of cotton, which is not now the case. The greatest part of it appears to be barren. On the north side there are a few vineyards; but they are very meagre.

BRYDONE:

SECTION XXXIX.

An Account of the Eruption of Mount Vesuvius, which happened in August, -1779.

AS many poetical descriptions of this eruption will not be wanting, I shall confine mine to simple matter of fact, in plain prose, and endeavour to convey to my readers, as clearly and distinctly as I am able, what I saw myself, and the impression it made upon me at the time, without aiming in the least at a flowery style.

The usual symptoms of an approaching eruption, such as rumbling noises and explosions within the bowels of the volcano, a quantity of smoke issuing with force from its crater, accompanied at times with an emission of red hot scoriæ and ashes, were manifest, more or less, during the whole month of July; and, towards the end of the month, those symptoms were increased to such a degree, as to exhibit in the night-time the most beautiful fireworks that can be imagined.

These kinds of throws of red-hot scoriæ, and other volcanic matter, which at night are so bright and luminous, appear in broad day-light like so many black spots in the midst of the white smoke; and it is this circumstance which occasions the vulgar and false supposition, that volcanoes burn much more during the night than in the day-time.

On Thursday, the fifth of August, about two o'clock in the afternoon, I perceived from my villa at Pausilippo, in the bay of Naples, from whence one has a full view of Vesuvius (which is just opposite, and at the distance of about six miles in a direct line from it,) that the volcano was in a most violent agitation. A white and sulphureous smoke issued continually and impetuously from its crater, one puff impelling another, and, by an accumulation of those clouds of smoke, resembling bales of the whitest cotton, such a mass of them was soon piled over the top of the volcano, as exceeded the height and size of the mountain itself at least four times. In the midst of this very white smoke, an immense quantity of stones, scoriæ, and ashes, were shot up to a wonderful height, certainly not less than two thousand feet. I could also perceive, by the help of one of Ramsden's most excellent refracting telescopes, at times, a quantity of liquid lava, seemingly very weighty, just heaved up high enough to clear the rim of the crater, and then take its course impetuously down the steep side of Vesuvius, opposite to Somma. Soon after, the lava broke out on the same side, from about the middle of the conical part of the volcano, and, having run with violence some hours, ceased suddenly, just before it had arrived at the cultivated parts of the mountain, above Portici, near four miles from the spot where it issued.

During this day's eruption, as I have been credibly informed since, the heat was intolerable at the towns of Somma and Ottaviano, that the air was darkened in such a manner, as that objects could not be distinguished at the distance of ten feet. Long filaments of vitrified matter, like spun glass, were mixed, and fell with these ashes; and the sulphureous smoke was so violent that several birds, in cages, were suffocated, and the leaves of the trees in the neighbourhood of Somma and Ottaviano, were covered with white salts, very corrosive. About two o'clock in the afternoon, an extraordinary globe of smoke, of a very great diameter, was distinctly perceived by many of the inhabitants of Portici, to issue from the crater of Vesuvius, and proceed hastily towards the mountain of Somma, against which it struck and dispersed itself, having left a train of white smoke, marking the course it had taken. This train I perceived plainly from my villa, as it lasted some minutes; but I did not see the globe itself.

A poor labourer, who was making faggots on the mountain of Somma, lost his life at this time; and his body not having been found, it is supposed that, suffocated by the smoke, he must have fallen into the valley, from the craggy rocks on which he was at work, and been covered by the current of lava, that took its course through that valley soon after. An ass, that was waiting for its master in the valley, left it very judiciously, as soon as the mountain became violent, and arriving safe home, gave the first alarm to this poor man's family.

It was generally remarked, that the explosions of the volcano were attended with more noise during this day's eruption, than in any of the succeeding ones, when, most probably, the mouth of Vesuvius was widened, and the volcanic matter had a freer passage. It is certain, however, that the great eruption of 1767, (which in every other respect was mild when compared to the late violent eruption,) occasioned much greater concussions in the air by its louder explosions.

Friday, August the 6th, the fermentation in the mountain was less violent; but about noon there was a loud report, at which time it was supposed that a portion of the little mountain within the crater had fallen in. At night the throws from the crater increased, and proceeded evidently from two separate mouths, which emitting red-hot scoriæ, and in different directions, formed a most beautiful and almost continued fire-work.

On Saturday, August the 7th, the volcano remained much in the same state; but about twelve o'clock at night its fermentation increased greatly. The second fever-fit of the mountain may be said to have manifested itself at this time. I was watching its motions from the mole of Naples, which has a full view of the volcano, and had been witness to several glorious picturesque effects produced by the reflection of the deep red fire, which issued

from the crater of Vesuvius, and mounted up in the midst of the huge clouds, when a summer storm, call'd here a *tropea*, came on suddenly, and blended its heavy watery clouds, with the sulphureous and mineral ones, which were already like so many other mountains, piled over the summit of the volcano. At this moment, a fountain of fire was shot up to an incredible height, casting so bright a light, that the smallest objects could be clearly distinguished at any place within six miles or more of Vesuvius.

The black stormy clouds passing swiftly over, and at times covering the whole, or a part of the bright column of fire, at other times clearing away, and giving a full view of it, with the various tints produced by its reverberated light on the white clouds above, in contrast with the pale flashes of forked lightning that attended the *tropea*, formed such a scene, as no power of art can ever express.

That which followed the next evening, was surely much more formidable and alarming; but this was more beautiful and sublime than even the most lively imagination can paint to itself. This great explosion did not last above eight or ten minutes, after which Vesuvius was totally eclipsed by the dark clouds, and there fell a heavy shower of rain.

Some scorix and small stones fell at Ottaiano during this eruption, and some of a very great size in the valley between Vesuvius and the Hermitage. All the inhabitants of the towns at the foot of the volcano were in the greatest alarm, and preparing to abandon their houses, had the eruption continued longer.

One of his Sicilian majesty's game-keepers, who was out in the fields near Ottaiano, whilst this combined storm was at its height, was greatly surprised to find the drops of rain scald his face and hands, which phænomenon was probably occasioned by the clouds having acquired a great deal of heat in passing through the above mentioned column of fire. The king of Naples did me the honour of informing me of this curious circumstance.

Sunday, August the 8th, Vesuvius was quiet till towards six o'clock in the evening, when a great smoke began to gather again over its crater, and, about an hour after, a rumbling subterraneous noise was heard in the neighbourhood of the volcano; the usual throws of red-hot stones and scorix began, and increased every instant. I was at this time at Pausilippo, in the company of several of my countrymen, observing with good telescopes the curious phænomena in the crater of Vesuvius, which, with such help, we could distinguish as well as if we had been actually seated on the summit of the volcano. The crater seemed much enlarged by the violence of last night's explosions, and the little mountain no longer existed. About nine o'clock there was a loud report, which shook the houses of Portici and its neighbourhood to such a degree, as to alarm their inhabitants, and drive

them out into the streets; and, as I have since seen, many windows were broken, and walls cracked, by the confusion of the air from that explosion, though faintly heard at Naples.

In an instant, a fountain of liquid transparent fire began to rise, and, gradually increasing, arrived at so amazing a height, as to strike every one who beheld it, with the most awful astonishment. I shall scarcely be credited when I affirm, that, to the best of my judgment, the height of this stupendous column of fire could not be less than three times that of Vesuvius itself, which rises perpendicularly near 3700 feet above the level of the sea.

Puffs of smoke, as black as can possibly be imagined, succeeded one another hastily, and accompanied the red-hot transparent and liquid lava, interrupting its splendid brightness here and there by patches of the darkest hue.

Within these puffs of smoke, at the very moment of their emission from the crater, I could perceive a bright, but pale electrical fire, briskly playing about in zig-zag lines.

The wind was S. W. and, though gentle, was sufficient to carry these detached clouds or puffs of smoke out of the column of fire; and a collection of them, by degrees, formed a black and extensive curtain (if I may be allowed the expression,) behind it; in other parts of the sky it was perfectly clear, and the stars were bright.

The fiery fountain, of so gigantic a size, upon the dark ground above-mentioned, made the most glorious contrast imaginable, and the blaze of it, reflected strongly on the surface of the sea, which was at that time perfectly smooth, added greatly to this sublime view.

The liquid lava, mixed with stones and scorïæ, after having mounted, I verily believe, at the least, ten thousand feet, was partly directed by the wind towards Ottaiano, and partly falling almost perpendicularly, still red-hot and liquid, on Vesuvius, covered its whole cone, part of the mountain of Somma, and the valley between them. The falling matter being nearly as vivid and inflamed as that which was continually issuing fresh from the crater, formed with it one complete body of fire, which could not be less than two miles and a half in breadth, and of the extraordinary height above mentioned, casting a heat to the distance of at least six miles round it.

The brush-wood on the mountain of Somma was soon in a blaze; which flame, being of a different tint from the deep red of the matter thrown out of the volcano, and from the silvery blue of the electrical fire, still added to the contrast of this most extraordinary scene.

The black cloud increasing greatly, once bent towards Naples, and seemed to threaten this fair city with speedy destruction; for it was charged with electrical matter, which kept constantly darting about it in strong and bright zig-zags, just like those describ-

ed by Pliny the younger in his letter to Tacitus, and which accompanied the great eruption of Vesuvius that proved fatal to his uncle, "Ab altero latere, nubes atra et horrenda, igeni, spiritus tortis vibratisque discursibus rupta, in longas flammaram figuras dehiscibat; fulgoribus illæ et similes et majores."

This volcanic lightning, however, and as I particularly remarked, very rarely quitted the cloud, but usually returned to the great column of fire towards the crater of the volcano from whence it originally came. Once or twice, indeed, I saw this lightning (or *ferilla* as it is called here) fall on the top of Somma, and set fire to some dry grass and bushes.

Fortunately for us, the wind increasing from the S. W. quarter, carried back the threatening cloud just as it had reached the city, and began to occasion great alarm. All public diversions ceased in an instant, and the theatres being shut, the doors of the churches were thrown open. Numerous processions were formed in the streets, and women and children, with dishevelled heads, filled the air with their cries, insisting loudly upon the relics of St. Januarius being immediately opposed to the fury of the mountain. In short the populace of this great city began to display its usual extravagant mixture of riot and bigotry; and if some speedy and well-timed precautions had not been taken, Naples would, perhaps, have been in more danger of suffering from the irregularities of its lower class of inhabitants, than from the angry volcano.

But to return to my subject. After the column of fire had continued in full force near half an hour, the eruption ceased all at once, and Vesuvius remained sullen and silent. After the dazzling light of the fiery mountain, all seemed dark and dismal except one corner of Vesuvius, which was covered with glowing cinders and scorixæ, from under which, at times, here and there, small streams of liquid lava had escaped, and rolled down the steep sides of the volcano. This scene put me in mind of Martial's description of *Ætna*.

"Cuncta jacent flammis et tristi mersa favilla."

In the parts of Naples nearest Vesuvius, whilst the eruption lasted, a mixed smell like that of sulphur, with the vapours of an iron foundry, was sensible; but nearer to the mountain that smell was very offensive, as I have often found it in my visits to Vesuvius during an eruption.

Thus have I endeavoured to convey to my readers, at least a faint idea of a scene so glorious and sublime, as perhaps may have never before been viewed by human eyes, at least in such perfection.

SIR W. HAMILTON.

SECTION XL.

Of Mount Ætna. May 29, 1770.

A FEW days ago, we set off to visit Mount Ætna, that venerable and respectable father of mountains. His base, and his immense declivities, are covered over with a numerous progeny of his own; for every great eruption produces a new mountain; and perhaps, by the number of these, better than by any other method, the number of eruptions, and the age of Ætna itself, might be ascertained.

The whole mountain is divided into three distinct regions, called *La Regione Culta*, or *Piedmontese*, The Fertile Region; *La Regione Sylvosa*, or *Nemorosa*, The Woody Region; *La Regione Deserta*, or *Scoperta*, The Barren Region.

These three are different, both in climate and productions, as the three zones of the earth, and perhaps with equal propriety, might have been styled the Torrid, the Tempèrate, and the Frigid zone. The first region surrounds the foot of the mountain, and constitutes the most fertile country in the world on all sides of it, to the extent of about fourteen or fifteen miles, where the woody region begins. It is composed almost entirely of lava, which, after a number of ages, is at last converted into the most fertile of all soils.

At Nicolosi, which is twelve miles up the mountain, we found the barometer at 27 $1\frac{1}{2}$; at Catania it stood at 29 $8\frac{1}{2}$: although the former elevation is not very great, probably not exceeding 3000 feet, yet the climate was totally changed. At Catania the harvest was entirely over, and the heats were insupportable; here they were moderate; and in many places the corn is, as yet green. The road for these twelve miles is the worst I ever travelled; entirely over old lavas and the mouths of extinguished volcanoes, now converted into corn-fields, vineyards, and orchards.

The fruit of this region is reckoned the finest in Sicily, particularly the figs, of which they have a great variety. One of these of a very large size, esteemed superior in flavor to all the rest, they pretend is peculiar to Ætna.

The great eruption of 1669, after shaking the whole country around for four months, and forming a very large mountain of stones and ashes, burst out about a mile above Menpelieri, and descending like a torrent, bore directly against the middle of that mountain, and (they pretend) perforated it from side to side. This however, I doubt, as it must have broken the regular form of the mountain, which is not the case. But certain it is, that it pierced it to a great depth. The lava then divided into two branches; and surrounding this mountain, joined again on its south side; and laying waste the whole country betwixt that and Catania, scaled

the walls of that city, and poured its flaming torrent into the ocean. In its way, it is said to have destroyed the possessions of near 30,000 people, and reduced them to beggary. It formed several hills where there was formerly valleys, and filled up a large lake, of which there is not now the least vestige to be seen.

As the events of this eruption are better known than any other, they tell a great many singular stories of it; one of which, however incredible it may appear, is well ascertained. A vineyard, belonging to a convent of Jesuits, lay directly in its way: this vineyard was formed on an ancient lava, probably a thin one, with a number of caverns and crevices under it. The liquid lava entering into these caverns, soon filled them up, and by degrees bore up the vineyard; and the Jesuits, who every moment expected to see it buried, beheld with amazement the whole field begin to move off. It was carried on the surface of the lava to a considerable distance; and, though the greatest part was destroyed, yet some of it remains to this day.

We went to examine the mouth from whence this dreadful torrent issued; and were surprised to find it only a small hole, of about three or four yards diameter. The mountain from whence it sprang, I think is little less than the conical part of Vesuvius.

There is a vast cavern on the opposite side of it, where people go to shoot wild pigeons, which breed there in great abundance. The innermost parts of this cavern, are so very dismal and gloomy, that our landlord told us some people had lost their senses, from having advanced too far, imagining they saw devils and the spirits of the damned, for it is still very generally believed here, that *Ætna* is the mouth of hell.

We found a degree of wildness and ferocity in the inhabitants of this mountain, that I have not observed any where else. It was with much difficulty I could persuade them that we were not come to search for hidden treasures, a great quantity of which they believe is to be found in *Monpeliéri*; and when I went to that mountain, they were then fully convinced that this was our intention. Two men followed me, and kept a close eye on every step that I took; and when I lifted any bit of lava or pumice, they came running up, thinking it was something very precious; but when they observed they were only bits of stone, and that I put them into my pocket, they laughed heartily, talking to one another in their mountain jargon, which is unintelligible, even to Italians. However, as most of them speak Italian so as to be understood, they asked me what I was going to make of those bits of stone? I told him they were of great value in our country; that the people there had a way of making gold of them. At this they both seemed exceedingly surprised, and spoke again in their own tongue. However, I found they did not believe me. One of them told me, if that had been true, I certainly would not have been so ready in telling it. But, said he, if it is so, we will serve

you forever, if you will teach us that art; for then we shall be the richest people on earth. I assured them, that I had not yet learned it myself, and that it was a secret known only to very few. They were likewise a good deal surprised to see me pull out of my pocket, a magnetical needle and a small electrometer, which I had prepared at Catania, to examine the electrical state of the air; and I was at first afraid they would have taken me for a conjurer, (which already happened amongst the Appenines,) but luckily that idea did not strike them.

After leaving Nicolosi, and travelling for about an hour and a half over barren ashes and lava, we arrived on the confines of the Regione Sylvosa, or the Temperate Zone. As soon as we entered these delightful forests, we seemed to have got into another world. The air, which before was sultry and hot, was now cool and refreshing; and every breeze was loaded with a thousand perfumes, the whole ground being covered over with the richest aromatic plants. Many parts of this region are surely the most heavenly spots upon earth; and if *Ætna* resembles hell within, it may with equal justice be said to resemble paradise without.

It is indeed a curious consideration, that this mountain should re-unite every beauty and every horror; and, in short, all the most opposite and dissimilar objects in nature. Here you observe a gulph that formerly threw out torrents of fire, now covered with the most luxuriant vegetation; and from an object of terror, become one of delight. Here you gather the most delicious fruit, rising from what was but lately black and barren rock. Here the ground is covered with every flower; and we wander over these beauties, and contemplate this wilderness of sweets, without considering that hell, with all its terrors, is immediately under our feet; and that but a few yards separates us from lakes of liquid fire and brimstone.

But our astonishment still increases, on casting our eyes on the higher regions of the mountain. There we behold, in perpetual union, the two elements that are at perpetual war; an immense gulph of fire, for ever existing in the midst of snows which it has no power to melt, and immense fields of snow and ice for ever surrounding this gulph of fire, which they have not power to extinguish.

The woody region of *Ætna* ascends for about eight or nine miles, and forms a zone or girdle, of the brightest green, all around the mountain. This night we passed through little more than the half of it; arriving some time before sunset at our lodgings, which was no other than a large cave, formed by one of the most ancient and venerable lavas. It is called *La Spelonca dal Capriole*, or the goats' cavern, because frequented by those animals, who take refuge there in bad weather.

Here we were delighted with the contemplation of many grave and beautiful objects; the prospect on all sides is immense; and

we already seem to be lifted up from the earth, and to have got into a new world.

After taking a comfortable nap in the cave, on a bed of leaves, we awoke about eleven o'clock; and melting down a sufficient quantity of snow, we boiled our tea-kettle, and made a hearty meal, to prepare us for the remaining part of our expedition. We were nine in number; for we had our three servants, the Cyclops (our conductor,) and two men to take care of the mules. The Cyclops now began to display his great knowledge of the mountain, and we followed him with implicit confidence. He conducted us over "entres vast, and deserts wild," where scarce human foot had ever trod; sometimes through gloomy forests, which by day-light were delightful; but now, from the universal darkness, the rustling of the trees, the heavy, dull bellowing of the mountain, the vast expanse of ocean stretched at an immense distance below us, inspired a kind of awful horror. Sometimes we found ourselves ascending great rocks of lava, where, if our mules should make but a false step, we might be thrown headlong over the precipice. However, by the assistance of the Cyclops, we overcame all of these difficulties; and he managed matters so well, that in the space of two hours we found we had got above the regions of vegetation, and had left the forest of *Ætna* far behind. These appeared now like a dark gloomy gulph below us, that surrounded the mountain.

The prospect before us was of a very different nature; we beheld an expanse of snow and ice that alarmed us exceedingly, and almost staggered our resolution. In the centre of this, but still at a great distance, we descried the high summit of the mountain rearing its tremendous head, and vomiting out torrents of smoke. It indeed appeared altogether inaccessible, from the vast extent of the fields of snow and ice that surround it. Our diffidence was still increased by the sentiments of the Cyclops. He told us that it often happened, that the surface of the mountain being hot below, melted the snow in particular spots, and formed pools of water, where it was impossible to foresee our danger; that it likewise happened, that the surface of the water, as well as of the snow, was sometimes covered with black ashes, that rendered it exceedingly deceitful; that, however, if we thought proper, he would lead us on with as much caution as possible. Accordingly, after holding a council of war, which people generally do when they are very much afraid, we detached our cavalry to the forest below, and prepared to climb the snow. The Cyclops, after taking a great draught of brandy, desired us to be of good cheer; that we had plenty of time, and might take as many rests as we pleased; that the snow could be little more than seven miles, and that we certainly should be able to pass it before sun-rise. Accordingly, taking each of us a dram of liquor, which soon removed every objection, we began our march.

BRYDONE.

SECTION XLI.

A View of the Stars and Rising Sun from Mount Ætna.

THE ascent for some time was not steep; and as the surface of the snow sunk a little, we had tolerable good footing: but as it soon began to grow steeper, we found our labour greatly increase. However, we determined to persevere, calling to mind in the midst of our labour, that the emperor Adrian, and the philosopher Plato, had undergone the same, and from the same motive too, to see the rising sun from the top of Ætna. After incredible labour and fatigue, but at the same time, mixed with a great deal of pleasure, we arrived before the dawn, at the ruins of an ancient structure called *Il Torre del Filosofo*, supposed to have been built by the philosopher Empedocles, who took up his habitation here, the better to study the nature of Mount Ætna. By others it is supposed to be the ruins of a temple of Vulcan, whose shop, all the world knows, (where he used to make excellent thunderbolts and celestial armour, as well as nets to catch his wife when she went astray,) was ever kept in mount Ætna. Here we rested ourselves for some time, and made a fresh application to our liquor bottle, which I am persuaded both Vulcan and Empedocles, had they been here, would have greatly approved of after such a march.

I found the mercury had fallen to 20. 6. We had now time to pay our adorations in a silent contemplation of the sublime objects of nature. The sky was clear, and the immense vault of the heavens appeared in awful majesty and splendour. We found ourselves more struck with veneration than below, and at first were at a loss to know the cause; till we observed with astonishment, that the number of stars seemed to be infinitely increased, and the light of each of them appeared brighter than usual. The whiteness of the milky way, was like a pure flame that shot across the heavens; and with the naked eye we could observe clusters of stars that were invisible in the regions below. We did not at first attend to the cause, nor recollect that we had now passed through ten or twelve thousand feet of gross vapour, that blunts and confuses every ray, before it reaches the surface of the earth. We were amazed at the distinctness of vision, and exclaimed together, What a glorious situation for an observatory! Had Empedocles had the eyes of Galileo, what discoveries must he not had made! We regretted that Jupiter was not visible, as I am persuaded we might have discovered some of his satellites with the naked eye, or at least with a small glass, which I had in my pocket. We observed a light a great way below us, on the mountain, which seemed to move amongst the forests, but whether an *Ignis Fatuus*, or what it was, I shall not pretend to say.

We likewise took notice of several of those meteors, called *Falling Stars*, which still appeared to be as much elevated above us, as when seen from the plain; so that, in all probability, those bodies move in regions much beyond the bounds that some philosophers have assigned to our atmosphere.

After contemplating these objects for some time, we set off, and soon after arrived at the foot of the great crater of the mountain. This is of an exact conical figure, and rises equally on all sides. It is composed solely of ashes and other burnt materials, discharged from the mouth of the volcano, which is in its centre. This conical mountain is of a very great size. Its circumference cannot be less than ten miles. Here we took a second rest, as the greatest part of our fatigue still remained. The mercury had fallen to 20. $4\frac{1}{2}$. We found this mountain excessively steep; and although it had appeared black, yet it was likewise covered with snow; but the surface (luckily for us,) was spread over with a pretty thick layer of ashes, thrown out from the crater. Had it not been for this, we never should have been able to get to the top, as the snow was every where frozen hard and solid, from the piercing cold of the air.

In about an hour's climbing, we arrived at a place where there was no snow, and where a warm and comfortable vapour issued from the mountain, which induced us to make another halt. Here I found the mercury at 19. $6\frac{1}{2}$. The thermometer was fallen three degrees below the point of congelation; and before we left the summit of *Ætna*, it fell two degrees more, viz. to 27.—From this spot it was about three hundred yards to the highest summit of the mountain, where we arrived in full time to see the most wonderful and most sublime sight in nature.

But here description must ever fall short; for no imagination has dared to form an idea of so glorious and so magnificent a scene. Neither is there, on the surface of this globe, any one point that unites so many awful and sublime objects.—The immense elevation from the surface of the earth, drawn as it were, to a single point, without any neighbouring mountain for the senses and imagination to rest upon, and recover from their astonishment in their way down to the world. This point or pinnacle raised on the brim of the bottomless gulph, as old as the world, often discharging rivers of fire, and throwing out burning rocks, with a noise that shakes the whole island. Add to this, the unbounded extent of the prospect, comprehending the greatest diversity, and the most beautiful scene in nature, with the rising sun advancing in the east to illuminate the wondrous scene.

The whole atmosphere, by degrees kindled up, and showed dimly and faintly the boundless prospect around. Both sea and land looked dark and confused, as if only emerging from their original chaos, and light and darkness seemed still undivided; till the morning by degrees advancing, completed the separation. The

stars are extinguished, and the shades disappear. The forests, which but now seemed black and bottomless gulphs, from whence no ray was reflected to show their form or colours, appear a new creation rising to the sight, catching life and beauty from every increasing beam. The scene still enlarges, and the horizon seems to widen and expand itself on all sides; till the sun, like the great Creator, appears in the east, and with his plastic ray completes the mighty scene.—All appears enchantment, and it is with difficulty we can believe we are still on earth. The senses, unaccustomed to the sublimity of such a scene, are bewildered and confounded; and it is not till after some time, that they are capable of separating and judging of the objects that compose it. The body of the sun is seen rising from the ocean, immense tracts both of sea and land intervening; the islands of Lapari, Panari, Alicudi, Strombolo, and Volcavo, with their smoking summits, appear under your feet; and you look down on the whole of Sicily as on a map, and can trace every river through all its windings, from its source to its mouth. The view is absolutely boundless on every side; nor is there any one object within the circle of vision to interrupt it; so that the sight is every where lost in the immensity: and I am persuaded it is only from the imperfection of our organs, that the coasts of Africa and even of Greece, are not discovered, as they are certainly above the horizon. The circumference of the visible horizon on the top of *Ætna* cannot be less than 2000 miles. At Malta, which is near 200 miles distant, they perceive all the eruptions from the second region, and that island is often discovered from about one half the elevation of the mountain; so that at the whole elevation, the horizon must extend to near double that distance, or 400 miles, which makes 800 for the diameter of the circle, and 2400 for the circumference. But this is by much too vast for our senses, not intended to grasp so boundless a scene.

I find, indeed, by some of the Sicilian authors, particularly Massa, that the African coast, as well as that of Naples, with many of its islands, have been discovered from the top of *Ætna*. Of this, however, we cannot boast, though we can very well believe it. Indeed, if we knew the height of the mountain, it would be easy to calculate the extent of its visible horizon, and (*vice versa*) if its visible horizon were exactly ascertained, it would be an easy matter to calculate the height of the mountain.

But the most beautiful part of the scene is certainly the mountain itself, the island of Sicily, and the numerous islands lying round it. All these, by a kind of magic in vision, that I am at a loss to account for, seemed as if they were brought close round the skirts of *Ætna*, the distance appearing reduced to nothing. Perhaps this singular effect is produced by the rays of light passing from a rarer medium into a denser, which, (from a well known law it optics,) to an observer in the rare medium, appears to lift up the objects that are at the bottom of the dense one, as a piece

of money placed in a bason, appears lifted up as soon as the bason is filled with water.

The *Regione Deserta*, or the frigid zone of *Ætna*, is the first object that calls your attention. It is marked out by a circle of snow and ice, which extends on all sides to the distance of about eight miles. In the centre of the circle, the great crater of the mountain rears its burning head; and the regions of intense cold, and of intense heat, seem forever to be united in the same point. On the north side of the snowy region, they assure us there are several small lakes that are never thawed; and that, in many places the snow, mixed with the ashes and salts of the mountain, is accumulated to a vast depth. And indeed, I suppose the quantity of salts contained in this mountain, is one great reason of the preservation of its snows.

The *Regione Deserta* is immediately succeeded by the *Sylvosa*, or the woody region, which forms a circle or girdle of the most beautiful green, which surrounds the mountain on all sides, and is certainly one of the most delightful spots on earth. This presents a remarkable contrast with the desert region. It is not smooth and even like the greatest part of the latter; but it is finely variegated by an infinite number of those beautiful little mountains that have been formed by the different eruptions of *Ætna*. All these have now acquired a wonderful degree of fertility, except a very few that are but newly formed; that is, within these five or six hundred years: for its certainly requires some thousands to bring them to their greatest degree of perfection. We looked down into the craters of these, and attempted, but in vain, to number them.

The circumference of this zone, or great circle on *Ætna*, is not less than seventy or eighty miles. It is every where succeeded by the vineyards, orchards, and corn-fields, that compose the *Regione Culta*, or the fertile region. This last zone is much broaded than the others, and extends on all side to the foot of the mountain. Its whole circumference, according to Recupero, is 183 miles. It is likewise covered with a number of little conical and spherical mountains, and exhibits a wonderful variety of forms and colours, and makes a delightful contrast with the other two regions. It is bounded by the sea to the south and south-east, and on all its other sides by the rivers Semetus and Alcantara, which run almost round it. The whole course of these rivers is seen at once, and all their beautiful windings through these fertile valleys, looked upon as the favourite possessions of Ceres herself, and the very scene of the rape of her daughter Proserpine.

Cast your eyes a little farther, and you embrace the whole island, and see all its cities, rivers, and mountains, delineated in the greatest chart of nature: and the adjacent islands, the whole coast of Italy, as far as your eye can reach; for it is no where bounded, but every where lost in the space. On the sun's first rising, the

shadow of the mountain extends across the whole island, and makes a large track, visible even in the sea and in the air. By degrees this is shortened, and in a little time is confined only to the neighbourhood of *Ætna*.

We now had time to examine a fourth region of this wonderful mountain, very different indeed from the others, and productive of very different sensations; but which has, undoubtedly, given being to all the rest; I mean the region of fire.

The present crater of this immense volcano, is a circle of about three miles and a half in circumference. It goes shelving down on each side, and forms a regular hollow like a vast amphitheatre. From many places of this space, issue volumes of sulphureous smoke, which being much heavier than the circumambient air, instead of rising in it, as smoke generally does, immediately on its getting out of the crater, rolls down the side of the mountain like a torrent, till coming to that part of the atmosphere of the same specific gravity with itself, it shoots off horizontally, and forms a large track in the air, according to the direction of the wind; which, happily for us, carried it exactly to the side opposite to that where we were placed.

The crater is so hot, that it is very dangerous, if not impossible to go down into it; besides the smoke is very incommodious, and in many places, the surface is so soft, there have been instances of people sinking down into it, and paying for their temerity with their lives. Near the centre of the crater is the great mouth of the volcano; that tremendous gulph so celebrated in all ages, looked upon as the terror and scourge both of this and another life; and equally useful to ancient poets, or to modern divines, when the Muse or when the Spirit inspires. We beheld it with awe and with horror, and were not surprised that it had been considered as the place of the damned. When we reflect on the immensity of its depth, the vast cells and caverns, whence so many lavas have issued; the force of its internal fire, to raise up those lavas to so vast a height, to support them, as it were, in the air, and even to force them over the very summit of the crater, with all their dreadful accompaniments; the boiling of the matter, the shaking of the mountain, the explosion of flaming rocks, &c. we must allow, that the most enthusiastic imagination, in the midst of all its terrors, hardly ever formed an idea of a hell more dreadful.

It was with a mixture both of pleasure and pain, that we quitted this awful scene. But the wind had arisen very high, and clouds began to gather round the mountain. In a short time they formed like another heaven below us, and we were in hopes of seeing a thunder-storm under our feet; a scene that is not uncommon in these exalted regions, and which I have already seen on the top of the high Alps. But the clouds were soon dispelled

again by the force of the wind, and we were disappointed in our expectations.

I had often been told of the great effect produced by discharging a gun on the top of high mountains. I tried it here, when we were a good deal surprised to find, that, instead of increasing the sound, it was almost reduced to nothing. The report was not equal to that of a pocket-pistol. We compared it to the stroke of a stick on a door; and surely it is consistent with reason, that the thinner the air is, the less its impression must be on the ear; for in a vacuum there can be no noise, and the nearer the approach to a vacuum, the impression must always be the smaller. Where those great effects have been produced, it must have been amongst a number of mountains, where the sound is reverberated from one to the other.

BRYDONE.

SECTION XLII.

Of the Descent from Mount Ætna; of its Height; and of the Electricity of the Air near volcanoes.

WE left the summit of the mountain about six o'clock, and it was eight at night before we reached Catania. We observed, both with pleasure and pain, the change of the climate as we descended. From the regions of the most rigid winter, we soon arrived at those of the most delightful spring. On first entering the forests, the trees were still bare as in December, not a single leaf to be seen; but after we had descended a few miles, we found ourselves in the mildest, and the softest of climates; the trees in full verdure, and the fields covered with all the flowers of the summer; but as soon as we got out of the woods, and entered the torrid zone, we found the heats altogether insupportable, and suffered dreadfully from them, before we reached the city.

On our arrival at Catania, we went immediately to bed, being exceedingly oppressed by the fatigue of our expedition; but still more by the violent heat of the day.

Ætna has been often measured, but I believe never with any degree of accuracy; and it is really a shame to the society established in this place, called the Ætnean Academy; whose original institution was to study the nature and operations of this wonderful mountain. It was my full intention to have measured it geometrically; but I am sorry to say, although this is both the seat of an academy and university, yet there was no quadrant to be had. Of all the mountains I have ever seen, Ætna would be the easiest to measure, and with the greatest certainty, and perhaps the properest place on the globe to establish an exact rule of mensuration by the barometer. There is a beach of a vast extent, that begins exactly at the foot of the mountain, and

runs for a great many miles along the coast. The sea-mark on this beach, from the meridian to the summit of the mountain. Here you are sure of a perfect level, and may make the base of your triangle of what length you please. But unfortunately this mensuration has never been executed, at least with any tolerable degree of precision.

Kircher, pretends to have measured it, and to have found it 4000 French toises in height; which is more than any of the Andes, or indeed than any mountains upon the earth. The Italian mathematicians are still more absurd. Some of them make it eight miles, some six, and some four.

Amici, the last, and I believe the best, who has made the attempt, reduces it to three miles, 264 paces; but even this must be exceedingly erroneous; and probably the perpendicular height of *Ætna* does not exceed 12,000 feet, or little more than two miles.

I own I did not believe we should find *Ætna* so high as it really is. I had heard indeed that it was higher than any of the Alps, but I never gave credit to it. How great then was my astonishment to find that the mercury fell almost two inches lower than I had ever observed it on the very highest of the accessible Alps; at the same time I am persuaded there are many inaccessible points of the Alps, (particularly *Mont Blanc*) that are still much higher than *Ætna*.

The wind, and other circumstances, in a great measure prevented our electrical experiments, on which we had built not a little; however I found that round *Nicolosi*, and particularly on the top of *Monpelieri*, the air was in a very favorable state for electrical operations. Here the little pith-balls, when insulated, were sensibly affected, and repelled each other above an inch. I expected this electrical state of the air would have increased as we advanced on the mountain; but at the cave where we slept, I could observe no such effect. Perhaps it was owing to the exhalations from the trees and vegetables, which are exceedingly luxuriant; whereas about *Nicolosi*, and round *Monpelieri*, there is hardly any thing but lava and dry hot sand. Or perhaps it might be owing to the evening being farther advanced, and the dews beginning to fall. However, I have no doubt, that upon these mountains, formed by eruption, where the air is strongly impregnated with sulphureous effluvia, great electrical discoveries might be made. And perhaps, of all the reasons assigned for the wonderful vegetation that is performed on this mountain, there is none that contribute so much towards it, as this constant electrical state of the air. For, from a variety of experiments, it has been found, that an increase of the electrical matter adds much to the progress of vegetation. It probably acts there in the same manner as on the animal body. The circulation, we know, is performed quicker; and the juices are driven through

the small vessels with more ease and celerity. This has often been proved from the immediate removal of obstructions by electricity;—and probably the rubbing with dry and warm flannel, esteemed so efficacious in such cases, is doing nothing more than exciting a greater degree of electricity in the part; but it has likewise been demonstrated, by the common experiment of making water drop through a small capillary siphon, which the moment it is electrified, runs in a full stream. I have, indeed, very little doubt, that the fertility of our seasons depends as much on this quality in the air, as either on its heat or moisture.

Electricity will probably soon be considered as the great vivifying principle of nature, by which she carries on most of her operations: it is a fifth element, distinct from, and of a superior nature to, the other four, which only compose the corporeal parts of matter. But this subtile and active fluid is a kind of soul, that pervades and quickens every particle of it. When an equal quantity of this is diffused through the air, and over the face of the earth, every thing continues calm and quiet: but if by any accident one part of matter, has acquired a greater quantity than another, the most dreadful consequences often ensue before the equilibrium can be restored. Nature seems to fall into convulsions, and many of her works are destroyed:—all the great phænomena are produced; thunder, lightning, earthquakes, and whirlwinds: for, I believe, there is little doubt, that all these frequently depend on this sole cause. And again, if we look down from the sublime of nature to its minutiae, we shall still find the same power acting, though perhaps in less legible characters; for as the knowledge of its operations is less in its infancy, they are generally misunderstood, or ascribed to some other cause. However, I have no doubt, that in process of time these will be properly investigated; when mankind will wonder how much they have been in the dark. It will then possibly be found, that what we call sensibility of nerves, and many of those diseases that the faculty have as yet only invented names for, are owing to the body being possessed of too large or too small a quantity of this subtile and active fluid; that very fluid perhaps, which is the vehicle of all our feelings; and which they have so long searched for in vain in the nerves. For I have sometimes been led to think, that this sense was nothing else than a slighter kind of electric effect, to which the nerves serve as conductors; and that it is by the rapid circulation of this penetrating and animating fire that our sensations are performed. We all know, that in damp and hazy wheather, when it seems to be blunded and absorbed by the humidity; when its activity is lost, and little or none of it can be collected; we never find our spirits more languid, and our sensibility less acute: but in the Sirocco wind at Naples, when the air seems totally deprived of it, the whole system is

unstrung, and the nerves seem to lose both their tension and elasticity, till the north or west wind awakens the activity of this animating power, which soon restores the tone, and enlivens all nature, which seemed to droop and languish during its absence.

It is likewise well known, that there have been instances of the human body becoming electric without the mediation of any electric substance, and even emitting sparks of fire with a disagreeable sensation, and an extreme degree of nervous sensibility.

About seven or eight years ago, a lady in Switzerland was affected in this manner, and though I was not able to learn all the particulars of her case, yet several Swiss gentlemen have confirmed to me the truth of the story. She was uncommonly sensible of every change of weather, and had her electrical feelings strongest in a clear day, or during the passage of thunder-clouds, when the air is known to be replete with that fluid. Her case, like most others which the doctors can make nothing of, was decided to be a *nervous* one; for the real meaning of that term I take to be only, that the physician does not understand what it is.

Two gentlemen of Geneva had a short experience of the same sort of complaint, though still in a much superior degree. Professor Saussure and young Mr. Jalabert, when travelling over one of the high Alps, were caught amongst thunder-clouds, and to their utter astonishment, found their bodies so full of electrical fire, that spontaneous flashes darted from their fingers with a crackling noise, and the same kind of sensation as when strongly electrified by art. This was communicated by Mr. Jalabert to the Academy of Sciences at Paris, I think, in the year 1763; and you will find it recorded in their memoirs.

It seems pretty evident, I think, that these feelings were owing to the bodies being possessed of too great a share of electric fire. This is an uncommon case; but I do not think it at all impossible, that many of our invalids, particularly the hypochondriac, and those we call *Malades Imaginaires*, owe their disagreeable feelings to the opposite cause, or the bodies being possessed of too small a quantity of this fire; for we find that a diminution of it in the air, seldom fails to increase their uneasy sensations, and *vice versa*.

Perhaps it might be of service to these people to wear some electric substance next their skin, to defend the nerves and fibres from the damp, or non-electric air. I would propose a waistcoat of the finest flannel, which should be kept perfectly clean and dry; for the effluvia of the body, in case of any violent perspiration, will soon destroy its electric quality. This should be covered by another of the same size, of silk. The animal heat, and the friction that exercise must occasion betwixt these two substances, produce a powerful electricity; and would form a kind of electric atmosphere around the body, and might possibly be one of the best preservatives against the effects of damps.

As for our Swiss lady, I have little doubt that her complaints were owing in great part, perhaps entirely, to her dress; and that a very small alteration would effectually have cured her. A lady who has her head surrounded with wires, and her hair stuck full of metal pins, and who at the same time stands upon dry silk, is to all intents and purposes, an electrical conductor insulated, and prepared for collecting the fire from the atmosphere. And it is not at all surprising that during thunder-storms, or when the air is extremely replete with electrical matter, she should emit sparks, and exhibit other appearances of electricity. I imagine a very trifling change of dress, which from the constant versatility of their modes may some day take place, would render this lady's disease altogether epidemical amongst the sex. Only let the soles of their shoes be of an electric substance, and let the wires of their caps, and pins of their hair be somewhat lengthened, and pointed outwards; and I think there is little doubt, that they will often find themselves in an electrified state. But, indeed, if they only wear silk, or even worsted stockings, it may sometimes prove sufficient; for I have often insulated electrometers as perfectly by placing them on a piece of dry silk or flannel, as on glass.

How little do our ladies imagine, when they surround their heads with wire, the most powerful of all conductors, and at the same time wear stockings, shoes, and gowns of silk, one of the most powerful repellents, that they prepare their bodies in the same manner, and according to the same principles as electricians prepare their conductors, for attracting the fire of lightning! If they cannot be brought to relinquish their wire caps, and their pins, might they not fall upon some such preservative as those; which of late years have been applied to objects of less consequence?

Suppose that every lady should provide herself with a small chain of wire, to be hooked on at pleasure during thunder-storms. This should pass from her cap, over the thickest part of her hair, which will prevent the fire from being communicated to her head; and so down to the ground. It is plain this will act in the same manner as the conductors on the tops of steeples, which from the metal spires that are commonly placed there, analagous to the pins and wires, were so liable to accidents. Some people may laugh at all this; but I never was more serious in my life. A very amiable lady of my acquaintance, Mrs. Douglas, of Kelso, had almost lost her life by one of those caps mounted on wire. She was standing at an open window during a thunder-storm. The lightning was attracted by the wire, and the cap was burnt to ashes; happily her hair was in its natural state, without powder, pomatum, or pins; and prevented the fire from being conducted to her head; for as she felt no kind of shock, it is probable that it went off from the wires of the cap to the wall, close to which she then stood. If it had found any conductor to carry it to her head or

body, in all probability she must have been killed. A good strong head of hair, if it is kept perfectly clean and dry, is probably one of the best preservatives against the fire of lightning. But so soon as it is stuffed full of powder and pomatum, and bound together with pins, its repellent force is lost, and it becomes a conductor.—But I beg pardon for these surmises. I throw them in the way of my readers only for them to improve upon at their leisure: for we have it ever in our power to be making experiments in electricity. And although this fluid is the most subtile and active of any we know, we can command it on all occasions; and I am now so accustomed to its operations, that I seldom comb my hair, or pull off a stocking, without observing them under some form or other. How surprising is it then, that mankind should have lived and breathed in it for so many years, without almost ever supposing that it existed! But to return to our mountain.

So highly electrical is the vapour of volcanoes, that it has been observed in some eruptions both of *Ætna* and *Vesuvius*, that the whole track of smoke, which sometimes extended above an hundred miles, produced the most dreadful effects; killing shepherds and flocks on the mountains; blasting trees, and setting fire to houses, wherever it met with them on an elevated situation. Now probably the flying of a kite, with a wire round its string, would soon have disarmed this formidable cloud. These effects, however, only happen when the air is dry and little agitated; but when it is full of moist vapour, the great rarefaction from the heat of the lava generally brings it down in violent torrents of rain, which soon convey the electrical matter from the clouds to the earth, and restore the equilibrium.

BRYDONE.

SECTION XLIII.

Of Modern Rome.

A MAN, on his first arrival at Rome, is not much fired with its appearance. The narrowness of the streets, the thinness of the inhabitants, the prodigious quantity of monks and beggars, give but a gloomy aspect to this renowned city. There are no rich tradesmen here, who, by their acquisitions, either ennoble their sons, or marry their daughters into the houses of princes. All the shops seem empty, and the shop-keepers poor. This is the first impression. But turn your eye from that point of view to the magnificence of their churches, to the venerable remains of ancient Rome, to the prodigious collection of pictures and antique statues, to the very river and ground itself, formerly the habitation of that people, whom, from our cradles, we have been taught to adore, and, with a very few grains of enthusiasm in your composition, you will feel more than satisfied.

The surface of modern Rome is certainly more elevated than it was in ancient times. Such an alteration must happen, in the course of ages, to every city which has been often destroyed by time and fire, as all the rubbish is seldom removed; but the ancient pavement, on which Trajan's pillar stands, shows the elevation in that place not to be above seven or eight feet; and, I am informed, some of the triumphal arches are not above three or four feet in the ground. The most remarkable change is this; that the *Campus Martius* was, in the time of the ancient Romans, an open æra, and now is covered with houses. The circuit of the city, in Pliny's time, did not, by his account, exceed the present dimensions, but its populousness must have been amazingly different.

Were an antiquarian to lament over any fall, any metamorphosis of ancient Rome, perhaps it might be the present state of the Forum, where now there is, every Thursday and Friday, a market for cows and oxen, on the very spot, where the Roman orators were accustomed to thunder out their eloquence in the cause of their clients, and their country, and their gods. Accordingly, the Forum is now known by the name of *Campo Vaccino*.

Surrounding the Forum, are many vestiges of antique grandeur, triumphal arches, remains of temples, the ruins of the Imperial Palace, the Campidoglio, &c. all bespeaking the magnificent state of Rome in the times of the emperors. The great Amphitheatre, called also *Il Colosseo*, where the spectacle of combats was exhibited, is also in its neighbourhood. In this place the spirit of modern Rome; seems to prevail over that of ancient Rome; for where the wild beasts and gladiators formerly entertained seventy or eighty thousand spectators, you now see a few miserable old women and beggars, who are praying at the feet of fourteen small chapels, which represent the fourteen mysteries of our Saviour's passion.

The magnificence of the Roman Emperors, in embellishing the city, rose to such a height, that they ransacked all the quarries of Egypt for alabaster, granite, porphyry, and every kind of marble the country afforded; and though time and Gothic rage must have destroyed great quantities, yet, such was the profusion brought to Rome, that, besides the amazing number of columns, statues, vases, and tables, still preserved entire, you see the very posts in the streets, all of them without exception, made of granite, alabaster, or marble. But the most stupendous sights of all, are the prodigious obelisks, consisting of only one piece of marble. I meditate on these objects till I am lost in wonder and confusion. We have no idea of the mechanical powers by which they were dug out of the quarry, and brought from Egypt. We are astonished at the enormous size of the stones at *Stonehenge*, and cannot comprehend by what contrivance they were carried and laid

in that form; but the largest of them is small, when compared with the largest obelisk at Rome, which I think is one hundred and one feet long, and proportionably thick.

The ruin of the triumphal bridge, near St. Angelo, is an object that cannot but strike a man of letters. This was the bridge over which every general marched into the city, to whom a triumph was decreed, either for the conquest of a province, or any other signal victory. From the time of Romulus to that of the emperor Probus, there were about three hundred and twenty of these triumphs. There are now only a few remains of the piers. Who can behold this scene, without ruminating on the nature of the human heart, and recollecting to what trials it must have been exposed, in the course of so proud and so flattering a procession?

Many of the churches in this city, and above all St. Peter's, are so very magnificent, that they vie with ancient Rome in every article but that of durability, much of their beauty being derived from pictures, stucco, and gilding, the transitory ornaments of two or three ages. I cannot forbear remarking, in this place, that the pride of modern Rome is one of the causes of her wretchedness. She boasts of her gold and silver lying dead in her churches; but had that gold and silver a free circulation through the country, it would enliven trade, and furnish property to thousands, who are now starving in the most pressing indigence.

St. Peter's never fails to please both the learned and unlearned eye. The wonderful regularity and adjustment of its parts, like the beauty of a fine face, demand no skill in drawing to taste its charms. Its colonades, fountains, and obelisk, give it an inimitable elegance. It must be confessed, however, that the approach to this noble edifice is confined and shabby; but they now talk of demolishing the narrow mean street leading from St. Angelo; and should this design take place, the avenue will be answerable to the building; though, to render St. Peter's church still more perfect, the Vatican, with its eleven thousand chambers, should be removed, which, like an ugly excrescence, protuberates on one side, and destroys the symmetry of the elevation.

In the Vatican, besides a great number of Raphael's paintings, are the excellent and celebrated statues of the Belvedere Apollo, the Laocoon and the Antinous. The Laocoon wants an arm. There lies on the ground one of marble, which, it is said, Michael Angelo had begun, in order to perfect the statue, but perceiving how uninspired his work would appear, compared with the original, he left the limb in the state we see it, not half executed, a monument of his modesty and self-knowledge. It may be imagined that no one since, has been so presumptuous as to make an attempt after him, and therefore the deficiency is supplied by an arm of *terza cuota*.

SHARP.

SECTION XLIV.

Of the Modern Romans.

IN their external deportment, the Italians have a grave solemnity of manner, which is some times thought to arise from a natural gloominess of disposition. The French, above all other nations, are apt to impute to melancholy, the sedate serious air which accompanies reflection.

Though, in the pulpit, on the theatre, and even in common conversation, the Italians make use of a great deal of action; yet Italian vivacity is different from French: the former proceeds from sensibility, the latter from animal spirits.

The inhabitants of this country have not the brisk look, and elastic trip, which is universal in France; they move rather with a slow composed pace. Their spines never having been forced into a straight line, retain the natural bend; and the people of the most finished fashion, as well as the neglected vulgar, seem to prefer the unconstrained attitude of the Antinous, and other antique statues, to the artificial graces of a French dancing-master, or the erect strut of a German soldier. I imagine I perceive a great resemblance between many of the living countenances I see daily, and the features of the ancient busts and statues; which leads me to believe, that there are a greater number of the genuine descendants of the old Romans in Italy, than is generally imagined.

I am often struck with the fine character of countenance to be seen in the streets of Rome. I never saw features more expressive of reflection, sense, and genius. In the very lowest ranks there are countenances which announce minds fit for the highest and most important situations; and we cannot help regretting, that those to whom they belong, have not received an education adequate to the natural abilities we are convinced they possess, and been placed where these abilities could be brought into action.

Of all the countries in Europe, Switzerland is that in which the beauties of nature appear in the greatest variety of forms, and on the most magnificent scale. In that country, therefore, the young landscape painter has the best chance of seizing the most sublime ideas. But Italy is the best school for the history painter, not only on account of its being enriched with the works of the greatest masters, and the noblest models of antique sculpture; but also on account of the fine expressive style of the Italian countenance.

Strangers, on their arrival at Rome, form no high idea of the beauty of the Roman women, from the specimens they see in the fashionable circles to which they are first introduced. There are

some exceptions; but in general it must be acknowledged, that the present race of women of high rank are more distinguished by their other ornaments than by their beauty. Among the citizens, however, and the lower classes, you frequently meet with the most beautiful countenances. For a brilliant red and white, and all the charms of complexion, no women are equal to the English. If a hundred, or any greater number, of Englishwomen were taken at random, and compared with the same number of the wives and daughters of the citizens of Rome, I am convinced, that ninety of the English would be found handsomer than ninety of the Romans; but the probability is, that two or three in the hundred Italians would have finer countenances than any of the English. English beauty is more remarkable in the country than in town. The peasantry of no country in Europe can stand a comparison, in point of looks, with those of England. That race of people, have the conveniencies of life in no other country in such perfection; they are no where so well fed, so well defended from the injuries of the seasons, and no where else do they keep themselves so perfectly clean, and free from all the vilifying effects of dirt. The English country girls, taken collectively, are unquestionably, the most handsomest in the world. The female peasants of most other countries, indeed, are so hard worked, so ill fed, so much tanned by the sun, and so dirty, that it is difficult to know whether they have any beauty or not. Yet I have been informed, by some amateurs, since I came here, that in spite of all these disadvantages, they sometimes find among the Italian peasantry, countenances highly interesting, and which they prefer to all the cherry cheeks of Lancashire.

Beauty, doubtless, is infinitely varied; and happily for mankind, their tastes and opinions on the subject are equally various. Notwithstanding this variety, however, a style of face, in some measure peculiar to its own inhabitants, has been found to prevail in each different nation of Europe. This peculiar countenance is again varied, and marked with every degree of discrimination between extremes of beauty and ugliness. I will give you a sketch of the general style of the most beautiful female heads in this country, from which you may judge whether they are to your taste or not.

A great profusion of dark hair, which seems to encroach upon the forehead, rendering it short and narrow; the nose generally either rquiline, or continued in a straight line from the lower part of the brow; a full and short upper lip; (by the way, nothing has a worse effect on a countenance, than a large interval between the nose and mouth;) the eyes are large, and of sparkling black. The black eye certainly labours under one disadvantage, which is, that from the iris and pupil being of the same colour, the contraction and dilatation of the latter is not seen, by which the eye is abridged of half its powers. Yet the Italian eye is wonderful-

ly expressive; some people think it says too much. The complexion, for the most part, is of a clear brown, sometimes fair, but very seldom florid, or of that bright fairness which is common in England and Saxony. It must be owned, that those features which have a fine expression of sentiment and meaning in youth, are more apt than less expressive faces, to become soon strong and masculine. In England and Germany, the women, a little advanced in life, retain the appearance of youth longer than in Italy.

DR. MOORE.

SECTION XLV.

Description of Pompey's Pillar, in the neighbourhood of Alexandria, in Egypt, and an Anecdote of some English Sea Officers there.

IN the afternoon, a large party of us sallied out to take a view of Pompey's Pillar, the theme of the present age, and the admiration of past times! Besides my companions and myself, we were joined by the two English commanders of the ships in the harbour, and Monsieur Meillon, and some young gentlemen of the French factory. We mounted the first asses that presented themselves for hire, and, attended by our Janizary, took the course we pursued yesterday. We left the convent on our right, and presently came among broken arches and long pavements, which are the remains of an aqueduct. Several towers reared up their dismantled heads on each side of us, whose appearance pronounces them to have been posts of great importance and strength.

A number of stately pillars next engaged our attention. They are placed in two parallel lines, and seem to have formerly supported some magnificent portico. The pillars are of granite, or Thebaic marble, and about thirty feet high, of a single stone; and we counted no less than thirty of them still standing. But however choice these columns might be in any other place, they were but foils to the pillar which now appeared before us. We had been buried amid the ruins, and the hills of sand which the wind had thrown up, when leaving the city by the gate of Roseto, we came unexpectedly upon the pillar. It is impossible to tell which is most worthy of admiration, the height, the workmanship, or the condition of this pillar. By the best accounts we can obtain, it is an hundred and ten feet high. The shaft, which is of a single stone of granite, is ninety feet, and the pedestal is twenty feet more. It is of the Corinthian order, which gives a beautiful dignity to its simplicity, rarely to be met with in modern architecture. It has suffered little or no injury from time. The polish upon the shaft has wonderfully withstood the buffeting of the tempest; and promises to hand down a patriot name to

the late posterity of the ignorant native, who has no other trace of the fame of Pompey! The pedestal has been somewhat damaged by the instruments of travellers, who are curious to possess a relic of this antiquity; and one of the volutes of the column was immaturely brought down about four years ago, by a prank of some English captains, which is too ludicrous to pass over.

These jolly sons of Neptune had been pushing about the cannon board one of the ships in the harbour, until a strange freak entered into one of their brains. The eccentricity of the thought occasioned it immediately to be adopted; and its apparent impossibility was but a spur for putting it into execution. The boat was ordered, and with proper implements for the attempt, these enterprising heroes pushed ashore to drink a bowl of punch on the top of Pompey's Pillar! At the spot they arrived, and many contrivances were proposed to accomplish the desired point. But their labour was vain; and they began to despair of success, when the genius who struck out the frolic, happily suggested the means of performing it. A man was dispatched to the city for a paper kite. The inhabitants were by this time apprised of what was going forward, and flocked in crowds to be witnesses of the address and boldness of the English. The Governor of Alexandria was told, that these seamen were about to pull down Pompey's Pillar. But whether he gave them credit for their respect to the Roman warrior, or to the Turkish government, he left them to themselves, and politely answered, that the English were too great patriots to injure the remains of Pompey.

He knew little, however of the disposition of the people who were engaged in this undertaking. Had the Turkish empire rose in opposition, it would not, perhaps, at that moment have deterred them. The kite was brought, and flown so directly over the pillar, that when it fell on the other side, the string lodged upon the capital. The chief obstacle was now overcome. A two-inch rope was tied to one end of the string, and drawn over the pillar by the end to which the kite was affixed. By this rope one of the seamen ascended to the top, and in less than an hour, a kind of shroud was constructed, by which the whole company went up, and drank their punch amid the shouts of the astonished multitude.

To the eye below, the capital of the pillar does not appear capable of holding more than one man upon it; but our seamen found it could contain no less than eight persons, very conveniently. It is astonishing that no accident befel these mad-caps, in a situation so elevated, as would have turned a landman giddy in his sober senses. The only detriment which the pillar received, was the loss of the volute before mentioned, which came down with a thundering sound, and was carried to England by one of the captains, as a present to a lady who commissioned him for a piece of the pillar. The discovery which they made, amply com-

pensated for this mischief; as without their evidence the world would not have known at this hour, that there was originally a statue on this pillar, one foot and ancle of which, are still remaining. The statue was probably of Pompey himself; and must have been of a gigantic size, to have appeared of a man's proportion at so great a height.

There are circumstances in this story which might give it an air of fiction, were it not demonstrated beyond all doubt. Besides the testimonies of many eye witnesses, the adventurers themselves, have left us a token of the fact, by the initials of their names, which are very legible, in black paint, just beneath the capital.

IRWIN.

SECTION XLVI.

Of the Modern Persians.

THE modern Persians are robust, warlike, and hardy, and are now become all soldiers. They are naturally inclined to temperance; and, with regard to diet, seem to be more in a state of nature than the Europeans. By way of amusement, they use opiates, but not near so much as the Turks. They drink coffee in small quantities with the lees, also sheebets, and an infusion of cinnamon with sugar. Their simplicity of life generally renders their domestic expenses easy. The Persians, however, understand very little of what we call prudence and economical government.

In their common discourses they often introduce moral sentences, and poetical narrations, extracted from their poets and other writers. It was formerly their constant custom to entertain their guests with favourite passages out of their poets. Reflection and repetition are the only means of strengthening or supporting the memory. Custom has made it a kind of pedantry in Europe to be frequent in the repetition of the wise sayings, either of the ancient or modern divines, philosophers, or poets. But if, from the nature of the human mind, we ever stand in need of a monitor, what office is more consistent than to render the wholesome rules of life familiar, by making them a part of our ordinary conversation? It might be wished, that this practice were introduced among the Europeans, rather than the barrenness of discourse we often find, or the irksome and pernicious amusement of cards.

Now I have mentioned a circumstance so interesting to the great world in Europe, I must acknowledge that cards, in the original use of them, are as confessedly innocent as any other instrument of diversion, to those who are at a loss for something

more rational;* yet in the manner now in fashion, they cannot but dissipate the thoughts in some, and enervate the mind in almost every one who is closely attached to them. They must be a great means of feeding those passions which corrode the heart, and, warping the affections from their proper bias, oppose the establishment of virtue in the mind. We often see this verified, though few will confess it. Is it possible, in the nature of the thing, that those who give a constant application to this entertainment, especially if they play high, can support tranquility of mind? And in proportion as the mind is disturbed, is it not disqualified for the essential duties of life? This matter is best understood by those very persons who play high, and consume their time in this polite idleness. The Persians seem to fall into the contrary extreme. They delight in sitting still, and musing. I never observed any of them walk in their apartments, as the Europeans, and particularly the English, are used to do. I remember to have heard of a Turk, who, being on board an English man of war, enquired very seriously if the people were troubled with an evil spirit? because, says he, "they never are at rest."

The Persians are polite, but extravagantly hyperbolical in their compliments. This indeed is peculiar to the Eastern nations; and the scripture which partakes so much of that style, is known to be derived from that quarter. The Persians were celebrated for a particular genius in poetry: but war, which has destroyed their morals and learning, seems also to have damped their poetic fire; though they have still, many traces of that fertility and strength of imagination, for which in past times they were deservedly famous. The ancient Persians are recorded to have taught their children a most exact reverence for truth; but the present generation are as notorious for falsehood. They poison with a sweet-meat, in always saying what is pleasing, without regarding the truth. In their dispositions they are cheerful, but rather inclined to seriousness than loud mirth. In this they are not so much the *French of Asia*, as in their politeness and civility to strangers. Hospitality is a part of their religion. On occasions of the least intercourse, men of any distinction invite strangers, as well as their friends, to their table; and it is remarkable how they pride themselves in other testimonies of respect.

The Persians, as well as the Turks, believe the Mosaic to have been the true religion before Christ, whom also they acknowledge to be a true prophet, and teacher sent from God; but that the religion he taught was contained in a book, which at Mahomet's coming, was taken by the angel Gabriel into heaven, and the Koran brought down in its stead. This, however, they do

* I have somewhere heard, that cards were invented by a French courtier, to amuse one of the kings of that nation, who was remarkably weak.

not attempt to prove. They say also, that Jesus Christ did not die upon the cross, but that another person was miraculously brought there in his place; thus confessing the truth of our Saviour's mission, but confounding it with absurd fables.

The common people pray at break of day, noon, and sun-set. The MULLAH, or High Priest, when he goes to prayer, mounts a turret appointed for that purpose, which overtops the houses; from whence at day-break, mid-day, and evening, he invokes the Supreme Being, by saying, "*O God, there is but one God, Mahomet is his prophet, and Ali his friend.*" After repeating these words three times, he makes a prayer to this effect: "Glory be to the Sovereign of the Universe, and to the Judge of the Last Day. We glorify thee: we beseech thee to assist us in our necessities, to lead us in thy ways, and in the paths of righteousness, and to prevent our falling into the snares of perdition."

I never observed that the Persians have any mark of that false modesty which prevails among Christians of the best sort, who to avoid the imputation of affectation or hypocrisy, are as jealous to be seen on their knees, as afraid to commit any criminal action. If a bold masculine piety, and a sincere awful sense of the Deity are very consistent things, this false modesty must be owing to an error in education.

The Persians have some of the Jewish rites among them; and also this peculiarity, that, when they pray, they never permit the image of any sensible object to lie before them; nor is it permitted to pray with any thing of gold about them, as if it was esteemed an object of idolatry. They invoke the intercession of the departed souls of some of their prophets and pious men. They give one proof of religion vastly superior to Christians; for I never could observe, that they mentioned the name of the Supreme Being, except upon solemn occasions, or at least in a respectful manner.

The Turkish language is the most common in Persia. In matters of learning, they use the Arabian language, in which is deposited the greatest part of that knowledge, for which the Persians were once distinguished. The learned languages, familiar to Europeans, are not known among them. As time seems to have made no change in the customs of Asia, but the same manners remain as we read of two thousand years ago, so the language, particularly of the Persians, has the same idiom and sublimity of expression.

They write, as the Hebrews, from the right to the left, and often range their lines in an arbitrary manner; so that upon one leaf of paper they sometimes write in ten different directions, and this only to show the writer's ability, in observing the proportion of words and lines in each.

HANWAX,

SECTION XLVII.

Of the Manner of Ordering Silk Worms at Ghilan, in Persia.

THE silk worm, as it is well known, takes its birth from an egg no bigger than a small pin's head. In the month of March, when the sun is already very warm, I observed the peasants in Ghilan prepare to give life to the eggs, which they had preserved during the winter, carrying them for the most part about them, in the warmest part of their bodies, and particularly under their arms. In ten or more days, according to the heat it receives, it becomes a maggot, and begins to feed. The shrub mulberry-trees, which are annually pruned, produce the most tender and proper leaves for their food. In about forty days the worm arrives to its maturity, and winds itself by daily gradations into a pod of silk as big as a pigeon's egg.

When this egg is completely formed, which is usually known by the silence of the worm within, they suffocate it by covering it with blankets, or by the heat of the sun; unless they wind off the silk immediately, for then warm water answers the same purpose. Some of them, however, must be permitted to live and perforate the pod; for when it breaks from its enclosure, it casts its seed or eggs, by means of which the generation is preserved. From the pods thus perforated, the silk cannot be wound off as from the others, but being prepared by pounding, it is spun off like cotton yarn. This silk we call *kedge*, the remains or refuge of which is so inferior, as to admit only of being milled and made into silk wadding.

HANWAY.

SECTION XLVIII.

Of the Hot Baths at Sophia.

SOPHIA is one of the most beautiful towns in the Turkish empire, and famous for its hot baths, that are resorted to both for diversion and health. I stopped there one day on purpose to see them, and designing to go incognito, I hired a Turkish coach. These *voitures* are not at all like ours, but much more convenient for the country, the heat being so great that glasses would be very troublesome. They are made a good deal in the manner of the Dutch stage-coaches, having wooden lattices painted and gilded, the inside being also painted with baskets and nosegays of flowers, intermixed commonly with little poetical mottos. They are covered all over with scarlet cloth, lined with silk, and very often richly embroidered and fringed. This covering entirely hides the persons in them, but may be thrown back at pleasure,

and thus permits the ladies to peep through the lattices. They hold four people very conveniently, seated on cushions, but not raised.

In one of these covered wagons I went to the bathing-house about ten o'clock. It was already full of women. It is built of stone, in the shape of a dome, with no windows but in the roof, which gives light enough. There were five of these domes joined together, the outmost being less than the rest, and serving only as a hall, where the portress stood at the door. Ladies of quality generally give this woman a crown or ten shillings; and I did not forget that ceremony. There were four fountains of cold water in this room, falling first into marble basons, and then running on the floor in little channels made for that purpose, which carried the streams into the next room, something less than this, with the same sort of marble sofas, but so hot with streams of sulphur proceeding from the baths joining to it, that it was impossible to stay there with one's clothes on. The two other domes were the hot baths, one of which had cocks of cold water turning into it, to temper it to what degree of warmth the bather pleased to have.

I was in my travelling habit, which is a riding dress, and certainly appeared very extraordinary to them. Yet there was not one of them that showed the least surprise or impertinent curiosity, but received me with all the obliging civility possible. I know no European court where the ladies would have behaved themselves in so polite a manner to such a stranger. I believe, upon the whole, there were two hundred women, and yet none of those disdainful smiles, and satirical whispers, that never fail in our assemblies, when any body appears that is not dressed exactly in the fashion.

The first sofas were covered with cushions and rich carpets, on which sat the ladies; and on the second their slaves behind them, but without any distinction of rank by their dress, all being in the state of nature. Yet there was not the least wanton smile or immodest gesture among them.

They generally take this diversion once a week, and stay there at least four or five hours, without getting cold by immediately coming out of the hot bath into the cool room, which was very surprising to me.

The lady that seemed the most considerable amongst them entreated me to sit by her, and would fain have undressed me for the bath. I excused myself with some difficulty. They being, however, all so earnest in persuading me, I was at last forced to open my shirt and show them my stays; which satisfied them very well; for I saw they believed I was locked up in that machine, and that it was not in my own power to open it; which contrivance they contributed to my husband. I was charmed

with their civility and beauty, and should have been very glad to have passed more time with them, if I could conveniently have done it.

LADY M. W. MONTAGUE.

SECTION XLIX.

Of the Nature of the Turkish Government; and of the Grand Signor's Procession to the Mosque.

THE government here is entirely in the hands of the army. The Grand Signor, with all his absolute power, is as much a slave as any of his subjects, and trembles at a janizary's frown. Here is, indeed, a much greater appearance of subjection than amongst us. A minister of state is not spoke to but upon the knee. Should a reflection on his conduct be dropt in a coffee house, (for they have spies every where,) the house would be razed to the ground, and perhaps the whole company put to the torture. No *huzzaing mobs, senseless pamphlets, and tavern disputes about politics*:

"A consequential ill that freedom draws;

"A bad effect—but from a noble cause."

None of our harmless calling names! but when a minister here displeases the people, in three hours' time he is dragged even from his master's arms. They cut off his hands, head, and feet, and throw them before the palace-gate, with all the respect in the world; while the sultan (to whom they all profess an unlimited adoration,) sits trembling in his apartment, and dares neither defend nor avenge his favourite. This is the blessed condition of the most absolute monarch upon earth, who owns no law but his will.

I cannot help wishing, in the loyalty of my heart, that the parliament would send hither a ship-load of your passive-obedience-men, that they might see arbitrary government in its clearest and strongest light, where it is hard to judge whether the prince, people or ministers are most miserable.

I went yesterday, along with the French embassadress, to see the Grand Signor in his passage to the mosque. He was preceded by a numerous guard of janizaries, with vast white feathers on their heads, as also by their foot and horse guards, and the royal gardeners, which are a very considerable body of men, dressed in different habits of fine lively colours, so that when at a distance they appeared like a parterre of tulips. After them the aga of the janizaries, in a robe of purple velvet, lined with silver tissue, his horse led by two slaves, richly dressed. Next to him the chief guardian of the seraglio ladies, in a deep yellow cloth,

(which suited very well to his black face,) lined with sables. Last of all, came his sublimity himself, arrayed in green, lined with the fur of a black Muscovite fox, which is supposed worth a thousand pounds sterling, and mounted on a fine horse, with furniture embroidered with jewels. Six more horses richly caparisoned, were led with him, and two of his principal courtiers bore, one his gold, and the other his silver coffee-pot, on a staff. Another carried a silver stool on his head, for him to sit on.

It would be too tedious to describe the various dresses and turbans by which their rank is distinguished; but they were all extremely rich and gay, to the number of some thousands; so that, perhaps, there cannot be seen a more beautiful procession. The sultan appeared to us, a handsome man, of about forty, with something, however, severe in his countenance, and his eyes were full and black. He happened to stop under the window where we stood, and (I suppose, being told who we were,) looked upon us very attentively, so that we had leisure to consider him.

LADY M. W. MONTAGUE.

SECTION L.

Of the Persons and Manners of the Turkish Ladies.

IN this country it is surprising to see a young woman that is not very handsome. They have naturally the most beautiful complexion in the world, and generally large black eyes. I can with great truth assert, that the court of England (though I believe it the fairest in Christendom,) does not contain so many beauties as are under our protection here. They generally shape their eyebrows, and both Greeks and Turks have the custom of putting round their eyes a black tincture, that at a distance, or by candle-light, adds very much to the blackness of them. I fancy many of our ladies would be over-joyed to know this secret; but it is too visible by day. They dye their nails a rose-colour; but I own I cannot enough accustom myself to the fashion to find any beauty in it.

Their hair hangs at its full length behind, divided into tresses, braided with pearl or ribbon, which is always in great quantity. I never saw in my life so many fine heads of hair. In one lady's I have counted one hundred and ten of the tresses, all natural; but it must be owned, that every kind of beauty is more common here than with us.

The head-dress is composed of a cap called *talpock*, which is in winter, of fine velvet, embroidered with pearls or diamonds, and in summer, of a light shining silver stuff. This is fixed on one side of the head, hanging a little way down, with a gold tassel, and bound on either side with a circle of diamonds, or a rich

embroidered handkerchief. On the other side of the head, the the hair is laid flat; and here the ladies are at liberty to show their fancies, some putting flowers, others a plume of heron's feathers, and, in short, what they please; but the most general fashion is a large bouquet of jewels, made like natural flowers, that is, the buds of pearl, the roses of different coloured rubies, the jessamins of diamonds, and the jonquils of topazes, so well set and enamelled, that it is hard to imagine any thing of the kind so beautiful.

As to their morality, or good conduct, I can say, like Harlequin, that it is just as it is with you; and the Turkish ladies do not commit one sin the less for not being Christians. Now, that I am a little acquainted with their ways, I cannot forbear admiring either the exemplary discretion, or extreme stupidity of all the writers that have given accounts of them. It is very easy to see they have in reality, more liberty than we have. No woman, of what rank soever, is permitted to go into the streets without two *murlins*, one that covers her face all but her eyes, and another that hides the whole dress of her head, and hangs half way down her back. Their shapes are also wholly concealed by a thing they call a *serigee*, which no woman, of any sort, appears without. This has strait sleeves that reach to their finger-ends, and it laps all around them, not unlike a ridinghood. In winter it is of cloth, and in summer, of plain stuff or silk. You may guess then, how effectually this disguises them; so that there is no distinguishing the great lady from her slave. It is impossible for the most jealous husband to know his wife when he meets her, and no man dare touch or follow a woman in the street.

This perpetual musquerade gives them entire liberty of following their inclinations without danger of discovery. The great ladies seldom let their gallants know who they are; and it is so difficult to find it out, that they can very seldom guess at her name, whom they have corresponded with for above half a year together. You may easily imagine the number of faithful wives very small, in a country where they have nothing to fear from a lover's indiscretion, since we see so many have the courage to expose themselves to that in this world, and all the threatened punishment in the next, which is never preached to the Turkish damsels. Neither have they much to apprehend from the resentment of their husbands; those ladies that are rich having all the money in their own hands.

Upon the whole, I look upon the Turkish women as the only free people in the empire. The very divan pays respect to them; and the Grand Signor himself, when a bassa is executed, never violates the privileges of the harem, or woman's apartment, which remains unsearched and entire to the widow. They are queens of their slaves, whom the husband has no permission so much as to look upon, except it be an old woman or two, that his lady

chooses. It is true, their law permits them four wives; but there is no instance of a man of quality that makes use of this liberty, or of a woman of rank that would suffer it.

Thus you see the manners of mankind do not differ so widely as our voyage-writers would make us believe. Perhaps it would be more entertaining to add a few surprising customs, of my own invention; but nothing seems to me so agreeable as truth, and I believe nothing so acceptable to you.

LADY M. W. MONTAGUE.

SECTION LI.

On the Pleasant Situation of Adrianople, and the Manner in which the Turks Pass their Time there.

SOMETHING extraordinary will, no doubt, be expected from me, after I have gone a journey not undertaken by any Christian for some hundred years. The most remarkable accident that happened to me, was, my being very near overturned into the Hebrus; and if I had much regard for the glories that one's name enjoys after death. I should certainly be sorry for having missed the romantic conclusion of swimming down the same river, in which the musical head of Orpheus repeated verses so many ages since:

——“Caput, a cervice revulsum,
“Gurgite cum medio portans Cægrius Hebrus
“Volveret, Eurydicen vox ipsa, et frigida lingua,
“Ah! miseram Eurydicen! anima fugiente vocabat.
“Eurydicen toto referebant flumine ripæ.”

Who knows but some of your bright wits might have found it a subject affording many poetical turns, and have told the world in an heroic elegy, that,

“As equal were our souls, so equal were our fates?”

I despair of ever hearing so many fine things said of me, as so extraordinary a death would have given occasion for.

I am, at this present moment, writing in a house situated on the bank of the Hebrus, which runs under my chamber-window. My garden is full of tall cypress trees, upon the branches of which several couple of true turtles are saying soft things to one another from morning till night. How naturally do *boughs* and *vows* come into my mind at this minute! And must you not confess, to my praise, that it is more than ordinary discretion, which can resist the wicked suggestions of poetry in a place where truth, for once, furnishes all the ideas of pastoral?

The summer is already far advanced in this part of the world; and, for some miles round Adrianople, the whole ground is laid out in gardens, and the banks of the rivers are set with rows of fruit trees, under which, all the most considerable Turks divert themselves every evening; not with walking, (that is not one of their pleasures,) but a set party of them choose out a green spot, where the shade is very thick, and there they spread a carpet, on which they sit drinking their coffee, and are generally attended by some slave with a fine voice, or that plays on some instrument. Every twenty paces you may see one of these little companies listening to the dashing of the river; and this taste is so universal, that the very gardeners are not without it. I have often seen them and their children sitting on the banks of the river, and playing on a rural instrument, perfectly answering the description of the ancient *fistula*, being composed of unequal reeds, with a simple but agreeable softness in the sound.

Mr. Addison might here make the experiment he speaks of in his travels, there not being one instrument of music among the Greek or Roman statues, that is not to be found in the hands of the people of this country. The young lads generally divert themselves with making garlands for their favourite lamb, which I have often seen painted and adorned with flowers, lying at their feet, while they sung or played. It is not that they ever read romances; but these are the ancient amusements here, and as natural to them, as cudgel-playing and foot-ball to our British swains, the softness and warmth of the climate forbidding all rough exercises, which were never so much as heard of amongst them, and naturally inspiring a laziness and aversion for labour, which the great plenty indulges. These gardeners are the only happy race of country people in Turkey. They furnish all the city with fruits and herbs, and seem to live very easy. They are most of them Greeks, and have little houses in the midst of their gardens, where their wives and daughters take a liberty not permitted in the town, I mean, to go unveiled. These girls are very neat and handsome, and pass the time at their looms under the shade of the trees.

I no longer look upon Theocritus as a romantic writer. He has only given a plain image of the way of life among the peasants of this country, who, before oppression had reduced them to want, were, I suppose, all employed as the better sort of them are now. I do not doubt, had he been born a Briton, but his Idylliums had been filled with descriptions of threshing and churning, both of which are unknown here, the corn being all trod out by oxen; and butter (I speak it with sorrow,) unheard of.

LADY M. W. MONTAGUE:

SECTION LII.

Of the Entertainment given by the Grand Vizir's Lady.

AT Adrianople I was invited to dine with the Grand Vizir's lady, and it was with a great deal of pleasure I prepared myself for an entertainment, which was never before given to any Christian. I thought I should very little satisfy her curiosity, (which I did not doubt was a considerable motive to the invitation,) by going in a dress she was used to see, and therefore dressed myself in the court-habit of Vienna, which is much more magnificent than ours. However, I chose to go *incognito*, to avoid any disputes about ceremony, and went in a Turkish coach, attended only by my woman that held up my train, and the Greek lady who was my interpreters.

I was met in the court-door by her black eunuch, who helped me out of the coach with great respect, and conducted me through several rooms, where her female slaves, finely dressed, were ranged on each side. In the innermost I found the lady sitting on her sofa, in a sable vest. She advanced to meet me, and introduced me to half a dozen of her friends with great civility. She seemed a very good woman, near fifty years old. I was surprised to observe so little magnificence in her house, the furniture being all very moderate, and except the habits and number of her slaves, nothing about her appeared expensive. She guessed at my thoughts, and told me she was no longer of an age to spend either her time or money in superfluities; that her whole expense was in charity, and her whole employment praying to God. There was no affectation in this speech. Both she and her husband are entirely given up to devotion. He never looks upon any other woman, and, what is much more extraordinary, touches no bribes, notwithstanding the example of all his predecessors. He is so scrupulous on this point, that he would not accept Mr. W——'s present, till he had been assured over and over, that it was a settled perquisite of his place at the entrance of every ambassador. She entertained me with all kind of civility till dinner came in, which was served one dish at a time, to a vast number, all finely dressed after their manner, which I do not think so bad, as it has been sometimes represented.

I am a very good judge of their eating, having lived three weeks in the house of an *effendi* at Belgrade, who gave us very magnificent dinners, dressed by his own cooks. The first week they pleased me extremely; but I own I then began to grow weary of their table, and desired our own cook might add a dish or two after our own manner. But I attribute this to custom, and am very much inclined to believe, that an Indian, who had never tasted of either, would prefer their cookery to ours. Their sauces

are very high, and all the roast very much done. They use a great deal of very rich spice. The soup is served for the last dish, and they have at least as great a variety of ragouts as we have. I am very sorry I could not eat as many as the good lady would have had me, who was very earnest in serving me of every thing. The treat concluded with coffee and perfumes, which is a high mark of respect; two slaves kneeling, perfumed my hair, clothes, and handkerchief. After this ceremony, she commanded her slaves to play and dance, which they did with guitars in their hands; and she excused to me their want of skill, saying, she took no care to accomplish them in that art. I returned her thanks, and soon after took my leave.

LADY M. W. MONTAGUE.

SECTION LIII.

Of Constantinople.

I HAD the advantage of very fine weather all my journey from Adrianople to this city. The Grand Signor furnished us with thirty covered wagons for our baggage, and five coaches of the country for my women. We found the road full of the great spahis, and their equipages, coming out of Asia to the war. They always travel with tents; but I chose to lie in the houses all the way. I will not trouble you with the names of the villages we passed, in which there was nothing remarkable but at Ciorlei, where there was a little seraglio, built for the use of the Grand Signor when he goes this road. I had the curiosity to view all the apartments destined for the ladies of his court. They were in the midst of a thick grove of trees made fresh by fountains. But I was most surprised to see the walls almost covered with little distiches of Turkish verse, written with pencils. I made my interpreter explain them to me, and I found several of them very well turned; though I easily believed him, that they had lost much of their beauty in the translation. One was literally thus in English:

“We come into this world, we lodge, and we depart;
“He never goes that’s lodg’d within my heart.”

The rest of our journey was through fine painted meadows, by the side of the sea of Marmora, the ancient Propontis.

A certain French author says, Constantinople is twice as big as Paris. It does not appear to me to be much bigger than London; I am apt to think it is not so populous. The burying-fields about it are certainly much larger than the whole city. It is surprising what a vast deal of land is lost this way in Turkey. Sometimes I have seen burying-places of several miles,

belonging to very inconsiderable villages, which were formerly great towns, and retain no other mark of their ancient grandeur than this dismal one.

On no occasion do they ever remove a stone that serves for a monument. Some of them are costly enough, being of very fine marble. They set up a pillar, with a carved turban on the top of it, to the memory of a man; and as the turbans, by their different shapes, show the quality or profession, it is in a manner putting up the arms of the deceased. Besides, the pillar commonly bears an inscription in gold letters. The ladies have a simple pillar without other ornaments, except those who die unmarried, who have a rose on the top of their monument. The sepulchres of particular families are railed in, and planted round with trees. Those of the sultans, and some great men, have lamps constantly burning in them.

The exchanges are all noble buildings, full of fine alleys, the greatest part supported with pillars, and kept wonderfully neat. Every trade has its distinct alley, where the merchandise is disposed in the same order, as in the New Exchange at London. The jewellers' quarter shows so much riches, such a vast quantity of diamonds, and all kinds of precious stones, that they dazzle the sight. The embroiderers' is also very glittering, and people walk here as much for diversion as business. The markets are, most of them handsome squares, and admirably well provided, perhaps better than in any other part of the world.

I have taken care to see as much of the seraglio here as is to be seen. It is on a point of land running into the sea; a place of prodigious extent, but very irregular. The gardens take in a large compass of ground, full of high cypress trees, which is all I know of them. The buildings are all of white stone, leaded on the top, with gilded turrets and spires, which look very magnificent; and, indeed, I believe there is no Christian king's palace half so large. There are six large courts in it, all built round, and set with trees, having galleries of stone, one of these for the guard, another for the slaves, another for the officers of the kitchen, another for the stablers, the fifth for the divan, and the sixth for the apartment destined for audiences. On the ladies' side there are at least as many more, with distinct courts belonging to their eunuchs and attendants.

The climate about Constantinople is delightful in the highest degree. I am now sitting, on the fourth of January, with the windows open, enjoying the warm sun-shine, while you are freezing over a sad sea-coal fire; and my chamber is set out with carnations, roses, and jonquils, fresh from my garden.

The pleasure of going in a barge to Chelsea is not comparable to that of rowing upon a canal of the sea here, where, for twenty miles together, down the Bosphorus, the most beautiful variety of prospects present themselves. The Asiatic side is covered

with fruit-trees, villages, and the most delightful landscapes in nature. On the European stands Constantinople, situated on seven hills. The unequal heights make it seem twice as large as it is, (though one of the largest cities in the world,) showing an agreeable mixture of gardens, pine and cypress trees, palaces, mosques, and public buildings, raised one above another with as much beauty, and appearance of symmetry, as any person ever saw in a cabinet adorned by the most skilful hands, where jars shew themselves above jars, mixed with canisters, babies, and candlesticks. This is a very odd comparison, but it gives me an exact idea of the thing.

LADY M. W. MONTAGUE.

SECTION LIV.

Verses addressed to Lady M. W. Montague.

I.

IN beauty or wit,
No mortal as yet
To question your empire has dared;
But men of discerning,
Have thought that in learning,
To yield to a lady was hard.

II.

Impertinent schools,
With musty dull rules,
Have reading to females deny'd;
So Papists refuse
The bible to use,
Lest flocks should be wise as their guide:

III.

'Twas a woman at first
(Indeed she was curst,)
In knowledge that tasted delight;
And sages agree,
The laws should decree,
To the first possessor the right.

IV.

Then bravely, fair dame,
Renew the old claim
Which to your whole sex does belong,

And let men receive,
 From a second bright Eve,
 The knowledge of right and of wrong.

V.

But if the first Eve
 Hard doom did receive,
 When only an apple had she;
 What punishment new
 Shall be found out for you,
 Who tasting have robb'd the whole tree?

POPE.

SECTION LV.

A singular Head-dress—a singular Custom—Sir William Temple's opinion of Holland.

THE head-dress of the women in North Holland is very extraordinary. They have a little hair cut short and thin, which is combed down on the forehead and powdered. The cap sticks close to their ears, under which are two little pieces of silver or gold, which appear at each temple, and a large piece, like a broad ribbon, is under the cap, on the back part of the head.

A singular custom is likewise retained in this country, of having a door in every house, which is never opened but when a corpse is carried out, which must be brought through that door, and no other. I think there is something uncommonly solemn in it, and such a door in every house would be an admirable memento to the family.

Having made the tour of the whole province of Holland, and suffered nothing curious to escape me, my head at present, is a confused medley of dykes and pictures, churches and canals, bridges and stadthouses, but a void in respect to the customs, police and manners of the people, the only useful knowledge to be acquired by travelling

I have seen enough to confirm me in the justness of Sir William Temple's opinion, who, in speaking of Holland, if my memory misleads me not, says, "That it is a country where the earth is better than the air, and profit more in request than honour; where there is more sense than wit, more good-nature than good-humour, and more wealth than pleasure;—where a man would choose rather to travel than to live; shall find more things to observe than desire; and more persons to esteem than to love."

TOUR THROUGH HOLLAND.

SECTION LVI.

Of the Character and Manners of the Venetians.

I AM very sensible, that it requires a longer residence at Venice, and better opportunities than I have had, to enable me to give a character of the Venetians. But were I to form an idea of them from what I have seen, I should paint them as a lively ingenious people, extravagantly fond of public amusements, with an uncommon relish for humour, and yet more attached to the real enjoyments of life, than to those which depend on ostentation, and proceed from vanity.

The common people of Venice display some qualities very rarely to be found in that sphere of life, being remarkably sober, obliging to strangers, and genteel in their intercourse with each other. The Venetians, in general, are tall and well made. Though equally robust, they are not so corpulent as the Germans. The latter also are of fair complexions, with light grey, or blue eyes; whereas the Venetians are, for the most part, of a ruddy brown colour, with dark eyes. You meet in the streets of Venice, many fine manly countenances, resembling those transmitted to us, by the pencils of Paul Veronese and Titian. The women are of a fine style of countenance, with expressive features, and a skin of rich carnation. They dress their hair in a fanciful manner, which becomes them very much. They are of an easy address, and have no aversion to cultivating an acquaintance with those strangers who are presented to them by their relations, or have been properly recommended.

Strangers are under less restraint here, in many particulars, than the native inhabitants. I have known some, who, after having tried most of the capitals of Europe, have preferred to live at Venice, on account of the variety of amusements, the gentle manners of the inhabitants, and the perfect freedom allowed in every thing, except in blaming the measures of government. When a stranger is so imprudent, as to declaim against the form or the measures of government, he will either receive a message to leave the territories of the state, or one of the Sbhirri will be sent to accompany him to the pope's or the emperor's dominions.

The houses are thought inconvenient by many of the English. They are better calculated, however, for the climate of Italy, than if they were built according to the London model, which, I suppose, is the plan those critics approve. The floors are of a red plaster, with a brilliant, glossy surface, much more beautiful than wood, and far preferable in case of fire, whose progress they are calculated to check.

The principal apartments are on the second floor. The Venetians seldom inhabit the first, which is often entirely filled with

lumber. Perhaps they prefer the second, because it is farthest removed from the moisture of the lakes; or perhaps they prefer it because it is better lighted and more cheerful: or they may have some better reason for this preference than I am acquainted with, or can imagine.

Though the inhabitants of Great Britain make use of the first floors for their chief apartments, this does not form a complete demonstration that the Venetians are in the wrong for preferring the second. When an acute sensible people universally follow one custom, in a mere matter of conveniency, however absurd that custom may appear in the eyes of a stranger at first sight, it will generally be found, that there is some real advantage in it, which compensates all the apparent inconveniences. Of this, travellers who do not hurry with too much rapidity through the countries they visit, are very sensible. For, after having had time to weigh every circumstance, they often see reason to approve what they had formerly condemned. Custom and fashion have the greatest influence on our taste of beauty, or excellence of every kind. What from a variety of causes has become the standard in one country, is sometimes just the contrary in another. The same thing that makes a low brimmed hat appear genteel at one time, and ridiculous at another, has made a different species of versification be accounted the model of perfection in old Rome and modern Italy, at Paris, or at London. In matters of taste, particularly in dramatic poetry, the prejudices which each particular nation acquires in favour of its own, are difficult to be removed. People seldom obtain such a perfect knowledge of a foreign language and foreign manners, as to understand all the niceties of the one and the illusions to the other. In consequence of this, many things are insipid to them, for which a native may have a high relish.

The dialogues in rhyme, of the French plays, appear unnatural and absurd to Englishmen, when they first attend the French theatre; yet those who have remained long in France, and acquired a more perfect knowledge of the language, assure us, that without rhyme the dignity of the tragic muse cannot be supported; and that, even in comedy, they produce an additional elegance, which overbalances every objection. The French language being more studied and better understood by the English, than our language is by the French nation, we find many of our countrymen who relish the beauties, and pay the just tribute of admiration to the genius of Corneille, while there is scarcely a single Frenchman to be found, who has any idea of the merit of Shakespeare.

Without being justly accused of partiality, I may assert, that in this instance the English display a fairness and liberality of sentiment superior to the French. The irregularities of Shakespeare's drama are obvious to every eye, and would, in the pre-

sent age, be avoided by a poet not possessed of an hundredth part of his genius. His peculiar beauties, on the other hand, are of an excellence which has not, perhaps, been attained by any poet of any age or country. Yet the French critics, from Voltaire down to the poorest scribbler in the literary journals, all stop at the former, declaim on the barbarous taste of the English nation, insist on the grotesque absurdity of the poet's imagination, and illustrate both by partial extracts of the most exceptionable scenes of Shakespeare's plays.

When a whole people, with that degree of judgment which even the enemies of the British nation allow them to have, unite in the highest admiration of one man, and continue, for ages, to behold his pieces with unsated delight, it might occur to the Frenchmen, that there possibly was some excellence in the works of this poet, though they could not see it; and a very moderate share of candour might have taught them, that it would be more becoming to spare their ridicule, till they acquired a little more knowledge of the author against whom it is pointed.

An incident which occurred since my arrival at Venice, though founded on a prejudice much more excusable than the conduct of the critics above mentioned, has brought home to my conviction the rashness of those who form opinions, without the knowledge requisite to direct their judgment.

I had got, I don't know how, the most contemptuous opinion of the Italian drama. I had been told, there was not a tolerable actor at present in Italy; and I had been long taught to consider their comedy as the most despicable stuff in the world, which could not amuse, or even draw a smile from any person of taste, being quite destitute of true humour, full of ribaldry, and only proper for the meanest of the vulgar. Impressed with these sentiments, I went with a party to the stage-box of one of the play-houses the very day of our arrival at Venice.

The piece was a comedy, and the most entertaining character in it was a man who stuttered. In this defect, and in the singular grimaces with which the actor accompanied it, consisted a great part of the amusement.

Disgusted at such a pitiful substitution for wit and humour, I expressed a contempt for an audience which could be entertained by such buffoonery, and who could take pleasure in the exhibition of a natural infirmity.

While we inwardly indulged sentiments of self-approbation, on account of the refinement and superiority of our own taste, and supported the dignity of those sentiments by a disdainful gravity of countenance, the stutterer was giving a piece of information to Harlequin, which greatly interested him, and to which he listened with every mark of eagerness. This unfortunate speaker had just arrived at the most important part of his narrative, which was, to acquaint the impatient listener where his

mistress was concealed, when he unluckily stumbled on a word of six or seven syllables, which completely obstructed the progress of his narration. He attempted it again and again, but always without success. Though many other words might explain the meaning well; it is as easy to make a saint change his religion, as prevail on a stutterer to accept of another word in place of that at which he has stumbled. He adheres to his first word to the last, and will sooner expire with it in his throat, than give it up for any other you may offer. Harlequin, on the present occasion, presented his friend with a dozen, but he rejected them all with disdain, and persisted in his unsuccessful attempts on that which had first come in his way. At length, making a desperate effort, when all the spectators were gaping in expectation of his safe delivery, the cruel word came up with its broad-side foremost, and stuck directly across the unhappy man's wind-pipe. He gaped, and panted, and croaked; his face flushed, and his eyes seemed ready to start from his head. Harlequin unbuttoned the stutterer's waistcoat, and the neck of his shirt; he fanned his face with his cap, and held a bottle of hartshorn to his nose. At length, fearing his patient would expire before he could give the desired intelligence, in a fit of despair he pitched his head, full in the dying man's stomach, and the word bolted out of his mouth to the most distant part of the house.

This was performed in a manner so perfectly droll, and the humorous absurdity of the expedient came so unexpectedly upon me, that I immediately burst into a most excessive fit of laughter in which I was accompanied by my friends; and our laughter continued in such loud, violent, and repeated fits, that the attention of the audience being turned from the stage to our box, occasioned a renewal of the mirth all over the playhouse with greater vociferation than at first.

When we returned to the inn, I was asked, if I were as much convinced as ever, that a man must be perfectly devoid of taste, who could condescend to laugh at an Italian comedy?

DR. MOORE.

SECTION LVII.

Of the Situation of Venice, its Canals and Bridges.

THE view of Venice, at some little distance from the town, is mentioned by many travellers in terms of the highest admiration. I had been so often forewarned of the amazement with which I should be struck at the first sight of this city, that when I actually did see it, I felt little or no amazement at all. You will behold, said those anticipators, a magnificent town; or more frequently, to make the deeper impression, they give it in de-

tail:—You will behold, said they, magnificent palaces, churches, towers, and steeples, all standing in the middle of the sea. Well, this unquestionably is an uncommon scene; and there is no manner of doubt that a town, surrounded by water, is a very fine sight; but all the travellers that have existed since the days of Cain, will not convince me, that a town, surrounded by land, is not a much finer. Can there be any comparison, in point of beauty, between the dull monotony of a watery surface, and the delightful variety of gardens, meadows, hills and woods?

If the situation of Venice renders it less agreeable than another city, to behold at a distance, it must render it, in a much stronger degree, less agreeable to inhabit. For you will please to recollect, that, instead of walking or riding in the fields, and enjoying the fragrance of herbs, and the melody of birds, when you wish to take the air here, you must submit to be paddled about from morning to night, in a narrow boat, along dirty canals; or, if you don't like this, you have one resource more, which is that of walking in St. Mark's Place.

These are the disadvantages which Venice labours under, with regard to situation; but it has other peculiarities, which, in the opinion of many, overbalance them, and render it, on the whole, an agreeable town.

Venice is said to be built in the sea; that is, it is built in the midst of shallows which stretch some miles from the shore, at the bottom of the Adriatic gulph. Though those shallows, being now all covered with water, have the appearance of one great lake; yet they are called *Laguna*, or lakes, because formerly, as it is imagined, they were several. On sailing on the *Laguna*, and looking to the bottom, many large hollows are to be seen, which at some former period have, very possibly, been distinct lakes, though now, being all covered with a common surface of water, they form one large lake, of unequal depth. The intervals between those hollows, it is supposed were little islands, and are now shallows, which, at ebb; are all within reach of a pole.

When you approach the city, you come along a liquid road, marked by rows of stakes on each side, which direct vessels, of a certain burthen, to avoid the shallows, and keep in deeper water. These shallows are a better defence to the city than the strongest fortifications. On the approach of an enemy's fleet, the Venetians have only to pull up their stakes, and the enemy can advance no farther. They are equally beyond the insult of a land army, even in the midst of winter; for the flux and reflux of the sea, and the mildness of the climate, prevent such a strength of ice as could admit the approach of an army that way.

The lake in which Venice stands, is a kind of small inner gulph, separated from the large one by some islands, at a few miles distance. These islands, in a great measure, break the force of the Adriatic storms, before they reach the *Laguna*; yet, in very high

winds, the navigation of the lake is dangerous to gondolas, and sometimes the gondoliers do not trust themselves, even on the canals within the city. This is not so great an inconveniency to the inhabitants, as you may imagine; because most of the houses have one door opening upon a canal, and another communicating with the street; by means of which, and of the bridges, you can go to almost any part of the town by land as well as by water.

The number of inhabitants are computed at 150,000; the streets in general are narrow; so are the canals, except the grand canal, which is very broad and has a serpentine course through the middle of the city. They tell you, there are several hundred bridges in Venice. What pass under this name, however, are single arches thrown over the canals; most of them paltry enough.

The Rialto consists also of a single arch, but a very noble one, and of marble. It is built across the grand canal, near the middle, where it is narrowest. This celebrated arch is ninety feet wide on the level of the canal, and twenty-four feet high. Its beauty is impaired by two rows of booths, or shops, which are erected upon it, and divide its upper surface into three narrow streets. The view from the Rialto is equally lively and magnificent. The objects under your eye are the grand canal, covered with boats and gondolas, and flanked on each side with magnificent palaces, churches, and spires; but this fine prospect is almost the only one in Venice; for except the grand canal, and the canal Regio, all the others are narrow and mean; some of them have no quays; the water literally washes the walls of the houses. When you sail along those wretched canals, you have no one agreeable object to cheer the sight; and the smell is overwhelmed with the stench, which, at certain seasons, exhales from the water.

DR. MOORE.

SECTION LVIII.

Of various Natural Beauties in Wales.

ON our journey we passed through Ludlow, a fine, handsome town, which has an old castle, now in a neglected and ruinous state; but which by its remains, appears to have been once a very strong fortress, and an habitation very suitable to the power and dignity of the lord president of Wales, who resided there. Not far from this town is Okely park, belonging to lord Powis, and part of that forest which Milton, in his masque, supposed to have been inhabited by Comus and his rout. The god is now vanished; but, at the revolution of every seven years, his rout does not fail to keep up orgies there, and in the neighbouring town, as lord Powis knows to his cost, for he has spent twenty or thirty thousand pounds in entertaining them at these seasons, which is

the reason that he has no house at this place fit for him to live in. He talks of building one in the park, and the situation deserves it; for there are many scenes, which not only Comus, but the lady of Milton's masque, would have taken delight in, if they had received the improvements they are capable, from a man of good taste; but they are yet very rude and neglected. In our way from hence to Montgomery, we passed through a country very romantic and pleasant in many spots; in which we saw farms so well situated, that they appeared to us more delightful situations than Clermont or Burleigh. At last we came by a gentleman's house, on the side of a hill opening to a sweet valley; which seemed to be built in a taste much superior to that of a mere country esquire. We therefore stopt and desired to see it, which curiosity was well paid for. We found it the neatest and best house, of a moderate size, that we ever saw. The master, it seems, was bred to the law, but quitted the profession about fifteen years ago, and retired into the country upon an estate of five hundred pounds per annum, with a wife and four children; notwithstanding which incumbrances, he found means to fit up the house in the manner we saw it, with remarkable elegance, and to plant all the hill about him with groves and clumps of trees, that, together with an admirable prospect seen from it, render it a place which a monarch might envy. But, to let you see how vulgar minds value such improvement, I must tell you an answer made by our guide, who was servant to lord Powis's steward, and spoke, I presume, the sense of his master, upon our expressing some wonder that this gentleman had been able to do so much with so small a fortune. "I do not, said he, know how it is, but he is always doing some nonsense or other." I apprehend most of my neighbours will give the same account of my improvements at Hagley.

Montgomery town is no better than a village; and all that remains of an old castle there, is about a third part of a ruinous tower: but nothing can be finer than the situation of it and the prospect. It must have been exceedingly strong in ancient times, and able to resist all the forces of the Welsh: to bridle them, it was built in the reign of William Rufus; three sides of it are a precipice quite inaccessible, guarded with a deep and broad ditch. I was sorry that more of so noble a castle did not remain, but glad to think, that, by our incorporating union with the Welsh, this and many others, which have been erected to secure the neighbouring counties of England against their incursions, or to maintain our sovereignty over that fierce and warlike people, are now become useless.

From hence we travelled with infinite pleasure, (through the most charming country my eyes ever beheld, or my imagination can paint,) to Powis castle, part of which was burnt down about thirty years ago; but there are still remains of a great

house, situated so finely, and so nobly, that, were I in the place of lord Powis, I should forsake Okely park, with all its beauties, and fix my seat near there, as the most eligible in every respect. About three thousand pounds laid out upon it, would make it the most august place in the kingdom. It stands upon the side of a very high hill; below lies a vale of incomparable beauty, with the Severn winding through it, and the town of Welsh-Pool, terminated with high mountains. The opposite side is beautifully cultivated half-way up, and green to the top, except in one or two hills, whose summits are rocky, and of grotesque shapes, that give variety and spirit to the prospect. Above the castle is a long ridge of hills finely shaded, part of which is the park; and still higher is a terrace, up to which you are led through very fine lawns, from whence you have a view that exceeds all description.

The county of Montgomery, which lies within this view, is to my eyes one of the most beautiful in South Britain; and though I have not been in Scotland, I cannot believe I shall find any place there superior, or equal to it; because the highlands are all uncultivated, and the lowlands want wood; whereas this country is admirably shaded with hedge-rows. It has a lovely mixture of corn-fields and meadows, though more of the latter. The vales and bottoms are large, and the mountains that rise like a rampart all around, add a magnificence and grandeur to the scene, without giving you any horror or dreadful ideas, because at Powis castle they appear at such a distance as not to destroy the beauty and softness of the country between them. There are indeed some high hills within that inclosure, but being woody and green, they make a more pleasing variety, and take off nothing from the prospect. The castle has an old-fashioned garden just under it, which a few alterations might make very pretty; for there is a command of water and wood in it, which may be so managed as to produce all the beauties that art can add to what liberal nature has so lavishly done for this place.

We went from thence to see Pestill Rhaidr, a famous cascade; but it did not quite answer my expectations, for though the fall is so high, the stream is but narrow, and it wants the compliment of wood, the water falling like a spout on an even descent, down the middle of a wide naked rock, without any breaks to scatter the water. Upon the whole, it gave me but little pleasure.

After having seen the Velino, we lay that night at the house of a gentleman, who had the care of lord Powis's lead mines; it stands in a valley, which seems the abode of quiet and security, surrounded with very high mountains on all sides; but in itself airy, soft and agreeable. If a man was disposed to forget the world, and be forgotten by it, he could not find a more proper place. In some of those mountains are veins of lead ore, which have been so rich as to produce, in times past, twenty thousand pounds per annum, to the old duke of Powis, but they are not

near so valuable now. Perhaps you will object, that the idea of wealth dug up in this place does not consist with that of retirement. I agree it does not; but, all the wealth being hid under ground, the eye sees nothing there but peace and tranquillity.

The next morning we ascended the mountain of Berwin, one of the highest in Wales; and when we came to the top of it, a prospect opened to us, which struck the mind with awful astonishment. Nature is in all her majesty there; but it is the majesty of a tyrant, frowning over the ruins and desolations of a country. The enormous mountains, or rather rocks, of Merionethshire enclosed us all around. There is not upon these mountains a tree or shrub, or a blade of grass; nor did we see any marks of habitation or culture in the whole place. Between them is a solitude fit for despair to inhabit; whereas all we had seen before in Wales seemed formed to inspire the meditations of love. We were some hours in crossing this desert, and then had the view of a fine woody vale, but narrow and deep, through which a rivulet ran as clear and rapid as the Scotch burns, winding in very agreeable forms, with a very pretty cascade. On the edge of this valley we travelled on foot, for the steepness of the road would not allow us to ride without some danger; and in about half an hour we came to a more open country, though still enclosed with hills, in which we saw the town of Bala, with its beautiful lake. The town is small and ill-built; but the lake is a fine object. It is about three miles in length, and one in breadth; the water of it is clear, and of a bright silver colour. The river Dee runs through very rich meadows; at the other end are towering high mountains; on the sides are grassy hills, but not so well wooded as I could wish them to be. There is also a bridge of stone built over the river, and a gentleman's house which embellishes the prospect. But what Bala is most famous for, is the beauty of its women; and indeed I there saw some of the prettiest girls I ever beheld. The lake produces very fine trout, and a fish called *whiting*, peculiar to itself, and of a very delicate taste.

After we left the banks of the lake, where we had an agreeable day, we got again into the desert; but less horrid than I have already described, the vale being more fertile, and feeding some cattle. Nothing remarkable occurred in our ride, until we came to Festiniog, a village in Merionethshire, the vale before which is the most perfectly beautiful of all we had seen. From the height of this village you have a view of the sea. The hills are green, and well shaded with wood. There is a lovely rivulet, which winds through the bottom; on each side are meadows, and above are corn fields along the sides of the hills; at each end are high mountains, which seemed placed there to guard this charming retreat against any invaders. With the woman one loves, with the friend of one's heart, and a good study of books, one might pass an age there, and think it a day. If one has a mind to

live long and renew his youth, let him come and settle at Festiniog. Not long ago there died in this neighbourhood, an honest Welch farmer, who was 105 years of age; by his first wife he had 30 children, 10 by his second, and 4 by his third; his youngest son was 81 years younger than his eldest; and 800 persons, descended from his body, attended his funeral.

When we had skirted this happy vale an hour or two, we came to a narrow branch of the sea, which is dry at low water. As we passed over the sands we were surprised to see that all the cattle preferred that barren place to the meadows. The guide said it was to avoid a fly, which in the heat of the day came out of the woods, and infested them in the valleys. The view of the said sands is terrible, as they are hemmed in on each side with very high hills, but broken into a thousand irregular shapes. At one end is the ocean, at the other the formidable mountain of Snowdon, black and naked rocks, which seemed to be piled one above another. The summits of some of them are covered with clouds, and cannot be ascended. They do altogether strongly excite the idea of Burnett, of their being the fragment of a demolished world.

In the evening we rode along the sea coast, which is here very cold. The grandeur of the ocean, corresponding with that of the mountains, formed a majestic and solemn scene; ideas of immensity swelled and exalted our minds at the sight; all lesser objects appeared mean and trifling; so that we could hardly do justice to the ruins of an old castle, situated upon the top of a conical hill, the foot of which is washed by the sea, and which has every feature that can give a romantic appearance.

Next morning being fair, we ventured to climb up to the top of the mountain, not indeed so high as Snowdon, which is here called *Moel Guidon*, that is, the nest of the eagle; but one degree lower than that called *Moel Hoppock*, the nest of the hawk; from whence we saw a phenomenon, new to our eyes, but common in Wales; on the one side was midnight, on the other bright day. The whole extent of the mountain of Snowdon, on our left hand, was wrapped in clouds, from top to bottom; but on the right the sun shone most gloriously over the sea-coast of Carnarvon. The hill we stood upon was perfectly clear, and the way we came up a pretty easy ascent; but before us was a precipice of many hundred yards, and below, a vale, which, though not cultivated, has much savage beauty; the sides were steep, and fringed with low wood.

There were two little lakes, or rather large pools, that stood in the bottom, from which run a rivulet, that serpented in view for two or three miles, and was a pleasing relief to the eyes.

But the mountain of Snowdon, covered with darkness and thick clouds, called to my memory the fall of Mount Sinai, with the laws delivered from it, and filled my mind with religious awe.

LORD LYTTLETON.

SECTION LIX.

Of Carnarvon, and the Isle of Anglesea.

WHEN I arrived at Carnarvon, I had a very fine view of the sea, and one of the finest towns I had seen in England or Wales; the old walls of which, with the towers and bulwarks, are almost entire; they are high and strongly built. The towers are round, and rather more of the Roman than the Gothic form of architecture. At one end they join to the wall of the castle, which is a vast and noble building, of which the outside is likewise well preserved, but the inside is demolished. The people here show the remains of a chamber, where king Edward II. was born, and received the submission of all the nobility of Wales, in his cradle. The castle itself was built by his father, and is indeed, a noble work.

As we rode from Carnarvon, the country about was softened into a scene of the most pleasing kind, and was rendered more so by the contrast with that from which we came. We travelled along the shore of Menai, an arm of the sea, as broad as the Thames, opposite to lord Duncannon's. Our road led us over fine shady lawns, perfumed so with honeysuckles, that they were a *paradisetto*; and over gentle hills, from whence we had a lovely view of the Menai and the isle of Anglesea, which lies on the opposite side of it, and then lost them again in agreeable valleys, like those of Reading, or the Hertfordshire vales. We enjoyed these scenes for some miles, till we came to a ferry, by which we passed into Anglesea, and landed at the seat of Sir Nicholas Bayley, which is the pleasantest spot in the island. He has Gothicised an old house with good judgment and taste. The view from it is charming. He sees the sweet country through which we had travelled, from Carnarvon to Snowdon, above it, which ennobles the prospect; the Menai winds in a most beautiful manner just under his windows; his woods shade the banks of it on each side, quite down to the water; above which, intermixed with them, are ever-green lawns, which, if helped with a very little art, would, together with his wood, make a garden or park, of the most perfect beauty; but all is yet in a rude and neglected state. From thence we went to Baronhill, the seat of lord Bulkley, above the town of Beaumaris, in the same island; it has a view of the sea, and coast of Carnarvon, which is indeed very fine, but I think inferior to that of lord Edgecombe's, with which I have heard it compared. The house is a bad one; the gardens are made in a very fine taste; but, upon the whole I like it much less than sir N. Bayley's, though the reputation of the former is greater in Wales.

All the rest of the isle of Anglesea is a naked and unpleasant country, without a tree or hedge to be seen in it, uncultivated still, from the obstinacy of the people, in adhering to the ignorance of their forefathers; so that I am told it does not produce the tenth part of what the land is capable if improved by the agriculture of England. From Beaumaris we rode over the sands, at low water, to Penman Mawr, a high and rocky mountain, the passage over which must have been very frightful, before they built a wall along the edge of the wood, which secures you from the danger of falling down the precipice that is below it, into the sea; but with this guard it is very agreeable, the prospect of the sea and country being very fine.

I never saw any thing that struck me more than the first view of Conway Castle, to which we soon came, after passing this mountain. It was built by Edward the First, in much the same style with Carnarvon; but stronger and more regular. The situation is noble, it stands upon a rock of considerable height; instead of a ditch, three sides of it are defended by an arm of the sea, and four turrets that rise above the towers, besides two others at one end standing below the others, about the middle of the rock, that overhangs the sea. The walls between are battlements, and look very strong; they are, in some places, fourteen or fifteen feet thick, in none less than twelve. The whole together has the grandest appearance of any building I ever beheld; especially as the walls of the town, which are built like those of Carnarvon, but with bolder and handsomer towers, appear right in one view to the eye with the castle, when first you approach it. All the outside remains, except one tower, as in the time of Edward the First; and that was not demolished either with battering engines or with cannons, but by the people of the place taking stones from the foundation, for their own use, whenever they pleased; the consequence of which was, that the greatest part of the tower fell into the sea. But the upper part more surprisingly continues still firm in the form of an arch; and lord Hertford the present proprietor, has forbid any dilapidation for the future. We were told his grandfather would have lived in this castle, could he have purchased any lands in the country about; but finding none to be sold, he dropt the design.

I wish he had pursued it, for then we might have seen the inside entire; a sight which would have given me a great deal of pleasure. But now the floors, ceilings, and roofs, are all taken away, so that we can hardly guess at its ancient magnificence. The hall must have been a noble room; it is 100 feet long, thirty wide, and thirty high. The roof was supported by very beautiful arches, which still remain. There are two chimnies in it, and it was well lighted. The stonework of the windows is exceeding handsome. Had our friend Milla (the builder of Hagley House,) been with us, he would have fallen down and adored the architect. The eight towers seem to have contained three very

good bed-chambers each, placed one above another, besides some upper rooms. The chambers are eighteen feet diameter, except one called the king's chamber, which has a bow window, gained out of the thickness of the wall; and the room is by that means extended about thirty feet. Over the arch of that window are the arms of Edward the First.

From Conway Castle, we travelled half a day's journey through a very romantic country, to Rudland, or rather Land-castle, the remains of which are less perfect than Carnarvon or Conway; nor was it ever equal to them, either in extent or beauty: which I am sorry for, as it was built by Henry the Second.

Not far from hence, at a place called Bodrudan, we passed a rainy day in a very comfortable manner, with an old acquaintance of mine, who is the lady of the castle, and hath forbid all depredations, which the people of the neighbourhood used to make, by taking it down to build and repair their houses and pigsties, which would have demolished it like the tower of Conway.

The next morning we went to the top of the hill, from whence we had a view of the whole vale of Clwydd, from one end to the other, which is equalled by none in England for fertility and beauty. There is neither mountain nor rock to be seen in any part of it. After you turn your back upon Rudland, the hills on one side of it rise very gradually by gentle ascents. Most of them are cultivated quite to their summits, others half way up; and when the tops are not enclosed, they are a fine grassy down, like Clent-hill, and shaded and enlivened with wood, like slopes in my park. But yet I prefer the scenes in Montgomeryshire to this lively vale. There is a great beauty in this, but there is no majesty: whereas there, as in the mind of a certain lady, with whom I have the honour to be intimately acquainted, the soft and agreeable is mixed with the noble, the great, and the sublime.

About the middle of this vale, upon the brow of a hill, stands Denbigh Castle, a very fine ruin; it encloses as much ground as Conway or Carnarvon, but hath not so much building. The towers of it are standing at a very considerable distance from one another, being fewer in number; but they are in the same style of architecture, having been built in the reign of the same king, who by these strong fortresses secured to himself and his posterity the dominion of North Wales. The hall is still pretty entire, and rivals that of Conway, except that the roof doth not appear to have been arched.

The towers are all in a ruinous state. I think it a pity, and shame to the owner, that more care is not taken to preserve such respectable remains of antiquity. When we left the vale of Clwydd, we went into a barren and mountainous country, which continued from Rythin as far as Wrexham.

From Wrexham we went to Wynstay, the seat of Sir Watkin Williams Wynn. Part of the house is old; but he had begun building a new one before his death, in a very good taste. One wing is finished, and that alone makes a very agreeable house. The view from it is the most cheerful I ever beheld. It stands in the middle of a very pretty park, and looks over that to a most delightful country. But if the park was extended a little farther, it would take in a hill, with the view of a valley, most beautifully wooded; and the river Dee winding in so romantic and charming a manner, that I think it exceeds that of Festiniog, or any confined prospect I ever beheld.

Indeed, the country, for five or six miles, is of another temper, exceedingly fertile, and very romantic. While I was looking at it, I asked one of my friends, "whether he thought it possible for the eyes to behold a more pleasing sight." He said, "Yes; the sight of a woman one loves." My answer was, "when I was in love, I thought so." LORD LYTTLETON.

SECTION LX.

A Travelling Anecdote at Machynlleth, in Wales.

MACHYNLLETH lies in a small verdant plain surrounded with mountains. It stands in the extreme west angle of Montgomeryshire, and the bridge from the town carried us into Merioneth.

I cannot omit a ridiculous circumstance which occurred to us at the inn of Machynlleth.

A gentleman of the neighbourhood politely introduced himself to us, and hearing we travelled to satisfy our curiosity, civilly offered to gratify it, as far as he could. It was natural for me, among other things, to inquire about the roads and the inns. I therefore asked him, if there was a good house at our next stage? He answered there were many; Mr. Lloyd's, Mr. Powell's, Mr. Edwards's, &c. I still inquired which was the best. He replied, they were all very good. But to make him explicit, I persisted in asking him, whether either of them was as proper, as that in which we were? "Sir!" said he, with a peevish surprise, "should you take this house for a gentleman's?"

I quickly explained myself, and begged his pardon. We might indeed have travelled through the whole country with a constant suite of recommendations; and this gentleman pressed us to accept of his invitation to his hospitable friends; but it did not agree with our plan, nor had we resolution enough to sacrifice our time to a daily succession of jolly company.

Leaving Machynlleth we soon found ourselves in a truly Alpine valley; the rapid torrent roaring over a bed of broken rocks, and

now and then interrupted by immense fragments, from which it fell in considerable cataracts; the woody and exalted precipices on each side of the river, and the mountain brooks continually rattling about us, formed a romantic picture of the romantic road between Aigues Belles and mount Cenis. Towards the extremity of this beautiful scene, the huge mountain of Cader Idris presented its naked, craggy, and prominent cliff, full to our front. I never saw an object more awfully sublime; it extends more than half a mile in length, and is at least a thousand feet high.

The road passes under part of this gloomy and tremendous precipice, on the right hand, within sight of a large lake on the left, and close to the brink of a smaller. It then crosses an arm of Cader Idris, and, with a quick descent of two rocky miles, ends at Dolgelley. Part of this latter path leads through a thin oak wood, which hangs over an impetuous torrent, foaming down a rugged declivity, as steep as the road.

The wretched town of Dolgelley is finely situated upon the Avon's bank. The vallies around are richly interspersed with woods and decent houses, while the mountains bound every prospect from the town at irregular distances.

Cader Idris, from the quickness of its ascent, and the nearness of its summit, appears much higher than it really is; many people on this account, have considered it as the highest mountain in Wales: but Snowdon is indisputably higher.

I could learn no intelligence of its real perpendicular elevation; but I should think it must be more than half a mile above the level of the river at Dolgelley, which receives the tide at a small distance below the town.

There appears some spirit in the flannel trade in this neighbourhood, which extends its busy influence for many miles round the country.

About five miles from Dolgelley, (a few large Scotch firs on each side of the road, marking the spot,) we turned upwards on our left, to see a water-fall behind a small house of a widow Vaughan. This cataract is broken into two broad parts; the upper descends about thirty-five feet, upon a small craggy ridge, and the lower about twenty feet, into a romantic basin, encircled with perpendicular or impending rocks. A fine wood surrounds it, and some of the largest trees project their shady branches over the precipices of the cascade.

Returning to the high road, we soon crossed a bridge, under which the torrent rattled from the above cascade, down a steep declivity, and through disjointed fragments towards the river.

We quitted the valley two miles further, and ascended a barren and dismal mountain. The road continued lonesome and melancholy for several miles, but at length conducted us to a comfortable little inn.

My companion's curiosity led him to turn to the right hand from nearly the summit of the mountain, which is called Penmaen, towards the falls of the rivers Mothvaye and Cayne. He found the road exceedingly bad, but this troublesome ride was amply repaid by the object in pursuit. The cataracts were very deep, and fell in broad sheets of water, through a varied scenery of woods and rocks.

These remarkable cataracts are each of them the fall of a whole river, and situated within a quarter of a mile of one another. That of the Mothvaye forms two very broad sheets of water, divided about half way down by a ridge in the rock, each part being also beautifully broken by frequent crags projecting through it. This whole fall may be about seventy or eighty feet in depth.

That of the Cayne is a continued steep fall from rock to rock, not near so wide as the former, but much higher. I should imagine it must be from an hundred and fifty to two hundred feet high, but the bottom is of very difficult access. The scenery, which immediately surrounds them both, is noble beyond description, producing a fine contrast to the naked hills in their neighbourhood.

TOUR THROUGH WALES. A. D. 1774.

SECTION LXI.

Of Dublin, and the Hospitality of the Irish. A. D. 1774.

HAVING crossed St. George's Channel from Liverpool, the most prosperous sea-port town on the western coast of England, the first land we made was Howth Head, a point of land about eight miles east of Dublin, forming the north point of its bay; which is about three or four miles wide, and six or seven deep. The bar of this harbour is very incommodious; but the entrance into the harbour, being at least eight miles from Dublin city, is extremely beautiful and picturesque, diversified with hills and promontories on either hand, exhibiting a very spacious amphitheatre, bounded by a high shore, and said to be exceeded in grandeur by none, except the bay of Naples, to whose superiority of view, Mount Vesuvius does not a little contribute. The country all round is sprinkled with white villas. From the entrance, the light-house on the south side of the harbour appears to great advantage. At a little distance from it, is Irish-town (two miles distant from Dublin) to which place, the dyke from that city reaches; and which, when carried on to the extent proposed, will considerably increase the quantity of marsh ground already retrieved from the bay, at the bottom of which the river Liffy discharges itself.

The city of Dublin is not seen to advantage from the water; yet the landscape upon the whole is highly rich and beautiful, being horizoned in some places by mountains, exactly conical, called the Sugar-loaf hills. I am persuaded there are many who would not regret a journey thither for this single prospect, to render which complete, a number of circumstances are necessary, but which can seldom occur, such as the season of the year, the time of the day, and the clearness of the atmosphere when you enter the bay.

The magnitude of the city of Dublin is much greater than is in general imagined, being nearer a fourth than a fifth of that of London. If you view it from any of the towers, it seems more; but from walking the streets, you would suppose it to be less. In 1754, there were 12,857 houses in this city; but in 1766, they were increased to 13,194, and now are further augmented to 13,500; which indeed is far short of one fourth the number of houses in London; yet there is not so great a disproportion in the number of inhabitants, who are supposed, at a moderate computation, to amount to 160,000. It is nearly circular, about eight miles in circumference. We see it to great advantage from many of its steeples, the blue slate having a very good effect.

The best view is from Phoenix Park, the Hyde Park of Dublin, but much more extensive than ours, and would be exquisitely beautiful if dressed and planted; but except some thorns and clumps of elms, planted by the late lord Chesterfield when he was lord lieutenant, there are very few trees upon it. In one part of this park his lordship raised a handsome column of free-stone, fluted, with a phoenix on the top, issuing out of a flame; it has an inscription on the base, importing that he embellished the park at his own expence, for the recreation of the citizens of Dublin; and his name is still held in veneration among them. In this Park there is a fort.

The greatest part of Dublin is very indifferent, but the new streets are as elegant as the modern streets of Westminster. Lately has been added to it an elegant square, called Merrion square, built in a superb style. Near that is the square called St. Stephen's Green, each side being near a quarter of a mile, probably the largest in Europe, round which is a gravel-walk, of near a mile, where genteel company walk in the evenings, and on Sundays after two o'clock. This square has some grand houses, and is in general well built; and although there is a great inequality in the houses, yet this in some respect adds to its beauty. In the midst of it is an equestrian statue of George II. in brass, erected in 1758. The situation is cheerful, and the buildings around it multiply very fast. A new square has lately been begun, called Palatine square, near the barracks, a regular fine range of buildings, which, when completed, will considerably add to the growing improvements of this city.

The quays of Dublin are its principal beauty. They lie on each side of the river Liffy, which is banked and walled in the whole length of the city; and at the breadth of a wide street from the river on each side, the houses are built fronting each other, which has a good effect. This embankment, when paved, will be superior to any part of London.

The Liffy runs for about two miles almost in a straight line through the city. It has five bridges over it; of which Essex bridge is the most worthy of notice. It consists of five arches of stone. The chord of the middle one is forty-eight feet. It was begun in 1753, finished in about a year and a half, and cost 20,000 guineas. It has raised foot-paths, alcoves, and balustrades, like Westminster-bridge, of a white stone, coarse but hard. It fronts Chapel-street to the north, and Parliament-street to the south. The length is two hundred and fifty feet, and the breadth much the same as that of Westminster. Queen's bridge was rebuilt in 1764, is exceedingly neat, and consists of three elegant arches. The other bridges are not worth mentioning, as they are merely conveniences to save the trouble of ferrying across the river, and defy every order of architecture.

At the end of Essex-bridge, is the elegant new building of the Exchange, which does honor to the merchants who conducted it; the expence being mostly defrayed by lotteries. The whole is of white stone, richly embellished with semi-columns of the Corinthian order, a cupola, and other ornaments, with a statue of his present majesty George III. erected in 1779.

Near this, on a little eminence, is situated the castle, the residence of the lord lieutenant, which consists of two large courts, called the upper and the lower castle-yard; in the latter of which are the treasury, and some other public offices. Though there is little grandeur in the outward appearance of either, yet, upon the whole, this castle is far superior to the palace of St. James's, as well in the exterior, as the size and elegance of the apartments within.

Here are two cathedrals, eighteen parish churches, besides several chapels and meeting houses. Neither of the cathedrals are remarkable for their architecture; and as to the parish churches, except on the front of three or four of their steeples, external embellishments have been little studied. All that seems to have been attended to, was neatness and convenience within; but they are generally destitute of every monumental decoration. In the cathedrals only, can be seen whatever of the monumental kind is worthy of observation.

From the general badness of the streets of Dublin, hackney coaches are more frequent in proportion than in London; and sedan chairs are every where as common as about St. James's.

In the year 1749, it was computed, that in the city and liberties there were two thousand alehouses, three hundred taverns, and twelve thousand brandy shops. At present, in this extensive place,

there are but seven or eight coffee-houses, and they are resorted to for tea and coffee only; not like those in London, where dinners and suppers make a very convenient addition; nor are there above half a dozen chop-houses; such accommodations being novel in Dublin.

It is very extraordinary, that in this large and populous city, there should be such an almost total want of good inns for the entertainment of strangers and travellers. This defect obliges every body, who is acquainted with the place, to get into private lodgings as soon as he arrives, or to use the hotels lately set up; some of which are elegant.

During my stay here, I was frequently presented with the picture of a late tourist, at the bottom of the chamber-vessels, with his mouth and eyes open, ready to receive the libation; and on enquiry found, that even the utensil now is more frequently called by the name of a Twiss than any other, in contempt of the illiberal reflections of that gentleman, who was so hospitably received here: indeed hospitality holds its residence here; for it is customary for almost every gentleman, who dines with your friend, to ask you for a day; nay, they will sometimes invite the whole company to be of your party. This social custom is still very prevalent, though not so much I am told, as it has been.

With respect to drinking, I have been happily disappointed. The bottle is circulated freely, but not to the excess we have heard it was, and I of course dreaded to find. Common sense is resuming her empire. The practice of cramming guests is already exploded, and that of gorging them is daily losing ground. Wherever I have yet been, I was always desired to do just as I would choose; nay, I have been at some tables where the practice of drinking healths at dinner was entirely laid aside. Let the custom originate whence it may, it is now unnecessary; in many cases it is unseasonable, and in all superfluous.

The tables of the first fashion are covered just as in London; I can scarcely see any difference, unless it be that there is more variety here. Well bred people of different countries approach much nearer to each other in their manners, than those who have not seen the world. This is visible in the living of the merchants of London and Dublin. With these you never see a stinted dinner at two o'clock, with a glass of port after it; but you find a table, not only plentifully but luxuriously spread, with choice wines, both at dinner and after it; and which gives the highest zest to the entertainment, your host receives you with such an appearance of liberality and urbanity, as is very pleasing. Here they betray no attention to the counter, discover no sombrous gloom of computation, but display an open frankness and social vivacity of spirit.

If you prefer the men of this country for their hospitality, and the women for their beauty, you are likely to live well with them.

In general, the outskirts of Dublin consist chiefly of huts or cabins, constructed of mud dried, and mostly without either chimney or window; and in these miserable kind of dwellings, for the greater part of Ireland linger out a wretched existence. A small piece of ground is generally annexed to each, whose chief produce is potatoes; and on these roots and milk the common Irish subsist all the year round, without tasting either bread or meat, except perhaps, at Christmas once or twice. What little the men can earn by their labour, or the women by their spinning, is generally consumed in whiskey, a spirituous liquor resembling Geneva. Shoes and stockings are seldom worn by these beings, who seem to form a different race from the rest of mankind. Their poverty is far greater than that of the Spanish, Portuguese, or even the Scotch peasants, notwithstanding which, they wear the appearance of content.

The indigence of the middling class of people is visible even in Dublin; yet from the most attentive and minute inquiries, I am confident that the produce of this kingdom, either of corn or of cattle is not above two-thirds, at most, of what by good cultivation it might yield; notwithstanding which, the landed gentlemen, I believe, make as much, or more off their estates, than any in the three kingdoms, while the lands, for equal goodness produce the least. The consequence of this, with respect to the different classes, are obvious;—the landlords first get all that is made off the land; and the tenants for their labour get poverty and potatoes.

The roads in Ireland are generally good enough for riding, but by no means equal to the English roads for a carriage; and though the inns are very far from making the appearance of those in England, yet the English traveller will universally, almost, meet with civil usage, good provisions, and, for himself, clean, decent lodging; but an English horse, could he speak as well as Balaam's vehicle, would curse the country, whose hay and litter are worse than can be conceived. Indeed, their oats for the most part are tolerably good, excepting two or three counties in the east of Leinster, and one or two in Ulster. Almost all the straw produced in the country is put upon their houses and cabins. The furniture of the saddle-horses also, such as saddle, bridle, stirrups, and crupper, are frequently made all of straw. Sometimes the bridle and stirrups are of cord.

The high roads throughout the southern and western parts are lined with beggars, who live in huts or cabins, of such shocking materials and construction, that in hundreds of them you may see the smoke ascending through almost every inch of their defenceless covering, for scarce one in twenty of them has any window

or chimney; and through those chasms of course, the rain must make its way to drip upon the half-naked, shivering, and almost half-starved inhabitants within. Notwithstanding their ill appearance a traveller is frequently presented with boards at the sides of the cabin door, with "dry lodgings and tobacco;" sometimes only "good dry lodgings," or, "lodgings and snuff." As a symbol where milk is sold, they hang out a white rag on a stick. Indeed these huts spoil the figure and appearance of the much greater number of even their largest towns in the whole kingdom, whose entrances are generally dirty, with long strings of these despicable hovels, with which most of them are prefaced. Into the inland towns especially, you are generally introduced through a line fifty or an hundred of these habitations of poverty and oppression, on either hand. Even the metropolis itself is not without this disgraceful deformity, which exhibits the penury and wretchedness of the tenants, and the mean spiritedness of the landlords, who, too generally for their own, or the reputation of their country, impose the building houses on their lands, upon a set of people, whose abilities will not enable them to build with materials so good as those of a swallow's nest; and to the infamy of the proprietors may it be said, that most of the farm-houses in Ireland are constructed in this miserable manner.

TOUR THROUGH IRELAND.

SECTION LXII.

Of the comparative Merit of the French and English.

"A FRENCHMAN," says the earl of Chesterfield, "who, with a fund of learning, virtue, and good sense, has the manners and good breeding of his country, is the perfection of human nature." I am not an enemy to the French; but I do not think this assertion true. In my opinion, the following would have been juster: "An Englishman, who joins manners and good breeding to the solidity, energy, and greatness of mind which characterise his country, is the perfection of human nature." I do not mean to compliment. But sentiments and actions are upon a more elevated scale here than they can be found in any other nation in the world. There are no effects without causes; and the causes of this are very obvious. We pass our youth with the Greeks and Romans. Their great examples expand our souls; the brightness of their actions, and the splendour of their principles, kindle the most noble passions in our minds; and, when we come to be men, the nature of our government feeds this flame, and we glow with a certain internal ardour, which occasionally breaks out into action, and which is neither known nor comprehended but in the dominions of Britain.

I do justice here to my country; and my soul feels happy, that I am able to give her, with truth, a superiority over the universe in genius and magnanimity. But if from this I shall be understood to think meanly of the French, because they are the rivals and enemies of this nation, it would indeed be to misinterpret me much. Though I do not think that people *equal* to this in *greatness*, I think them a very great people. And if the English are superior to the French in all the more elevated qualities which dignify and ennoble humanity; so the French surpass the English in all the milder and gentler virtues, which grace and adorn it.

In England the French have few friends. But they have one; and that one am I. They could not, I acknowledge, have a feebler advocate; but while I have a tongue to speak, or a pen to write, wherever I go I'll do them justice.

Let every man who knows that nation speak of it as he found it. If he lived in their intimacy for years, (as I did,) and if he found them ill-natured, ill-mannered, treacherous, and cowardly, let him speak his mind. I quarrel with no man who judges for himself, and who speaks the truth. But let the indulgence I grant be granted to me again; and let me be permitted to tell the world, that, however other men have found them, I found them good-humoured, good-natured, brave, polished, frank, and friendly.

"They were my friends, faithful and just to me;

"But Brutus says they are perfidious;

"And Brutus is an honourable man.

"I speak not to disprove what Brutus spoke;

"But here I am to speak what I do know."

I found them all animated with a desire to please, and always ready to do me every service in their power. I owe them a thousand obligations. I had faults; they corrected them. I wanted knowledge; they informed me. I was rough; they softened me. I was sick; they visited me. I was vain; they flattered me. I had need of counsel; they gave me the best advice. Every man has need of agreeable company, and every man may be sure to find it in France.

I could be lavish in praise of this nation; but I am sorry to say, that too many people here have prejudices against them, as ridiculous as they are ill-founded. They despise the French as if they were beings without either sense or sentiment; though their writings and actions shew they are full of both. Because two states have different interests, is that a reason that every individual belonging to those states should promote, to the utmost of his abilities, the interest and glory of the country to which he belongs? It certainly is. And therefore, every Frenchman has the same merit in labouring with all his might for the destruction of the British fleet, that every Englishman has in exerting all his

powers to annihilate the navy of France. If a blast of my breath could send all the ships to the bottom of the sea—puff—they were sunk before you could finish this period. But is it a reason I should hate or despise the French, because I am naturally and necessarily the enemy of France?

The best way I think to judge this matter is, to take two other rival nations; Austria and Prussia; Athens and Sparta. Here you are dispassionate; your judgment will be just. Do you think it the duty of a liberal-minded Prussian to despise an Austrian? Or, should a well-born Athenian detest a Lacedæmonian, because he is equally animated by the same noble flame that warms himself—the love of his country? The nation which is able to rival another, proves herself worthy the admiration of that nation, even by her rivalry; and had I no other reason to consider the French as a great people, besides their being able to contend with England, that proof for me would be sufficient.

But the French are perfidious *in politics*. I deny that they can be perfidious with the English. They may be treacherous, for aught I know with the Austrians and the Spaniards. There they profess friendship. They are of the same religion, frequently intermarry, and have frequently alliances. With England, France has no connection. She may over reach her in politics, but she never can deceive her by perfidy; because she is her uniform enemy. There is not an infant that does not know, that France ever was, and ever will be, the enemy of England. The making a peace is not making a friendship; and the French will not be more the friends of England when this peace is made, than they were five years before the war began, or than they are now. The rivalry between the two nations will last while the nations last. They are *litora litoribus contraria*, opposite in every thing. It is the duty of France to depress England as much as she can. It is the duty of England to keep down France as much as is in her power. It is the duty of both to do justice to the other. This justice the French *do* render the English. I am sorry I cannot say the English do the same by them. Every class of men in France prize the people of this country: some the solidity of their understanding, and the extent of their genius; others the energy and vigour of their character; many their magnanimity and benevolence; and all their courage and good faith. While here—but I blush for numbers, and am ashamed to finish my period.

SHERLOCK.

SECTION LXIII.

Character of the French Ladies compared with that of the English.

WOMEN are a subject upon which so much has been said and written by so many men of abilities, that it is not easy to imagine a new light, in which they have not been already placed. But, talking of a nation, if one did not say something about so considerable a part of it, the subject must appear mutilated and imperfect.

As brevity is the soul of wit, I should be brief; and I shall only touch on the principal points in which the women of France differ from those of other countries.

When a French lady comes into a room; the first thing that strikes you is, that she walks better, holds herself better, has her head and feet better dressed, her clothes better fancied, and better put on, than any woman you have ever seen.

When she talks, she is the art of pleasing personified. Her eyes, her lips, her words, her gestures; are all prepossessing. Her language is the language of amiableness; her accents are the accents of grace. She embellishes a trifle; she interests upon a nothing; she softens upon a contradiction; she takes off the insipidness of a compliment; by turning it elegantly; and when she has a mind, she sharpens and polishes the point of an epigram better than all the women in the world.

Her eyes sparkle with spirit; the most delightful sallies flash from her fancy; in telling a story she is inimitable; the motions of her body, and the accents of her tongue, are equally genteel and easy; an equal flow of softened sprightliness keeps her constantly good-humoured and cheerful; and the only objects of her life are to please, and to be pleased.

Her vivacity may *sometimes* approach to folly; but perhaps it is not in her moments of folly she is least interesting and agreeable. English women have many points of superiority over the French; the French are superior to them in many others. I have mentioned some of those points in other places. Here I shall only say, there is a particular idea in which no woman in the world can compare with the French woman: it is in the power of *intellectual irritation*. She will draw wit out of a fool. She strikes with such address the chords of self-love, that she gives unexpected vigour and agility to fancy; and electrifies a body that appeared non-electric.

I have mentioned here the women of England; and I have done wrong. I did not intend it when I began the letter. They came into my mind as the only women in the world worthy of being

compared with those of France. To settle the respective claims of the fair sex in these two countries, requires an abler pen than mine. I shall not dare to examine it even in a single point; nor presume to determine whether, in the important article of beauty, form and colour, are to be preferred to expression and grace; or whether grace and expression are to be considered as preferable to complexion and shape. I shall not examine whether the *piquant* of France is to be thought superior to the *touchant* of England; or whether deep sensibility deserves to be preferred to animation and wit. So important a subject requires a volume. I shall only venture to give a trait. If a goddess could be supposed to be formed, compounded of Juno and Minerva, that goddess would be the emblem of this country. Venus, as she is, with all her amiableness and imperfections, may stand, justly enough, for an emblem of French women. I have decided the question without intending it; for I have given the preference to the women of England.

One point I had forgotten; and it is a material one. It is not to be disputed on; for what I am going to write is the opinion and sentiment of the universe. The English women are the best wives under heaven—and shame be on the men who make them bad husbands!

SHERLOCK.

SECTION LXIV.

Of Venice. A. D. 1703.

HAVING often heard Venice represented as one of the most defensible cities in the world, I took care to inform myself of the particulars in which its strength consists. And these I find are chiefly owing to its advantageous situation; for it has neither rocks nor fortifications near it, and yet is, perhaps, the most impregnable town in Europe. It stands at least four miles from any part of the *Terra Firma*; nor are the shallows that lie about it ever frozen hard enough to bring over an army from the land side; the constant flux and reflux of the sea, or the natural mildness of the climate, hindering the ice from gathering to any thickness; which is an advantage the Hollanders want, when they have laid all their country under water.

On the side that is exposed to the Adriatic, the entrance is so difficult to hit, that they have marked it out with several stakes driven into the ground, which they could not fail to cut, upon the first approach of an enemy's fleet. For this reason they have not fortified the little islands, that lie at the entrance, to the best advantage, which might otherwise very easily command all the passes that lead to the city from the Adriatic. Nor could an ordinary fleet, with bomb-vessels, hope to succeed against a place that has always in its arsenal, a considerable number of galleys and

men of war ready to put to sea on a very short warning. If we could therefore suppose them blocked up on all sides, by a power too strong for them, both by sea and land, they would be able to defend themselves against every thing but famine; and this would not be a little mitigated by the great quantities of fish that their seas abound with, and that may be taken up in the midst of their very streets; which is such a natural magazine as few other places can boast of.

The city stands very convenient for commerce. It has several navigable rivers that run up into the body of Italy, by which they might supply a great many countries with fish and other commodities; not to mention their opportunities to the Levant, and each side of the Adriatic. But notwithstanding these conveniences, their trade is far from being in a flourishing condition, for many reasons. The duties are great that are laid on merchandises. Their nobles think it below their quality to engage in traffic. Their merchants, who are grown rich, and able to manage great dealings, buy their nobility, and generally give over trade. Their manufactures of cloth, glass, and^d silk, formerly the best in Europe, are now excelled by those of other countries. They are tenacious of old laws and customs to their great prejudice; whereas a trading nation must be still for new changes and expedients, as different junctures and emergencies arise. The state is at present very sensible of this decay in their trade; and, as a noble Venetian, who is still a merchant, told me, they will speedily find out some method to redress it: possibly by making a free port, for they look with an evil eye upon Leghorn, which draws to it most of the vessels bound for Italy. They have hitherto been so negligent in this particular; that many think the Great Duke's gold has had no small influence in their councils.

Venice has several particulars, which are not to be found in other cities, and is therefore very entertaining to a traveller. It looks at a distance, like a great town half floated by a deluge. There are canals every where crossing it, so that one may go to most houses either by land or by water. This is a very great convenience to the inhabitants; for a gondola with two oars, at Venice, is as magnificent as a coach and six horses with a large equipage, in another country; besides that it makes all other carriages extremely cheap. The streets are generally paved with brick or free-stone, and always kept very neat; for there is no carriage, not so much as a chair, that passes through them. There is an innumerable multitude of very handsome bridges, all of a single arch, and without any fence on either side, which would be a great inconvenience to a city less sober than Venice. One would indeed, wonder that drinking is so little in vogue among the Venetians, who are in a moist air and a moderate climate, and have no such diversions as bowling, hunting, walking, riding, and the like exercises, to employ them without doors. But as the nobles

are not to converse too much with strangers, they are in no danger of learning it; and they are generally too distrustful of one another for the freedoms that are used in such kind of conversation.

There are many noble palaces in Venice. Their furniture is not commonly very rich, if we except the pictures, which are here in greater plenty than in any other place in Europe, from the hands of the best masters of the Lombard school; as Titian, Paul Veronese, and Tintoret. The last of these is in greater esteem at Venice than in other parts of Italy.

The rooms are generally hung with gilt leather, which they cover on extraordinary occasions with tapestry, and hangings of greater value. The flooring is a kind of red plaster made of brick, ground to powder, and afterwards worked into mortar. It is rubbed with oil, and makes a smooth, shining, and beautiful surface. These particulars are chiefly owing to the moisture of the air, which would have an ill effect on other kinds of furniture, as it shows itself too visibly in many of their finest pictures.

Though the Venetians are extremely jealous of any great fame or merit in a living member of their commonwealth, they never fail of giving a man his due praises, when they are in no danger of suffering from his ambition. For this reason, though there are a great many monuments erected to such as have been benefactors to the republic, they are generally put up after their deaths. Among the many eulogiums that are given to the Doge, Pisauero, who had been ambassador in England, his epitaph says, "*In Angliâ Jacobi Regis obitum, mirâ calliditate celatum, mirâ sagacitate rimatus, priscam benevolentiam firmavit;*" that is, "In England, having with wonderful sagacity discovered the death of king James, which was kept secret with wonderful art, he confirmed the ancient friendship."

The particular palaces, churches, and pictures at Venice, are enumerated in several little books that may be bought in the place, and have been faithfully transcribed by many voyage-writers. When I was at Venice, they were putting out very curious stamps of the several edifices, which are most famous for their beauty or magnificence.

The arsenal of Venice is an island of about three miles round. It contains all the stores and provisions for war that are not actually employed. There are docks for their galleys and men of war, most of them full, as well as work-houses for all land and naval preparations. That part of it, where the arms are laid, makes a great show, and was indeed very extraordinary about a hundred years ago; but at present a great part of its furniture is grown useless. There seems to be almost as many suits of armour as there are guns. The swords are old fashioned and unwieldy, and the fire-arms fitted with locks of little convenience, in comparison of those that are now in use. The Venetians pretend they could

set out, in case of great necessity, thirty men of war, a hundred galleys, and ten galeasses, though I cannot conceive how they could man a fleet of half the number.

It was certainly a mighty error in this state to effect so many conquests on the *Terra Firma*, which has only served to raise the jealousy of the Christian princes, and, about three hundred years ago, had like to have ended in the utter extirpation of the commonwealth; whereas, had they applied themselves, with the fine politics and industry, to the increase of their strength by sea, they might perhaps have had all the islands of the Archipelago in their hands, and, by consequence, the greatest fleet, and the most seamen, of any other state in Europe. Besides that this would have given no jealousy to the princes their neighbors, who would have enjoyed their own dominions in peace, and have been very well contented to have seen so strong a bulwark against all the forces and invasions of the Ottoman empire.

The republic, however, will still maintain itself, if policy can prevail upon force; for it is certain the Venetian senate is one of the wisest councils in the world, though at the same time, if we believe the reports of several that have been well versed in their constitution, a great part of their politics is founded on maxims which others do not think consistent with their honour to put in practice. The preservation of the republic is that to which all other considerations submit. To encourage idleness and luxury in the nobility, to cherish ignorance and licentiousness in the clergy, to keep alive a continual faction in the common people, to connive at the viciousness and debauchery of convents, to breed dissensions among the nobles of the *Terra Firma*, to treat a brave man with scorn and infamy; in short, to stick at nothing for the public interest, are represented as the refined parts of the Venetian wisdom.

Among all the instances of their politics, there is none more admirable than the great secrecy which reigns in their public councils. The senate is generally as numerous as our house of commons, if we only reckon the sitting members, and yet carries its resolutions so privately, that they are seldom known till they discover themselves in the execution. It is not many years since they had before them a great debate concerning the punishment of one of their admirals, which lasted a month together, and concluded in his condemnation; yet was there none of his friends, nor of those who had engaged warmly in his defence, that gave him the least intimation of what was passing against him, until he was actually seized, and in the hands of justice.

The carnival of Venice is every where talked of. The great diversion of the place at that time, as well as on other high occasions, is masking. The Venetians, who are naturally grave, love to give into the follies and entertainments of such seasons, when disguised in a false personage. They are, indeed, under a necessi-

ty of finding out diversions that may agree with the nature of the place, and make some amends for the loss of several pleasures, which may be met with on the continent. These disguises give occasion to abundance of love adventures; for there is something more intriguing in the amours of Venice, than in those of other countries; and I question not but the secret history of a carnival would make a collection of very diverting novels.

Operas are another great entertainment of this season: the Italian poets, besides the celebrated smoothness of their tongue, have a particular advantage above the writers of other nations, in the difference of their poetical and prose language. There are indeed sets of phrases which in all countries are peculiar to the poets; but among the Italians there are not only sentences, but a multitude of particular words, that never enter into common discourse. They have such a different turn and polishing for poetical use, that they drop several of their letters, and appear in another form, when they come to be ranged in verse. For this reason the Italian Opera seldom sinks into poorness of language, but, amidst all the meanness and familiarity of the thoughts, has something beautiful and sonorous in the expression. Without this natural advantage of the tongue, their present poetry would appear wretchedly low and vulgar, notwithstanding the many strained allegories that are so much in use among the writers of this nation. The English and French, who always use the same words in verse as in ordinary conversation, are forced to raise their language with metaphors and figures, or by the pompousness of the whole phrase, to wear off any littleness that appears in the particular parts which compose it. This makes our blank verse, where there is no rhyme to support the expression, extremely difficult to such as are not masters in the tongue, especially when they write on low subjects; and it is probably for this reason that Milton has made use of such frequent transpositions, latinisms, antiquated words and phrases, that he might the better deviate from vulgar and ordinary expressions.

There is a custom at Venice, which they tell me is peculiar to the common people of this country, of singing stanzas out of Tasso. They are set to pretty solemn time, and when one begins in any part of the poet, it is odds but he will be answered by somebody else that overhears him. So that sometimes you have ten or a dozen in the neighbourhood of one another, taking verse after verse, and running on with the poem as far as their memories will carry them.

On *Holy Thursday*, among the several shows that are yearly exhibited, I saw one that is odd enough, and particular to the Venetians. There is a set of artizans, who, by the help of several poles, which they lay across each other's shoulders, build themselves up into a kind of pyramid; so that you see a pile of men in the air, of four or five rows rising one above another. The

weight is so equally distributed, that every man is very able to bear his part of it, the stories, if I may so call them, growing less and less as they advance higher and higher. A little boy represents the point of the pyramid, who, after a short space, leaps off, with a great deal of dexterity, into the arms of one that catches him at the bottom. In the same manner the whole building falls to pieces. I have been the more particular on this, because it explains the following verses of Claudian, which shew that the Venetians are not the inventors of this trick.

"Vel qui more avium sese jaculantur in auris,
 "Corporaque ædificant, celeri crescentia nexu,
 "Quorum compositam puer augmentatus in arcem
 "Emicat, et vinctus plantæ, vel cruribus hærens,
 "Pendula librato figit vestigia saltu.

CLAUD.

"Men, piled on men, with active leaps arise,
 "And build the breathing fabric to the skies;
 "A sprightly youth above the topmast row
 "Points the tall pyramid, and crowns the show."

ADDISON.

SECTION LXV.

*Account of a dreadful Inundation of the Sea at Ingeram,
 on the coast of Coromandel, in the East Indies.*

[In a letter from Mr. William Parson to Alexander Dalrymple, Esq.]

My dear Friend,

Ingeram, June 7, 1787.

YOU wish to have a just and circumstantial account of the late calamity we have sustained. It is no wonder the accounts you have seen should be incoherent and imperfect; for, while the misfortune was recent, our minds were distracted with a thousand fears and apprehensions for the consequences: indeed, people less alarmed and less gloomy than ourselves might have admitted the apprehension of pestilence and famine; the former, from the air being tainted from some thousands of putrid carcases both of men and cattle; and the latter, from the country around us being destroyed, as well as our stock of provisions and the fruits of the earth.

From the 17th of May, it blew hard from the N. E. but as bad weather is unusual at such a season, we did not apprehend that it would become more serious; but on the 19th at night, it increased to a hard gale; and on the 20th, in the morning, it blew a perfect hurricane, insomuch that our houses were presently untiled, our doors and windows beat in, and the railing and part of the wall of our enclosures, blown down. A little before eleven it came with violence from the sea, and I presently perceived a multitude of the inhabitants crowding toward my house, crying out

that the sea was coming in upon us. I cast my eyes in that direction, and saw it approaching with great rapidity, bearing much the same appearance as the bar in Bengal river. As my house was situated very low, I did not hesitate to abandon it, directing my steps towards the old Factory, in order to avail myself of the Terrace; for in that dreadful moment I could not so far reflect upon causes or effects, as to account for the phenomenon, or to set bounds to its increase. I had indeed heard of a tradition among the natives, that about a century ago the sea ran as high as the tallest Palmyra trees, which I have ever disregarded as fabulous, till the present unusual appearance called it more forcibly to my mind. In my way to the old Factory, I stopped at the door of Mr. Boures's house, to apprise the rest of the gentlemen of their danger, and the measures I had concerted for my safety. They accordingly joined me; but before we attained the place of our destination, we were nearly intercepted by the torrent of water. As the house is built on a high spot, and pretty well elevated from the ground, the water never ran above a foot on the first floor, so we had no occasion to have recourse to the Terrace. Between one and two o'clock, the water began to subside a little, and continued gradually decreasing till the body of it had retired; leaving all the low places, tanks, and wells, full of salt water. I think the sea must have risen fifteen feet above its natural level. About the time of the water subsiding, the wind favoured it by coming round to the southward, from which point it blew the hardest. As the Factory house was in a very ruinous state, and shook exceedingly at every gust, we were very anxious to get back to Mr. Boures's house. I attempted it twice, but found I had neither power nor strength to combat the force of the wind, getting back with the greatest difficulty to my former station. About five o'clock, during a short lull, we happily effected our remove. It blew very hard the greatest part of the night: at midnight it veered to the westward, and was so cold, that I thought we should have perished as we reclined in our chairs.

The gale broke up towards the morning. I shall not attempt to describe to you the scene that presented itself to our view, when day-light appeared: it was dreary and horrid beyond description. The trees were all blighted by the salt water; and the face of the country covered with salt mud; yet it had more the appearance of having suffered by a blast of wind, or by the eruption of volcanoes, than by an inundation of water; such an effect had it in destroying the herbage and foliage of every description. Our houses were found full of the inhabitants, who had taken refuge therein, stripped of doors and windows, and quite open to the weather at top: the go-downs* mostly carried away, and several substantially tiled houses so completely levelled, as scarcely to afford a mark of

* Stairs at the backs of the houses to descend, in order to take water.

their ever existing; but our sufferings were light, when compared with those of *Coringa*, and the rest of the villages nearer the sea. At *Coringa*, out of four thousand inhabitants, it is said not more than twenty were saved, and those mostly on Mrs. Corsar's Terrace, and on the beams of Captain Webster's house. Mr. Gideon Firth, Mr. George Day, and the Portuguese Padré were, I believe, the only Europeans that were drowned. At first the sea rose gradually, and as it came in with the tide, the people were not much alarmed; but when they found it still increase so as to render their situation dangerous, they mounted on the top of their Cadjan-houses, till the sea, impelled by a strong easterly wind, rushed in upon them most furiously, when all the houses at the same awful moment gave way, and nearly four thousand souls were launched into eternity. This tremendous scene was visible from Mrs. Corsar's Terrace, over which the sea sometimes broke, and they were frequently in great danger from the drifting of vessels and other heavy bodies, which must inevitably have brought down the house, had they come to contact. At the Dutch village of *Jaggernaickporan*, I hear the distress was very great, and that about a thousand lives were lost; many of the villages in the low country between *Coringa* and *Jaggernaickporan*, were totally destroyed, and the inundation carried its dreadful effects as far to the northward as *Apporah*; but I do not hear that many lives were lost at that place. The inundation penetrated inland about ten coss from the sea, in a direct line; but did little more damage to the westward of us than destroying the vegetation. It would be very difficult to ascertain with any precision the number of lives lost in this dreadful visitation; the most intelligent people I have conferred with on the subject, state the loss at from ten to twenty thousand souls. This is rather an indefinite computation; but I think, if the medium be taken, it will then rather exceed than fall short of the real loss. They compute that a lack of cattle were drowned, and from the vast numbers. I saw dead at *Nel-lapilla*, I can easily credit their assertion. For two or three days after the calamity, such was the langour of the inhabitants, not a Cooley or workman was to be procured at any price; it required our utmost exertion to get the dead bodies and the dead cattle buried with all possible speed, to prevent the air being impregnated with putrid effluvia. This, to be sure, was a task we could not fully execute, except just in the villages. However, no bad effects have ensued; which I impute to the continual land winds that have blown strongly for some time past. These have the property of drying up the juices of dead bodies, and preventing putrefaction, which must necessarily have been the consequence in a damp air. It is extraordinary, that the vast tract of low ground on the south side of *Guadavery* from *Gotendy* to *Bundarmalaka*, suffered very little from the inundation, and scarcely a person perished. This country lies so exceedingly low, as to be flooded

in many places by the common spring tides; and a great deal of it is in consequence covered with salt jungle. It is probable they owe their safety to those small islands at the mouth of the *Guadavery*, as well as *Point Guadavery* itself, which must have both contributed to break the force of the sea.

When we had recovered from our consternation, on the 21st, we began to consider how we should be able to exist in such a field of desolation, as our wells were filled with salt water, our provisions destroyed, and we found, by digging in different places, that no sweet water was to be procured; when it was discovered that providence had so far interfered in our favour, as to bring down the freshes at a very early and unusual season. From what accounts we could hastily gather, we were apprehensive that the stores of rice were either much damaged or totally destroyed, as the rice go-downs and go-marks are generally secured against an accident less formidable than this. However, the event has happily falsified our surmises, and proved our information fallacious, for rice has hitherto been plentiful and not dear. The generous supplies that have been sent us from the Presidency, will, I trust, secure us from serious want. Our markets have not yet been attended by a person with an article for sale; but this is not to be wondered at, as our supplies were generally furnished by the villages at no great distance inland; and these countries have been drenched sufficiently in salt water to destroy their produce. The fishermen, a most useful body of people, inhabiting chiefly by the sea-side, have been almost totally extirpated; and we are thereby deprived of a very material part of our subsistence. Time alone can restore us to the comforts we have lost, and we have reason to be thankful that things have not turned out so bad as we apprehended. I have tired myself in attempting this narration, and I fear I have almost tired you in the perusal of it. A great deal more might be said upon the subject, in a flowery garb: if it yields a moment's amusement to my friend, my end is fully answered. The greatest part of this intelligence you have already had, in detail; but it is your desire I should bring it to one point of view. It is hastily written, and very inaccurate; but you will remember I was in a good deal of pain at the time of writing it, from an inflammation in my legs, so I had not sufficient ease or leisure to correct or transcribe it. Yours affectionately. WILLIAM PARSON.

SECTION LXVI.

Of Montpellier in the South of France. A. D. 1775.

MONTPELIER is a delightful place of residence. I staid there four days, and left it with excessive regret. The town itself is by no means beautiful, the streets being almost all narrow, winding,

and badly laid out; but nature seems to have chosen the hills on which it stands, to enrich with her choicest favors. The ascent is easy and gradual on every side; and the states of Languedoc have ornamented the summit of it at a vast expence, in a manner where taste and magnificence are equally blended.

The prospect from this happy spot I cannot describe, though I studied it every day with an enthusiastic pleasure. Raphael's pencil, or that of Lorraine, might paint it, but not even Shakespeare's powers of description could do justice to its beauties. The vales of Languedoc, covered with olives, or laid out in vineyards, are finely contrasted with rude rocks to the north, and melt away into the sea on the south. Though winter has almost stripped the trees of their verdure, there is nothing melancholy or desert which presents itself to the eye. A sky serene and unclouded, an invigorating sun, a keen and wholesome air, spread a gaiety over November itself, which here is neither accompanied with fogs nor rains. Montpellier has, notwithstanding, lost, within these last thirty years, that reputation for salubrity which conduces more to the support of a place, than any real advantages it may possess; and the number of strangers, who visit it from motives of health, diminishes annually. Some trade is still carried on from thence, by a small river called the Les, which empties itself into the sea at the distance of a league; but the Mediterranean has been retiring these three centuries from the whole coast of Languedoc and Provence. Frejus, which is situated between Toulon and Antibes, where the emperor Augustus laid up his galleys after the battle of Actium, is now become an inland city.

The country from Montpellier to Nismes is a garden, level, and every where cultivated. The peasants are just beginning to gather olives, which are very numerous, and the trees are planted with the same regularity as our orchards in England. I cannot but envy the inhabitants of this genial climate, and these fertile plains, and am ready to accuse nature of partiality in the infinite difference which she has placed between the peasants of Languedoc and of Sweden. In vain will you tell me that the *amor patriæ*, the attachment we naturally bear to that country where we were born, renders them equally happy, and extinguishes all other distinctions. I know the force of this principle; I feel and cultivate it with the greatest ardour—but it cannot blind me to the infinite superiority with which certain countries of the earth are endowed, above other less favoured latitudes and regions.

I passed three days at Nismes in the survey of those magnificent and beautiful remains of Roman greatness, which yet subsist there. They have been described a thousand times, and it is not my intention to fatigue you with a repetition of them. The amphitheatre, and the "maison quarrée," are known throughout every kingdom of Europe. The first of these impresses the beholder with the deepest veneration; the latter excites the most el-

egant and refined delight. Indignation against the barbarians who could violate and deface these glorious monuments of antiquity, will mix with the sensations of every spectator.

One can scarce believe that Charles Martel, from hatred to the Roman name, had the savage fury to fill the corridors of the amphitheatre with wood, to which he set fire with an intent to injure, though it surpassed his power to demolish so vast an edifice. Yet, notwithstanding these attempts of the barbarous nations, notwithstanding the lapse of so many ages, and the effects of time, its appearance at present, is the most august and majestic which can be presented to the mind or to the senses. The prodigious circumference of the amphitheatre, the solidity and strength of its construction, the awful majesty of so vast a pile, half perfect, half in ruin, impress one with a tumult of sentiments which it is difficult to convey to you by any description.

The "maison quarree" is in the most complete preservation, and appears to me to be the most perfect piece of architecture in the world. The order is the Corinthian, and all the beauties of that elegant style seem to be exhausted in its construction. This superb temple is now converted into a chapel, dedicated to the Virgin, ornamented with gilding, and other holy finery, suitable to such an alteration.

WRAXALL.

SECTION LXVII.

Of the Fertility of the Country between Bordeaux and Agen.

WHEN I left Bordeaux, I took the road to Agen, along the southern bank of the Garonne. The country through which I passed from Langon, where I crossed the Garonne, to the gates of that city, is fertile beyond any I have seen in Europe. The hills are all covered with vineyards to the summit, and the valleys scarce require the industry of the peasants to produce in plenty, whatever is necessary for their subsistence. The climate at this season, is delicious; and no marks of winter appear in any of the productions of nature. Cherry trees, figs, acacias, poplars, and elms, are in full verdure. In many places, where they border on the side of the road, the vines have run up, and mixed their clusters among the boughs. This is truly beautiful and picturesque. Milton in his divine flights of imagination, could employ our first parents in no more delightful occupation, even in Paradise.

"Or they led the vine
 "To wed her elm; she round about him throws
 "Her marriageable arms; and with her brings
 "Her dower, th' adopted clusters, to adorn
 "His barren leaves."

In the midst of this charming country, in a plain, close to the Garonne, stands the city of Agen. Behind it, to the north, rises a very high hill, called "Le Rocher de la belle Vue." I went up to the summit, on which there is a convent. The chapel, and some of the adjoining cells are hollowed out of the rock. It is said that these apartments are very ancient, and were made many centuries ago by hermits, who retired thither from motives of devotion and austerity. The prospect is beautiful. Beneath lies the city of Agen, and through the meadows which surround it rolls the Garonne.

One of the monks showed me the apartments of the convent; and in the recesses of the rock he led me to a spring which is never dry, and which he assured me had been opened by miracle, at the intercession of some holy recluse in ages past. Their little refectory was hung with portraits of the same monastic heroes, among which was St. William, duke of Aquitaine; and at the upper end, in golden letters, was written, "Silentium."

Agen is a very mean and disagreeable place; the houses are ill built, the streets narrow, crooked and dirty. I saw only one building in which it appeared to me deserving of notice. It is a chapel belonging to a nunnery of Carmelites. The walls are exquisitely painted in *chiaro oscuro*; and the deception of the roof, which is executed in the same manner, is admirable. The high altar is magnificent, and adorned with a piece of painting, the subject of which is very interesting. It is a nun, sinking under the transports of holy contemplation. She appears as if incapable of supporting the divine effulgence of her celestial lover, with eyes half closed, and arms expanded. Above, descends a radiant figure, with looks of tenderness and pleasure, surrounded with the glories of the skies, too strong for mortal sight. If it had not been a religious edifice, I should have supposed it to be the story of Jupiter and Semelè, to which it bears the most apt resemblance. Near the piece is this inscription:

"Quid non conatur amor?
 "Cœlos in terris adumbrare
 "Carmeli filix tentarunt,
 "Anno salutis 1773."

Here one cannot help being struck with the justice of a remark, which has often been made on the intimate alliance between love and devotion, when carried to an excess. The same enthusiasm, the same melting language, the same overpowering delights, are common to both passions. Love, says Rousseau, in extreme, borrows the language of devotion; and devotion, in her flights, adopts the expressions of attachment and fondness.

We are used to apprehend the condition of a young woman who has taken the veil to be very miserable. Where convenience, or chagrin, or melancholy, are the motives to this act of self-dedica-

tion, I fully concur in that opinion; but there are women, I doubt not, who, in the gloom of a convent, amid shrines and crucifixes, are yet supremely happy. Married to a heavenly spouse, and dedicated to the embraces of a superior and invisible being, enthusiasm has ample room to exert her powers, and raise her votary above the poor gratifications of earth.

"To sounds of heavenly harps she dies away,
"And melts in visions of eternal day."

WRAXALL.

SECTION LXVIII.

An account of the different ways that lead into Italy.

IF you enter Italy by the way of France, you will probably go to Lyons. From thence you have your choice, either to go by land through Savoy, and across Mount Cenis to Turin; or passing through Provence, to embark at Antibes or Nice, for Genoa or Leghorn. From Swisserland you may pass Mount St. Gothard; from the Valais, Mount St. Bernard; and from Germany you may go through the Tyrol. Carriages can pass only by the first and last of these routes. In crossing Mount Cenis they must be taken to pieces; but the whole road through the Tyrol is not merely practicable, but even excellent for a carriage.

From Lyons to Turin they reckon thirty-five posts, sixty-four leagues, or one hundred and ninety-three English miles: the time, fifty-six hours. The road passes through the Lyonnois, Savoy and Piedmont, by Pont-Beauvoisin and Chambery, over Mount Cenis.

Pont-Beauvoisin, which is fifteen leagues or nine posts from Lyons, is on the frontier; a little river separates it into two parts, one of which belongs to France and the other to Savoy.

No sooner had you passed the frontiers of France, than you perceive a change of country, climate and people. The mountains of Savoy afford a new scene. Woods, rocks, precipices, cascades and torrents, form views that charm an eye fond of rude nature. Others find their journey dreary and disagreeable. The road, however, is safe and good, and in many places even beautiful. From Pont-Beauvoisin you go to Chambery, which, though the capital of Savoy, affords nothing worth seeing. The situation indeed is fine, in a wide delightful valley, where there is the greatest variety of objects that a fine country and mountains can produce: but it is a poor dirty town; the houses dark, the streets narrow, the convents and other public buildings miserable. The remainder of the ducal palace, is a castle; over the gate-way are the governor's lodgings, commanding the town and adjacent country. During the carnival they have plays and masked balls.

If, instead of taking the direct route, you go by Geneva, you will find it nineteen posts, or ninety-five miles three furlongs, from Lyons to that place; the time twenty-one or twenty-two hours. From Geneva to Chambery it is seven posts, or forty-six miles and a half; and the time thirteen or fourteen hours. This therefore is seventy-two miles out of the way, and will take sixteen or seventeen hours more in time. But if you have already seen Paris and Lyons, there is a road from Calais to Dijon, by St. Omer, Arras, Cambray, Laon, Rheims, Chalons sur Marne, Joinville, and Langres, which is sixty-six posts, or three hundred and fifty-one English miles; and from Dijon to Geneva, by Auxonne, Dol, Poligny, and from Morey across Mount Jura to Nyons, twenty-one posts: the time of the whole route about eighty-one hours. Whereas, by Paris and Lyons, it will cost one hundred and two hours; but during four or five months Mount Jura is impracticable.

From Geneva, your best way is to hire horses to convey you to Chambery, there being very few horses on the road till you come into the direct way from France. It is seven posts from Geneva to Chambery, and the voiturier will be at least twelve hours in going them, unless your carriage is light. If you think this too much for one day, you may set out in the afternoon from Geneva, lie at Frangy, and easily arrive at Chambery the next day, time enough to see that place.

Montmelian, which is only a post and a half, or nine miles from Chambery, is also most delightfully situated at the head of three valleys. The inn is not in the town, but half a league on this side of it, and the ascent from it is very steep. Having passed the mountain, the road lies in a very narrow valley, which winds incessantly. The wine made about Montmelian is much esteemed. After this you meet with nothing but wretched towns and villages, and a country of terrible poverty and filth. The honest, plain, and thrifty Savoyards have very little land to cultivate, and look extremely unhealthy. Aiguebelle lies in a bottom closely surrounded by mountains. It is but a poor straggling village. The water is clear, light, and sparkling.

After you have passed Aiguebelle, *goitres* or swelled necks become frequent. St. Jean de Maurienne was formerly the residence of the counts of this country. It is situated in the middle of the highest Alps, in a valley tolerably wide. The roads are pretty good, except through the towns, where they are ill paved, and barely wide enough for a carriage to pass. Indeed they are in general, narrow, which is no wonder, where there is so little land to spare. Frequently you find no more than room for this confined way between the steep mountain and the torrent; and in some places they are obliged to hew it out of the rock itself. Whenever the valley widens a little, you find a miserable village; and some of these, as if it were to spare their useful land for cultivation, are placed in the very bed of the torrent, which occupies

so large a portion of all that is not barren rock. The road is almost a continual ascent and descent by the side of the Arche, a river which rises in Mount Iserau, and joins the Isere near Montmelian. As you advance, the mountains grow higher and more steep; till at length the road closes in a narrow gorge, and a very long and heavy ascent to Lannebourg, which is at the foot of Mount Cenis. There are about two hundred and twenty houses in this village, and about one hundred porters on the Syndic's list, who are employed in their turns.

The inns on this road are very bad; it is therefore advisable, if you can bear the fatigue, to go through without stopping. You should by all means have the whole day before you to cross Mount Cenis, that you may not be hurried in the double operation of taking your carriage to pieces, and putting it together again; and that you may have time in the evening to arrive at Suze; in which case the next day you will easily reach Turin to dinner. The whole passage of the mountain from Lannebourg to Novelze may easily be accomplished in four or at most in five hours, and has nothing terrible in it; at least from May to October. In a deep snow, in a violent tempest, and especially in a great thaw, there is certainly some danger; at all other times there is nothing but the inconvenience of taking the carriage in pieces, to send it over the mountains on mules; but the people are so adroit in this operation, and restore it to its primitive state so easily, that the whole rather furnishes amusement than gives pain to the traveller.

You have it in your option to pass over on mules, or in *chaises-a-porteurs*, which is rush-bottomed elbow chairs, without legs. Two men carry them by means of two poles, and they have a foot-board. These fellows are very strong and nimble, never missing a step, but treading firm in the roughest ways with the agility of goats. They relieve each other at proper intervals. In descending, they show great dexterity in the frequent windings of the mountain. From six to ten of these men are assigned to each person, in proportion to his size. Their pay is fifty sols of Savoy each, that is about two shillings and seven-pence halfpenny. The price of a mule to carry the baggage is the same; of a mule to ride, forty sols, or two shillings and a penny. A mule is not obliged to carry above 350lb. so that if the body of your carriage exceeds that weight, they may demand what they please. There is also one sedan chair at Suze, which may generally be had by sending notice before-hand to the other side of the mountain; and lately they have provided other chairs. The ascent is not bad, and is easily performed in an hour and a half. At the top is a plain, about five miles in length; it is a fine turf, and may be galloped over, not only with perfect safety, but with pleasure. There is a beautiful lake on this plain, with excellent trout in it.

It is often related, as a wonderful circumstance, that there should be a lake on the top of Mount Cenis: but the truth is, that this plain

is no more than a very high valley or gorge of the mountain; and though it be indeed the highest part which travellers pass over, yet there are lofty peaks which rise at least three thousand feet above it. The lake is supplied from the snow that melts on these, and trickles through the crevices. It gives rise to the river Dora, and therefore may be looked upon as one of the sources of the Po. You may stop at a public house by the hospital to refresh the men; and having traversed the plain, you begin to descend into Piedmont. The prospect on each side, of tall firs, larches, and chestnuts, of natural water-falls and roaring mountain rivers, affords a variety at once awful and pleasing. From the plain of St. Nicolas you have a view of a beautiful cascade; and half way between the great cross and Novaleze you pass a wretched village, called La Ferriere. You will be two hours at least in getting to Novaleze. The descent is steep, but no where dangerous.

Some adventurous people, who return to Italy by the way of Mount Cenis in winter, when the mountain is covered with snow, slide down on sledges. The descent towards Lannebourg is very steep, and it takes almost an hour to go down it, on account of the many turnings and windings you are obliged to make; but the whole side of the mountain being then covered with one solid smooth crust of snow, at the proper place you may put yourself on a sledge, with a guide on the fore part of it, who will conduct it, and change the direction of it with his foot, whenever it is necessary, and thus bring you to the bottom in ten or twelve minutes very safe; or if the sledge now and then overturns, they say it is without any bad consequence. This is called in French, "*se faire ramasser*," and the place whence you set out, "*les ramasses*." Novaleze is a poor place, with an indifferent inn, where is the first custom-house for Piedmont; and a stranger must take care not to have snuff, or any new foreign commodities.

You will quit this place, if you had not time to reach Suze the evening before, by nine or ten in the morning, that you may have the day before you, and be sure to arrive at Turin before ten o'clock, after which hour the gates are not opened. The road to Suze is rough and bad, with a steep ascent and descent, and the town is not considerable. You will pass the formidable fortress of the Brunetta, along a narrow gorge of the mountain. This is the barrier of Italy, and the key of Piedmont. The fortifications are said to be well worth seeing, but it is difficult to obtain permission. At Suze, in the gardens of the castle, is a triumphal arch, erected in the time of Augustus.

At Rivoli, which is only two leagues from Turin, the King of Sardinia has a country house. From hence to the capital is a handsome broad strait road, bordered by double rows of fine elms. There are some wild and magnificent views between Mount Cenis and Turin; and the meadows in some seasons are equal in point of

verdure to any in England. They are watered by the Dora, which descends with vast impetuosity from the Alps.

TOUR THROUGH ITALY.

SECTION LXIX.

Character of the Italians. A. D. 1776.

MEDIOCRITY is rare here; every thing is in extremes. No where is so fine music to be heard; no where (except at the opera of Paris] are the ears so cruelly tortured. The eyes are charmed and tortured alternately by the most superb and most detestable pictures and statues. No citizens; an excessive luxury amongst individuals; and the people in the most abject misery.

It is the same with regard to religion; you will see nothing but a blind superstition, or determined atheists. But of all the extremes, the most striking are those which are observed in the character of the nation. The Italian, in general, is exceedingly good, or wicked to a degree. There are excellent hearts in this country; but, like the great pictures, they are scarce. Men are born there with strong passions; and not receiving any education, it is not astonishing that they often commit great crimes. Under a cold exterior they conceal burning hearts; and their exterior is cold only to conceal their hearts. Love, jealousy and revenge, are their ruling passions. As they think only of the sensual part of love, and know well the constitutions of their women, and the wiles of their rivals, their jealousy is always awake, and their revenge is implacable.

As to understanding, it is nearly the same; men of talents form the large class; there are few fools; and middling men are very rare. "Why then, you will ask, do these men produce nothing excellent?" Because they have ungoverned imaginations, and no philosophy; and because good taste has not yet penetrated into their country. And why has not good taste entered Italy? Because Italy has neither a London nor a Paris, and because she never had a Lewis the Fourteenth.

Travellers are often mistaken in judging of the Italian, especially the Neapolitan. They think he has no sense, because he wants ideas. A man can have but few ideas when he has never been out of his own country, and when he has read nothing; but examine the Neapolitan on all the subjects with which he is acquainted, and you will see whether he wants natural capacity. He resembles the soil of his own country. A field well tilled in Naples produces the most plentiful crops; neglected, it yields but briars and thistles. It is the same with the genius of the inhabitants; cultivated, it is capable of every thing; untilled, it produces only folly and vice.

SHERLOCK.

SECTION LXX.

Two curious remarks.

I MADE two observations in my travels; one that the people of every country make something well; the other, that every nation has a peculiar manner of ruining itself. The English ruin themselves by play; the French, by women; the Irish, by hospitality; the Swiss, by drinking; and the Germans, by a multitude of servants. I should not have said *every*, I should have said *almost* every. The Italians don't ruin themselves, because they are ruined already. However, individuals among them *do*; some Milanese, for example, by eating; some Venetians, by gallantry and gaming; some Neapolitans, by equipages and embroidery; and several Romans, by every species of impurity. Neither do the Dutch ruin themselves; it is not, however, because they are too phlegmatic to ruin themselves any way. The few who do destroy themselves, do it by avarice, by lending money at exorbitant interest on bad securities.

There are Dutchmen too who ruin themselves by flowers. I do not guarantee the truth of this anecdote; though I heard it from persons of veracity in Holland:—A man, whose passion was for flowers, and who had an uncommon fine tulip-root of a very particular kind, heard that another florist had one as fine as his. He purchased it from him for a sum of money so large; I dare not mention it; and when he had got it into his possession, he broke it to pieces with his heel, saying, "Now there is not in the world another tulip-root equal to mine."

Every nation excels too in making something. The French make gold and silver stuffs, and political lies, better than any people in the world. The Italians make ices, macaroni, and religious lies, to admiration. The Saxons make excellent porcelain. The Dutch are famous for making sea landscapes; the Flemish, for making lace. And the English—why the English, I think, make men and women better than any nation I know.

There is a better race of men and women in England than I have ever seen in any other country. If any one asks me *why* it is so? I answer, I can't tell. If he asks me how I *know* it is so? I answer by looking at them. There is also a better race of *dogs and horses here than in any other country I have seen; but there are, too, a great many garrons and curs.

SHERLOCK.

* Not to speak of a great many promising puppies.

SECTION LXXI.

The reasons why the French have more wit and better spirits than the English.

SIR, says a man to Swift I have a mind to set up for a wit. Sir, says Swift, I advise you to set down again. This was very good advice, particularly in this country, where, that same author has observed, not one man in ten thousand has wit. Almost every body is witty in France. Why then there, and not here? The reasons are purely physical; for Englishmen ought to have twenty times more wit than Frenchmen.

Ideas are the matter of which wit is made, and the English have infinitely more ideas than the French. This arises from their early education, from their being a more reading people, &c. You see this is a very strong reason why the English ought to be superior to the French in this point.

But if ideas are the materials, fancy is the instrument which operates on those materials; and here comes in the superiority of the French. Their fancies are livelier, brighter and quicker.

The force of the imagination depends a great deal on the influence of the animal spirits; its brightness on the refinement of those spirits; and its quickness, on the celerity of their movement. Now, in point of copiousness of spirits, the English, I believe, have the advantage of the French. A bull has more spirits in him than an ape; but the ape's spirits are always in motion, and it is very difficult to move the bull's. This, you see, is a case in point; and John Bull, I am persuaded, has a greater quantity of spirits than *Jack Singe*. But the Frenchmen's spirits are more refined and quicker in their motions than ours, and this for a number of reasons. I shall here mention some of the principal.

A Frenchman never tastes malt liquor, he eats no butter, and his bread is light. The meat in France is not near so fat as it is here, and it is much better dressed. The sauces are poignant and not greasy. He eats a great deal of soup and light vegetables. He drinks in moderation as much wine and water as is necessary to dilute his dinner, and then he takes as much *good* wine, coffee and *liqueurs*, as is necessary to heat his stomach and quicken the circulation of his blood, *and no more*. Add to this the pureness of the air, and the light society of the most amiable women in the world, in which he passes so much of his time; and you will see reasons enough why his spirits should be quicker in their motion, and more refined than ours.

I need not mention how opposite our manner of living is; the quantities of blood-food we eat, the quantity of bad wine we drink, the grossness of our atmosphere, nor many other causes that hinder the celerity of our fancies, and consequently impede considerably the vivacity of our wit.

However, the English do not think much of the superiority of the French in this article. They pique themselves on having better sense and more learning than their neighbours; and they have more sense and learning. The French allow this, and it does not give them any uneasiness. They value themselves in being wittier and more amiable than the English. When a Frenchman has knowledge, and is grown a little steady, his company is delightful; when an Englishman has fancy and good manners, his society is enchanting. I always thought that those two nations, blended together, would produce perfection in every thing.

SHERLOCK.

SECTION LXXII.

Of Edinburgh. A. D. 1774.

THE situation of Edinburgh is probably as extraordinary an one as can be well imagined for a metropolis. The immense hills, on which a great part of it is built, though they make the views uncommonly magnificent, not only in many places render it impassable for carriages, but very fatiguing for walking. The principal or great street, runs along the ridge of a very high hill, which, taking a rise from the palace of Holyrood house, ascends, and not very gradually for the length of a mile and a quarter, and after opening a spacious area, terminates in the castle. On one side, as far as the eye can reach, you view the sea, the port of Leith, its harbour and various vessels, the river Forth, the immense hills around, some of which ascend above even the castle; and on the other side you look over a rich and cultivated country, terminated by the dark, abrupt, and barren hills of the Highlands.

The famous street at Lisle, La Rue Royale, leading to the Porte de Tournay, which is said to be the finest in Europe, is not to be compared either in length or breadth, to the High-street at Edinburgh; and would they be at the expense of removing some buildings which obstruct the view by being placed in the middle of the street, nothing could be conceived more magnificent. Not content, however, with this, they suffer a weekly market to be held, in which stalls are erected nearly the whole length of it, and make a confusion almost impossible to be conceived. All sorts of iron and copper ware, are exposed to sale; here likewise the herb market is held, and the herb women, who are in no country, either the most peaceable or the most cleanly beings on earth, throw about the roots, stalks, &c. of the bad vegetables, to the great nuisance of the passengers.

The style of building here is much like the French. The houses, however, in general are higher, as some rise to twelve, and one in particular to thirteen stories in height. But to the

front of the street, nine or ten stories is the common run. It is the back of the edifice; which, by being built on the slope of a hill, sinks to that amazing depth, so as to form the above number. This mode of dwelling, though very proper for the turbulent times to which it was adapted, has now lost its convenience. As they stand no longer in need of defence from the castle, they no more find the benefit of being crowded together so near it. The common staircase, which leads to the apartments of the different inhabitants, must always be dirty, and is in general, very dark and narrow. It has this advantage, however, that as they are all of stone they have little to apprehend from fire; which, in the opinion of some, would more than compensate for every other disadvantage. In general, however, the highest and lowest tenements are possessed by the artificers, while the gentry and better sort of people dwell in fifth and sixth stories.

In London such an habitation would not be deemed the most eligible, and many a man in such a situation would not be sorry to descend a little lower. The style of building here has given rise to different ideas. Some years ago, a Scotch gentleman, who went to London for the first time, took the uppermost story of a lodging house, and was very much surprised to find what he thought the genteeldest place at the lowest price. His friends who came to see him in vain acquainted him with the mistake he had been guilty of: "He ken'd vary weel," he said, "what gentility was, and when he had lived all his life in a sixth story, he was not come to London to live upon the ground."

From the right of the High-street you pass over a very long bridge to the New Town. Before this bridge was built, you had a very steep hill to descend and ascend, which was found extremely inconvenient. A subscription therefore was entered into to build one; and a most stupendous work it is indeed. It is thrown over this immense valley; and as no wafer runs under it, you have the whole effect of its height. From it you have a fine view up and down the vale, and the prospect through the middle arch is inconceivably beautiful. Not long ago a part of this bridge gave way, and many people who were upon it sunk into the chasm, and were buried in the ruins. Many others who were likewise on the bridge, saw the fate of their unfortunate companions, without being able to assist them. All was terror and consternation. Every one fled from this scene of death as fast as possible, expecting the bridge to sink under them at every step, and themselves to be crushed to pieces. When the bridge was cleared, and the general consternation had a little subsided, it was found that only a small part had given way, which they are now repairing, and making stronger than ever. But so great was the fear it occasioned amongst all ranks of people, that many look upon it with terror even to this day, and make an objection to residing in the New Town; that they must necessarily pass over it.

The New Town has been built upon one uniform plan, which is the only means of making a city beautiful. Great part of this plan as yet remains to be executed, though they proceed as fast as their supplies of money will allow them. The rent of the houses in general amounts to an hundred pounds per annum, or upwards, and most of them are let to the inhabitants by builders, who buy the ground and make what advantage they can of it. The greatest part of the New Town is built after the manner of the English, and the houses are what they call here, "houses to themselves." Though this mode of living, one would imagine is much preferable to the former, yet such is the force of prejudice, that there are many people who prefer a little dark confined tenement on a sixth story to the convenience of a whole house. One old lady fancies she should be lost if she was to get into such an habitation, another, that she should be blown away in going over the new bridge; and a third lives in the old style, because she is sure that these new fashions can come to "nae gud." But different as these sentiments are in regard to living, they are not more different than the buildings themselves. In no town that I ever saw, can such a contrast be found betwixt the modern and ancient architecture, or any thing that better merits the observation of a stranger.

The pavement of the whole town is excellent. The granite, which long supplied London, till Jersey and Guernsey robbed them of those advantages, is dug from the hills close to the town, and brought at very small expence. Maitland, in his history of this town, calls it "grey marble;" but without disputing about the propriety of the name, every one must allow it the very best stone possible for the purpose. They finish it with an exactness which the London workmen are indifferent about, and which indeed London would not admit of, from the number of weighty carriages that continually go over it.

From the left of the High-street you pass down by a number of different alleys, or, as they call them here, wynds and closes, to the different parts of the whole town. They are many of them so very steep, that it requires great attention to the feet to prevent falling; but so well accustomed are the Scotch to that position of body required in descending these declivities, that I have seen a Scotch girl run down them with great swiftness in pattens.

This town has long been reproached with many uncleanly customs. A gentleman who lately published his travels through Spain, says, "that Madrid some years ago, might have vied with Edinburgh in filthiness." It probably may be some pleasure to this author, and to those who read him, to learn that his remarks are now very erroneous.

But if a stranger may be allowed to complain, it would be, that in these wynds, which are very numerous, the dirt is sometimes suffered to remain two or three days without removal, and

becomes offensive to more senses than one. The magistrates, by imposing fines and other punishments, have long put a stop to the throwing any thing from the windows into the open street. But as these alleys are unlighted, narrow and removed from public view, they still continue these practices with impunity. Many an elegant suit of clothes has been spoiled; many a powdered well-dressed maccaroni sent home for the evening; and to conclude this period in Dr. Johnson's own simple words, "Many a full-flowing periwig moistened into flaccidity."

Such particulars, however, as these, scarce merit observation. They are circumstances resulting from the peculiar inconveniency of the buildings, and not from the natural disposition of the Scotch, who love cleanliness and practise it. They lament the impropriety of these customs, and join in the laugh at the accidents they occasion.

It has been the misfortune of almost every nation to be prejudged at a distance, or to be visited by a number of men whose resolutions are too strong for conviction. They come with a fixed idea, that the Scotch are a dirty people. They probably meet with some person who is so, and would be so in any country; and away they hurry back, and give, as they think, the just character of the whole nation. It has been the peculiar fortune of the Scotch to have been thus treated; but they are a sensible and ingenious people, and look upon these hasty censures in the manner they deserve. But to every man, who is, "*Nullius addictus jurare in verba magistri*," and who is bigoted to no particular customs, I make no scruple of declaring, that this metropolis is not, as some of our countrymen please to say, dirty and disagreeable; but adorned with many elegant and beautiful structures, the seat of several of the most ingenious men in Europe; and who are an honour to the age they live in, abounding in many of the politer embellishments for life, and well deserving the attention of a traveller.

TOPHAM'S LETTERS FROM EDINBURGH.

SECTION LXXIII.

A SINGULAR ANECDOTE.

ON our first arrival at Edinburgh, my companion and self, after the fatigue of a long day's journey, upon inquiring for an inn, were taken to a house, where we were conducted by a girl without shoes or stockings, and with only a single linsey-woollen petticoat, which just reached half-way to her ancles, into a room where about twenty Scotch drovers had been regaling themselves with whiskey and potatoes. You may guess our amazement, when we were informed, "That this was the best inn in the metropolis—that

we could have no beds, unless we had an inclination to sleep together, and in the same room with the company which a stage-coach had that moment discharged." Well, said I to my friend, (for I have more patience on these occasions than wit on any other) there is nothing like seeing men and manners; perhaps we may be able to repose ourselves at some coffee-house. Accordingly, on enquiry, we discovered that there was a good dame by the Cross, who acted in the double capacity of pouring out coffee, or letting lodgings to strangers as we were. She was easily to be found out; and with all the conciliating complaisance of a *Maitresse d'Hotel*, conducted us to our destined apartments, which were indeed six stories high; but so infernal to appearance, that you would have thought yourself in the regions of Erebus. The truth of this I will venture to say, you will make no scruple to believe, when I tell you, that in the whole we had only two windows, which looked into an alley five feet wide, where the houses were at least ten stories high, and the alley itself was so sombre in the brightest sun-shine, that it was impossible to see any object distinctly.

And now I am in the story-telling humor, I cannot omit giving an account of an adventure which happened here very lately to a friend of mine; as it tallies in some measure with what I have already related, and serves to confirm the wretchedness of accommodation which must be put up with in this city. A gentleman from London, who had been appointed to some duty in a public office, came to Edinburgh, and having no friends to furnish him with a bed, and few acquaintances to give him any assistance, found himself obliged to conceal himself in one of these dark abodes, in order to be nigh the centre of the town, where his employment compelled him to pass most part of the day. As he perceived his lodgings as good as his neighbors', it induced him to continue there, until he discovered himself extremely weak and emaciated, occasioned by constant violent perspirations, in which he waked every morning. The observation which some of his associates made on the alteration of his *embonpoint*, and the situation to which he was reduced, (for from a stout and lusty man he was now become a mere shadow,) persuaded him to think himself really ill, and in a consumption. Accordingly he sent for the professor, and another or two of the learned fraternity, who, with all the significance of pompous physic, pronounced him to be in a very declining state, and administered every restorative which the *Æsculapian* art could suggest or supply. But all without effect. He still continued to grow worse; and at length, almost totally exhausted and giving himself up a prey to despair, he sent up for his landlady to be a witness to his will; who, much concerned for the melancholy event, and with tears in her eyes, said, "How unfortunate she had been since she kept house; that her two former lodgers had died with her; that she was sure she did every

thing to serve them all; that for her part, she always took care that their linen was well aired; and as for her rooms, nothing could be more drier or more free from dampness; that her neighbour, good man, was a baker, and his oven was directly under them; that she was sure, therefore, they must be warm, and it was impossible to catch cold in her house.”—“Good God,” cried the gentleman, “an oven under my room! no wonder I am in a consumption, after having been baked for these three months.” Upon which he sent for the baker, and found what she said was really true; that the oven was immediately under his bed, and the decrease of his health had been in proportion to the increase of the baker’s business. The discovery, therefore, being a much better medicine than any the professors could prescribe, he quitted this *enfer*; by degrees recovered his strength and constitution, and lives now to ridicule the oddity of the accident.

After all this, I am sure every one will agree with me, that it is extremely strange, that a city, which is a thoroughfare into all Scotland, and now little inferior in politeness to London in many respects, should not be better furnished with conveniences for strangers, or have a public lodging-house where you can find tolerable entertainment. But it really has not; and I am the more surprised at it, as, in their manner of living, and many customs, I think the inhabitants much resemble the French. But in this particular, what a difference between this place and Paris! where in a minute you may be provided with a house equal to one of the greatest nobility, with servants, equipage, and all the luxuries of elegance and taste; whilst at Edinburg, without an inn to put your head into, and without a lodging that you can breathe in, you are obliged to bless your stars to get any place to repose yourself, till better fortune, or better acquaintance, have interest enough to procure it in some private house.—It is a pity,—it is a disgrace to the country; and I should hope, ere long, the pride or good sense of Scotland, will so far prevail, as to establish a hotel* in some suitable part of the town, to obviate the inconvenience of the want of these necessities.

TOPHAM,

SECTION LXXIV.

Of the hospitality and good-breeding of the Scotch; their language, particular beauties of it, and expressions.

THIS country has long been celebrated for its hospitality to strangers; and I am sure I can with great truth add my humble

* There are two elegant hotels in the New Town, and a tavern on the new bridge. There are also several coffee-houses, and apartments in the Old Town in the English taste.

suffrage to this general observation. They do not think they have paid you all the attention that is necessary, when they have invited you once to dinner, and then take no more notice of you. They are eager to show you repeated civilities. They are happy to explain, to inform you of what is really curious in their country. They give you a general invitation to their houses. They beg of you to visit them familiarly, and are sorry if you do not do so. I am ashamed to say that many of my countrymen seem to have forgot all their kindness the moment they returned over the Tweed. I trust those waters will never wash away my remembrance, but that I shall always be proud to own the hospitality of the Scotch, and the civilities I received in Scotland.

I know of no quality more conspicuous in the inhabitants of this country, than complaisance; which is common to every age and sex, but more particularly to the women, who seem to make it a study to oblige and endeavour to emulate each other in good-breeding; which, I think, is the art of showing people, by external signs, the inward regard which we have for them. As nothing indicates the judgment of a nation more than good-breeding, so it likewise discovers their good nature. For politeness is, in my opinion, the result not only of good nature, but of good sense. It gives a lustre to every other charm, and conceals in a great degree, every disadvantage which women may lie under in their persons. But I assure you, the Scotch ladies have no need of this enchanting accomplishment on the last account. Nature has been as liberal to them in decorating their external parts, as in ornamenting their minds; and I believe, as few nations excel them in beauty, as in advantages derived from disposition and education. No women understand better the rules of decorum, nor are they rivaled by the French in the talent of agreeable conversation, for which they seem to be better calculated, as well from their superior knowledge of the world, as from their more extensive acquaintance with books and literature.

When you are told, that on the first introduction to a lady in this country, you are favoured with a salute which immediately discovers the fragrance of her breath, the downy velvet of her skin, and pearly enamel of her teeth; that the first word which she utters to you is either *My good friend*, or *My dear sir*, which, softened by the sweetness of her voice and affability of her manner, must receive an additional degree of warmth and kindness; can you wonder that I am so enamoured with their company? or rather do you not wonder that I can think of leaving them? But alas! alas! the time approaches for my departure; and if it was not for one dear object, who attracts me, like the faithful steel, to the magic circle of her arms, it would be with the utmost regret I should bid farewell to a country, which is the land of pleasure, rapture and delight.

But suppose you should say, that these words, though very pleasing at first, on account of their novelty, must soon lose their charm, when we come to be acquainted, that they are mere words of custom and ceremony, and uttered without any intention of good-will or sincerity; and that expressions of kindness, when they are not known to be the marks and effects of kindness, are empty sounds; I must grant, that by degrees they become habitual, and not operate so strongly by use, as on a stranger. But surely, at any time they are the highest signs of complaisance; and giving the appearance of truth to actions, and a strong desire to please and oblige, certainly produce a partiality for the speaker; not by the words, which in common speech signify scarce any thing; but because by these words he shows that he thinks you worth notice. Expressions of this nature are ingenious flattery. It makes those to whom it is paid, flatter themselves, whilst they look on it as a declaration of merit in themselves: and pray, what mortal man does not love to be flattered by a lady? For my own part, if it is a fault, I must plead guilty; and though I detest it as much as hypocrisy in the male part of our species, I am not proof against it when assisted by the fire of sparkling eyes and delivered by female eloquence. A staunch philosopher would derive this credulity from the original perverseness of human nature; and in the same manner as Adam swallowed the forbidden fruit, though he knew it contained none of those excellent qualities ascribed to it by Eve; so we, his progeny, are tempted by the flattery of the fair sex, and are sure to give it credit, notwithstanding we are conscious of its untruth and insincerity.

The Scotch language has one beauty, in which it greatly excels the English, and in which also it conforms to the Italian; that of diminutives, which are created at pleasure and expressed in one word, by the addition of a letter or syllable. Thus, they say, "manny, doggy, catty," for a little man, dog or cat; "wifey," for a little wife; and if it was necessary to speak of an inanimate thing, they do it also in the same manner; as a "buckley, knifey, bookey, housey," for a little buckle, knife, book and house. I need not tell you how emphatical this makes their tongue, and what an improvement it is on ours. But their pronunciation and accent is far from being agreeable. It gives an air of gravity, sedateness and importance to their words; which though of use sometimes in an harangue or public discourse, in common conversation seems dull, heavy, stupid and unharmonious. On which account I scarcely ever heard a Scotchman tell a good story in all my life: for notwithstanding he might put it in all the circumstances to work it to a point, he would be sure to spoil it by his deficiency in manner, and remove the sting, which ought to tickle the imagination of the hearer, by appearing not to feel it himself. The inhabitants of this place, who are acquainted with the English, are sensible of this, and endeavour to speak like them, espe-

cially the politer sort of people, and the professors of the college, who, in their lectures, strive to shake off the Scotch pronunciation as much as possible. The literary productions of this country being well known, it is unnecessary for me to make any observations on their style. I shall only say, that they appear to me, from their conversation, to write English as a foreign tongue; their mode of talking, phrase and expression, but little resembling the language of their works; though I cannot but add, that even some of them, in their conversation, are fond of showing their learning by making use of words derived from the ancient languages. Amenity is a favorite word of a celebrated historian, who is truly the boast of his country; who, in private reputation, has as few equals, as, in public, superiors; and whose works may be justly said to be “non ludicra cantilena ad momentum temporis sed monumentum ad æternitatem.”

TOPHAM.

SECTION LXXV.

Of the suppers of the Scotch and their manner of conducting them.

A MAN who visits this country, after having been in France, will find, in a thousand instances, the resemblance which there is betwixt those two nations. That air of mirth and vivacity, that quick and penetrating look, that spirit of gaiety which distinguishes the French, is equally visible in the Scotch. It is the character of the nation; and it is a very happy one, as it makes them disregard even their poverty. Where there is any material difference, I believe it may be attributed to the difference of their religion; for that same catholic religion, to say the truth of it, is a most comfortable one. The article of absolution is certainly a blessed invention, and renders the spirits free and unclouded, by placing all the burthens of our sins upon another man's back. A poor Englishman goes fretting and groaning, and carrying his miserable face into all companies, as contagious as an epidemical disorder, without one soul to take compassion of him, or pity his weakness: and should he not have a wife or family at home who cannot avoid him, he finds no person who will bear his infirmities, or look as sad as he does; but is constrained to wander about an unsociable being, till the month of November, and *maladie Angloise*, relieve him from his distresses.

But though the Scotch have no absolution, they have something very like it—a superstitious reliance on the efficacy of going constantly to church. Many of them may be said to pass half their lives there; for they go almost without ceasing, and look as sorrowful at the time as if they were going, not only to bury their sins, but themselves. At other hours, they are as cheerful and

as gay as possible; and probably from hence arises that ease, that spirit in their conversation, which charms in every company, and which is the life of every society. They see no harm in innocent familiarity. They think a frank and unrestrained behaviour the best sign of a good heart; and agree with Lord Shaftesbury, "that gravity is the very essence of imposture."

Whenever the Scotch of both sexes meet, they do not appear as if they had never seen each other before, or wished never to see each other again. They do not sit in sullen silence, looking on the ground, biting their nails, and at a loss what to do with themselves; and if some one should be hardy enough to break silence, start, as if they were shot through the ear with a pistol. But they address each other at first sight, and with an *empressement* that is highly pleasing. They appear to be satisfied with one another, or at least, if they really are not so, they have the prudence to conceal their dislike. To see them in perfection, is to see them at their entertainments.

When dinners are given here, they are invitations of form. The entertainment of pleasure is their suppers, which resemble the *petits soupers* of France. Of these they are very fond; and it is a mark of their friendship to be admitted to be of the party. It is in these meetings that the pleasures of society and conversation reign, when the restraints of ceremony are banished, and you see people really as they are: and I must say, in honour of the Scotch, that I never met a more agreeable people, with more pleasing or more insinuating manners, in my life. These little parties generally consist of about seven or eight persons, which prevents the conversation from being particular, and which it always must be in larger companies. During the supper, which continues some time, the Scotch ladies drink more wine than an English woman could well bear; but the climate requires it, and probably in some measure it may enliven their natural vivacity. Without quoting foreign authorities, you will allow that a certain degree of wine adds great life to conversation. An Englishman, we know, is sometimes esteemed the best companion in the world after the second bottle; and who, before that, would not have opened his lips for the universe. After supper is removed, and they are tired of conversing, they vary the scene by singing, in which many of the Scotch excel. There is a plaintive simplicity in the generality of their songs, to which the words are extremely well adapted, and which, from the mouth of a pretty Scotch girl, is inconceivably attracting. You frequently feel the force of those very expressions, that at another time you would not understand, when they are sung by a young person, whose inclinations and affections are frequently expressed in the terms made use of, and which the heart claims as its own. The eye, the whole countenance, speak frequently as much as the voice; for I have sometimes found that I had a very just idea of the tenor of a song, though I did not

comprehend three words in the whole. Formerly it was the custom for the bagpipe to play during their entertainments, and every family had their bard. In these songs, were rehearsed the martial and heroic deeds of their ancestors, as invectives to their own courage; but in these piping times of peace, "our stern alarms are changed to merry meetings," and tales of love and gentleness have succeeded to those of war. Instead of the drowsy hum of a bagpipe, which would certainly have laid my noble courage asleep, the voice of some pretty girl claims your attention, which, in my opinion, is no bad change. I must confess, I have not much opinion of those feasts "of other times," where your ears were continually stunned with the murders such as men had committed, and where he was continually told of what he had already done, that he might perform the same again. His modesty must certainly be put out of the question, otherwise he could never have sat to hear a detail of his own deeds. It is observed of a Welch hero, "that he was a devout man, a great warrior, and an excellent piper; and that he could play with great skill the songs of all his actions." This is still better; with such authority, ought any man to be blamed for talking of himself, and being the hero of his own tale? While every one is railing at the present times, it is some consolation to find, that in many instances our forefathers were as absurd as we are; and that if we possess little, we have at least the negative merit of not boasting of what we have. I own I feel a pleasure in reconciling us to ourselves; for as some ingenious writers have proved that we are every way inferior to our ancestors, since we cannot rise to them, the only way left is to bring them down to us.

TOPHAM.

SECTION LXXVI.

Of the Civility of the Common People in Scotland.

I FIND the vulgar inhabitants of this country as varying in their disposition from those of the southern parts of Great Britain, as the Ethiopians from the natives of Mexico, and as unlike, as if they were antipodes. Though Scotland and England together are very minute in comparison with any of the countries on the European continent, yet you cannot conceive a greater dissimilarity of manners; and so wide is the difference, that you would think the distance between them was from heaven to earth. I speak of the common people only; for the polished and polite are nearly the same in many respects.

Instead of that stubborn rudeness, and uncouth mind, that shyness and barbarism, which is even cultivated by our peasants, you find in the lowest hind in Scotland a compliant obsequiousness and softness of temper, an ambition to oblige, and a sociability which

charms you. They are naturally grave, hospitable, and friendly; and have such a peculiar attachment to their own country and families, that, were I to relate to you the wonderful accounts which I have listened to with astonishment, you would not but think that I was bordering on romance.

But what distinguishes them from the vulgar inhabitants of almost any nation, is that peculiar desire to oblige and instruct, a philanthropy which they discover, on all occasions, to be of service and to do good, and which never can fail of rendering their intercourse and conversation most agreeable, and of the greatest utility to the traveller.

In a wild and uncultivated country, in a miserable hovel, destitute of every convenience of life, exposed to all the inclemencies of climate, without common necessities to drag on a wretched, uncomfortable being, it is here you meet with souls, generous, contented, and happy, ever ready to the call of humanity, religious and charitable.

In a short tour that I lately made to the Highlands, an opportunity presented itself of making my observations on the minds of this people; since I mixed with them, conversed on variety of subjects, lived in their families, and passed with them many a happy hour. As I frequently wandered over the mountains with my gun, I often found a sequestered village, which had little communication with the rest of mankind, that had received scarce any form or fashion from art and human invention; and, consequently, not far remote from its original simplicity. One day a storm drove me to seek shelter in a small cottage, which I by chance espied in a deep valley at the foot of one of their mountains; and, on entering, I saw a venerable old woman, with another about thirty, and five or six pretty infants, which, by their resemblance, I easily discovered to be her children, all employed in some domestic concern, and waiting the return of the master of the family, who, I afterwards found, was gone to provide some fish and other necessities, from a small town on the banks of the neighbouring lake. When they perceived me at the door, the mother of the little ones came immediately to meet me, and, with a countenance full of benevolence and hospitality, saluted me in the Earse language; which, though I did not understand it, seemed to welcome to whatever they could afford, or I could expect to find there. She then reached me a stool, which was made of rushes, seeing I did not comprehend her tongue, and was pointing to me to sit down by the fire, when I addressed myself to the old lady in the corner, and demanded whether she could speak English, but they all shook their heads and were silent. I then unloaded my game-bag, which contained a white hare, and some plarmigan, and began to court their good opinion, by presenting them to the children, and endeavouring to divert them, by shewing them my shooting implements, and other things which I had in my pocket, and which

seemed to give them much delight; the woman, in the mean time, making signs to me to pull off my wet clothes, and holding out a plaid which they had warmed by the fire. On my seeming to refuse their kind offices, they shook themselves and looked sorrowful, which meant, as I since learned, if I did not change my dress, I should catch an ague; a disorder to which they were extremely subject.

As the weather continued to threaten, and night was not far off, I sat myself down by the hearth, and amused myself by pulling off the feathers of one of the birds, which I made them comprehend would be very acceptable, as I had eat nothing almost the whole day; and just as I was preparing to boil it, the highlander opened the door, and expressing his surprise at finding a stranger had taken possession of his household goods, in a free and good natured tone of voice, in the Scotch language, begged of me to proceed in my employ, and inquired the reason of this visit; adding, with a smile, "that I must have entertained his wife and mother extremely well during his absence, to become so familiar with them; especially as they did not understand me, and had never in their lives beheld the face of any human person, except a few of their own clan, who inhabited the other side of the hill."

When I had told him my story, and intreated pardon for the freedom I had taken, he embraced me with the highest degree of rapture, and ordering the others to do the same, told me, "the gentleman with whom I had been, and to whose house I wished to return the next day, was the head of his clan; that he respected him, and would die for him; and since I was a visitor to the Laird, I claimed from him every kind of hospitality and convenience, which his poor pittance could supply; though he added, as a stranger who had lost his way, I had a right to civility and assistance from every man.

When I had finished my ptarmigan, of which they would none of them partake, he produced on the table some dried fish, cheese, and oat cake, of which they all ate with an appetite that discovered their poverty, and that brought to my remembrance the saying of the philosopher, that "He that eats with an empty stomach needs no variety of food; he that drinks only for thirst desires least change of liquor; and he that wants least, comes nearest to the gods." On our being satisfied, he gave some to the infants, and said a grace in the presbyterian form, praising God with more fervent devotion than ever I met with in an English bishop at the administration of the sacrament.

The rest of the night we spent in conversation, whilst they plied me heartily with whiskey; and I answered a number of questions which were demanded of me by the woman, through him as interpreter; till at length, overpowered by fatigue, I reposed myself in a plaid, by the fire, and enjoyed as sound a slumber, as if my head had been pillowed on down,

"Under a canopy of costly state."

The morning rose, and I took farewell of my kind hostesses, who parted with me with many expressions of friendship; and, if I may judge from their countenance, wished that the stormy weather had continued, that I might have been detained longer. The highlander accompanied me across the mountains in my progress homeward, cheering the dreariness of the way by his entertaining discourse, concerning the antiquity of his family, and the ancestors of his Laird, whom he had followed in the rebellion, and under whose banners he had ventured his life and fortune. We had now arrived within sight of the house of my friend, when he wished me health and success through life, and that I might never go further out of my right way, than when I wandered to his habitation. I paid this kindness with all the coin I was then master of, and parted with a thousand thanks and gratitude for his civilities.

I have detained you all this while with this length of story, in order to paint to you the true character of a Scotch peasant; and I dare say you will be astonished to find so many virtues in a family in the Highlands, where the inhabitants are thought by us to be in a state of barbarism. But such, I assure you, they all are,

“*Extrema per illos,
Justitia excedens terris vestigia fecit.*”

Even in Edinburgh, the same spirit runs through the common people, who are infinitely more civil, humanized, and hospitable, than any I ever met with. Every one is ready to serve and assist a stranger; they show the greatest respect to a person superior to them, and you never receive an impertinent answer. As to their country, it is beautiful and grand to a miracle, and though far from being temperate, is so healthy, that you hear of fewer disorders than amongst any other people; and I declare, in every part that I have been, I never saw either an exceedingly deformed person, or an aged, toothless, paralytic highlander. They eat a great quantity of fish dried in the sun, and a cake made of oatmeal, baked hard and flat. Their constant liquor is whiskey, which is also made from oats, has a quick taste, extremely heady, but comfortable to the stomach; unpalatable to strangers, though hot and nourishing to those who are used to it.

TOPHAM.

SECTION LXXVII.

*Of the Public and Private Diversions of the Inhabitants of
Edinburgh; and manner of educating the Young Ladies.*

THEY have at Edinburgh an elegant playhouse, and tolerable performers; assemblies, concerts, public gardens, and walks, card parties, and a hundred other diversions, which in some degree

keep me from pining for your Festino, Bache's concert, or Almack's.

As the genius of any people is not more easily discovered in their serious moments, than when they give a loose to freedom and pleasure; so the Scotch nation is peculiarly characterized by the mode of their diversions. A sober, sedate elegance pervades them all, blended with an ease and propriety which delights, and is sure to meet with approbation. A Scotchman does not relax himself for amusements, as if to pass away the hour. He seems even in the height of pleasure, busy and intent, and as he would do, were he about to gain some advantage. His diversions are not calculated to seduce the unwary, or recreate the idle, but to unbend the mind, without corrupting it. He seems as if in his infancy he had been taught to make learning his diversion, and was now reversing it, and making his diversion his study.

But besides the public entertainments of this city, which are derived from company, the inhabitants have more resources of pleasure within themselves than in many other places. The young people paint, draw, are fond of music, or employ their hours in reading, and acquiring the accomplishments of the mind. Every boarding school Miss has something of this kind to recommend her, and make her an agreeable companion; and instead of a little smattering of French, which is the highest ambition to attain in Queen's square, you find them in Edinburgh entertaining in conversation, sentimental, and well informed. The mode of education of the young ladies is here highly to be commended, and admirably calculated to make them good wives. Besides needlework, and those trifling arts, which are the principal part of their instruction in England, the precepts of morality, virtue, and honour, are taught them from their earliest infancy, whilst they are instructed to consider themselves as beings born for society, for more than outside appearance, and transitory pleasure, and to attend to the knowledge of what is useful, rather than the economy of a tambour frame. The ladies also who undertake this arduous task of instruction, are persons much better qualified in general than in other countries. They likewise introduce them into the politest company, and give them a taste for elegant and proper amusements; so that when they leave school, they are not only mistresses of those accomplishments which are necessary to command a family, but have the deportment and behaviour of experienced women of fashion.

No ladies in Scotland ever murder the precious moments in what is called "work," which is neither entertainment nor profit, merely because they must have the appearance of doing something, whilst they see every one employed around them. They let no minute escape without its respective office, which may be of utility to themselves or others; and after a proper sacrifice to reading and literature, gain instruction from society and conversation.

I have often thought it a principal defect in the education of the English ladies, that they are taught to pay so much attention to the practice of sewing work, and other needle operations, whilst they neglect learning of greater importance and pleasure. Since they have minds equally capable of instruction with the other sex, why should they not be enlightened with the same kind of knowledge? especially as they seem more suited to it, as well from their superior sensibility, as their greater leisure and domestic life. Why should the characteristic which distinguishes us from brutes, be so strongly cultivated in the male, and have so little attention paid to it in the female species? Wisdom and science are not perfections in us merely because we are men, but as reasonable creatures, who have the pre-eminence over the rest of the creation. It is indeed necessary for the ladies to know these things, in order to qualify them for domestic economy; but I have no idea of any woman, except her whose circumstances cannot afford the expense of paying a servant, making them her employ, or putting them in practice.

The married ladies of this city seldom entertain large sets of company, or have routes, as in London. They give the preference to private parties, and *conversations*, where they play at cards for small sums, and never run the risk of being obliged to discharge a debt of honour at the expense of their virtue and innocence. They often frequent the theatre, and show great taste and judgment in the choice of plays, where Mr. Digges performs a principal character.

As to exercise, they seldom ride on horseback; but find much pleasure in walking, to which the soil and country is peculiarly adapted, being dry, pleasant, and abounding in prospects and romantic scenes. It is likewise customary for them to drive in their carriages to the sands at Leith and Musselburgh, and parade backwards and forwards, after the manner of Scarborough, and other public places of sea bathing resort. For vivacity and agility in dancing, none excel the Scotch ladies. Their execution in reels and country dances is amazing; and the variety of steps which they introduce, and the justness of their ear is beyond description. They are very fond also of minuets, but fall greatly short in the performance of them, as they are deficient in grace and elegance in their motions. Many of them play on the harpsichord and guitar, and some have music in their voices, though they rather love to hear others perform than play themselves.

I do not think the Scotch ladies are great proficient in the languages. They rarely attempt any thing further than the French; which, indeed, they speak with great propriety, fluency, and good accent; but they make up for it in their accurate and just knowledge of their own. They talk very grammatically, are peculiarly attentive to the conformity of their words to their ideas, and are great critics in the English tongue. They chiefly read history and plaintive poetry; but elegies and pastorals are their favourites.

Novels and romances they feel and admire; and those chiefly which are tender, sympathetic, soothing, or melancholy. Their hearts are soft, and full of passion, and a well told story makes a deep impression on them. Like virgin wax, a gentle heat molifies their minds, which reflects the finest touches of art and sentiment.

Nor are the gentlemen in Edinburgh less rational in their diversions than the ladies. There is only one in which I can censure their conduct. They rather pay too much respect to the divinity of Bacchus, and offer too copious libations at the shrine of that jovial deity. Their wines, indeed, of all kinds, are excellent, and their climate not the most comfortable; so that some allowance ought to be made them in that respect. But as they are, they are by no means so intemperate as the Germans; and, perhaps, their appearing to me in the least intemperate, may be occasioned by my peculiar aversion to, and abstinence from, all intoxicating liquors. I have neither taste to relish, nor head to bear them. I have no idea of a man extending the pleasure of drinking beyond thirst; or forcing, in imagination, an appetite artificial, and against nature.

The youths in this country are very manly in their exercises and amusements. Strength and agility seem to be most their attention. The insignificant pastimes of marbles, tops, &c. they are totally unacquainted with. The diversion which is peculiar to Scotland, and in which all ages find great pleasure, is golf. They play at it with a small leathern ball, like a fives ball, and a piece of wood, flat on one side, in the shape of a small bat, which is fastened at the end of a stick, of three or four feet long, at right angles to it. The art consists in striking the ball with this instrument, into a hole in the ground in a smaller number of strokes than your adversary. This game has the superiority of cricket and tennis, in being less violent and dangerous; but in point of dexterity and amusement, by no means to be compared with them. However, I am informed that some skill and nicety are necessary to strike the ball to the proposed distance and no further, and that in this there is a considerable difference in players. It requires no great exertion and strength, and all ranks and ages play at it. They instruct their children in it, as soon as they can run alone, and grey hairs boast their execution. As to their other diversions, they dance, play at cards, love shooting, hunting, and the pleasures of the field; but are proficient in none of them. When they are young, indeed, they dance, in the manner of their country, extremely well; but afterwards, (to speak in the language of the turf,) they train off, and are too robust and muscular to possess either grace or agility.

ТОРНАМ.

SECTION LXXVIII.

Of the Hague and Rotterdam.

NOTHING can be more agreeable than travelling in Holland. The whole country appears a large garden; the roads are well paved, shaded on each side with rows of trees, and bordered with large canals, full of boats passing and repassing. Every twenty paces gives you the prospect of some villa, and every four hours that of a large town, so surprisingly neat, I am sure you would be charmed with them. The Hague is certainly one of the finest villages in the world. Here are several squares finely built, and (what I think a particular beauty) the whole set with thick large trees. The *Voor-hout* is, at the same time, the Hyde-Park and Mall of the people of quality; for they take the air in it both on foot and in coaches.

The appearance of Rotterdam gives one very great pleasure. All the streets are paved with broad stones, and before many of the meanest artificers' doors are placed seats of various coloured marbles, so neatly kept, that I assure you I walked almost over the town yesterday, *incognito*, in my slippers, without receiving one spot of dirt; and you may see the Dutch maids washing the pavement of the streets with more application than ours do our bed-chambers.

The town seems so full of people, with such busy faces, all in motion, that I can hardly fancy it is not some celebrated fair; but I see it is every day the same. It is certain no town can be more advantageously situated for commerce. Here are seven large canals, on which the merchant ships come up to the very doors of their houses. The shops and warehouses are of a surprising neatness and magnificence, filled with an incredible quantity of fine merchandise, and so much cheaper than what we see in England, that I have much ado to persuade myself I am still so near it. Here is neither dirt nor beggary to be seen. One is not shocked with those loathsome cripples so common in London, nor teased with the importunity of idle persons that choose to be nasty and lazy. The common servants and little shop-women here are more nicely clean than some of our ladies; and the great variety of neat dresses (every woman dressing her head after her own fashion) is an additional pleasure in seeing the town.

LADY M. W. MONTAGUE.

SECTION LXXIX.

Another Account of Rotterdam and the Hague. A. D. 1784.

ROTTERDAM lies on the north side of the Maese, about fifteen miles from the sea, is of a triangular form, and, in point of trade, inferior only to Amsterdam; in the spaciousness of the streets, and elegance of the houses, infinitely beyond it. The canals are so large as to admit ships of two or three hundred tons, even to the very doors of the merchants; and I know not so romantic a sight, as to see from the environs, the chimnies, masts of ships, and the tops of trees, so promiscuously huddled together, that it would require a degree of divination to tell whether it is a town, a fleet, or a forest.

The grandest, as well as most agreeable street in Rotterdam, is the Bomb Quay, which lies parallel with the Maese. On one side it is open to the river, and the other is ornamented with a grand façade of the best houses in the city, inhabited chiefly by the English. They are five or six stories high, massy, and very clumsy. Wherever there is any attempt at ornament, it is the worst that can be conceived. One sees no Grecian architecture, except Doric entablatures, stuck upon the top of the upper story, without pilasters; Ionic volutes, turned often the wrong way, and an attempt at Corinthian capitals, without any other part of the order. The doors are large, and stuck with great knobs and clumsy carving. You ascend to them, not in front, but by three or four steps going up on each side, and you are assisted by iron rails of a most immense thickness. These houses are almost all window, and the window shutters and frames being painted green, the glass has all a green cast, which is helped by the reflection from the trees that overshadow their houses, which, were it not for this circumstance, would be intolerably hot, from their vicinity to the canals. Most of the houses have looking-glasses placed on the outsides of the windows, on both sides, in order that they may see every thing which passes up and down the street. The stair-cases are narrow, steep, and come down almost to the door. The Bomb Quay is so broad, that there are distinct walks for carriages and foot passengers, lined and shaded with a double row of trees. You look over the river on some beautiful meadows, and a fine avenue of trees, which leads to the pest-house. It seems to be an elegant building, and the trees around it are so disposed as to appear a thick wood.

This street is at least half a mile in length, and extends from the Old to the New Head, the two places where the water enters to fill the canals of this extensive city. I must observe, that when water runs through a street, it then assumes the name of a canal, of which kind the Heerenfleet has the pre-eminence. The houses are of free stone, and very lofty; the canal is spacious, and covered with

ships. At one end stands the English church, a neat pretty building, of which the bishop of London is ordinary.

Upon the great bridge, in the Grand Market place, is the statue of that wonderful man Erasmus. It is bigger than the life, in brass, and clad in a doctor's gown. He was born in 1467, and died at Friburg in Alsace, in the year 1536.

Near to the market-place is the great church of St. Lawrence. From the tower I had as extensive a view as my eye could command, there being neither hill nor wood to intercept my sight. I saw Delft and the Hague to the north; Dort, to the south; Brill, to the west; Amsterdam; to the east; and Utretcht lies off to the south-east.

There are four churches in Rotterdam of the established religion, which is Calvinism, and twelve clergymen to attend them, whose stipends are one hundred and seventy pounds per annum each, which is paid out of the revenues of the city. St. Lawrence is, like all other Dutch churches, divested of ornament; gloomy and dark, by reason of the numberless achievements, which are hung every where round the walls, and which are in general of black velvet, with the arms blazoned, encompassed in a heavy black frame.

I look on the exchange, which was finished in 1736, to be the finest building in Rotterdam. It is a quadrangle of freestone, with a light cloister. It is much neater, though not near so large as our Royal Exchange. There is, however, no merit in the architecture.

We last night hired a coach, which is fixed at a guilder an hour, to take us to Delft's-Hagen, a little village about half an hour's distance. The road is very pleasant, being planted on each side with trees. There was nothing sufficiently curious in the place itself to drag us from Rotterdam; but it being a public fair, we wished to see the humours of a Dutch wake. Children's toys and women's slippers seemed to make the chief figure, there being little else to be sold.

We followed the sound of a fiddle into a little ale-house, and walked up stairs into a room full of peasants and tobacco. There were four girls jumping about, which they called dancing, and thirty or forty men sitting around with their pipes and tobacco, admiring the activity of the nymphs, and rolling out such clouds of smoke, that we were soon obliged to withdraw to avoid suffocation. From thence we went to a barn to see a Dutch tragedy and farce. Two of the actresses were tolerably pretty. But Dutch, even from the mouth of beauty, would be an antidote to love.

Leaving Rotterdam, we went to Delft in the treckschuyte, and walked through the town to the Hague-gate, where we found the boat just ready to push off. The canal from thence to Ryswick is skirted with rows of elms. Instead of going on to the Hague, we got out at the bridge and walked down to the village, at about half a mile's distance. The place is old, unrepared and unfinished; famous only for the peace made there, so advantageous to the Dutch.

by the confederate powers of Europe, with Lewis XIV. in 1697. The prince now and then comes here for half an hour, and amuses himself with coursing hares in the court yard, which is within a wall about fifty yards square. A very princely recreation!

We dined at the Strack-huis, and met with a comfortable repast, which we little expected in such a place. In the cool of the evening we walked to the Hague, at the distance of two short miles, under the shade of a row of elms.

The Hague in French, *la Haye*, *the Hedge*, is only a village, not being walled, nor sending deputies to the States. Nevertheless, it is the residence of all the foreign ambassadors, the seat of government, and, without dispute, the most beautiful place upon earth. On the south side lies Delft, on the north the House in Wood, Scheveling, and the sea to the west, and the great canal to Leyden on the east.

The Hague is totally surrounded with a canal, over which are many bridges; and a row of lofty trees borders the water's edge. The streets are so spacious, and so much adorned with trees and water, that you can scarce conceive yourself in a town; and there are so many squares and public places laid out in shady walks; and surrounded with such magnificent buildings, that it beggars all description.

I will mention two or three of the most striking parts of the Hague, among which I think the Vyverburg has the pre-eminence. It is a kind of square, consisting of several shady walks; on one side, a row of magnificent houses; on the other, the Vyver, which is a large basin of water faced with stone, two hundred yards in length, and near one hundred in breadth. In the centre of it is an island planted with trees. One end of the Vyverburg opens to the Voor-hout, which is a large plantation of trees, in the middle of which is the Mall, railed in on both sides. It is strewn with shells, as are all the walks in Holland, there being neither stone nor gravel in the whole country. The walks are consequently unpleasant, as the shells never bind, but crumble into dust, and feel like loose sand under your feet.

The New Princess Graft, is a row of palaces, rather than of houses, which front the wood, from which they are divided by a broad pavement and a canal. Casuari-street is adjoining, in which is the French playhouse, a neat little theatre. We were at the comedy on Friday evening; the actors were tolerably good.

I must not omit mentioning the Prince Graft, which is half a mile in length, proportionably broad, and perfectly straight, with a canal shaded with trees, running through the midst of it. over which are thrown many fine stone bridges, with iron rails on them.

One of the greatest curiosities in the Hague, is the prince's cabinet, which is open at twelve o'clock on Fridays, and accessible to all strangers, who previously send their names. This house was purchased of the countess of Albemarle, faces the Vyver, and is

situated at the corner of the Outer Court, where the horse-guards parade.

In the first room, you see a small, but most excellent collection of Chinese swords, knives, and other instruments, in gold, richly inlaid with precious stones, and ear rings, bracelets, and much female ornament and apparel. In the next apartment is a good collection of shells, among which the *Concha Veneris* did not escape my notice; the shape being entirely analogous to the name.

In the third room is a brilliant show of precious stones, fossils, minerals, and petrifications. The fourth apartment is filled with various kinds of serpents and small animals; and the last room is ornamented with a large collection of birds, extremely well preserved.

These are the best part of the cabinet, and there are many rare species among them; but the collection is now eclipsed by that which has been since collected by sir Ashton Lever, and is now exhibited at London by Mr. Parkinson.

The disposition and neatness of the whole is admirable, and well worthy of a stranger's attention.

The palace of the Stadtholder is situated in the centre of the town, surrounded by a moat. Its external appearance is not very striking, being an old irregular building; but a finer collection of pictures, by the Dutch and Flemish masters, I have never seen; especially in a little room called the Study, filled by the most capital painters.

The Virgin, with her blessed Infant in her arms, by Raphael; Adam and Eve in Paradise, surrounded with birds and beasts, by Brughel; portraits by Rembrant, Vandyke, and Hans Holbein. A Dutch kitchen full of game, fish, and flesh, most admirably done, by Teniers. Many landscapes and fancy pieces, by Gabriel Metzu, Jan Steen, Potter, and Wouvermans. I look on this room to be complete. There is not a picture but may be dwelt on with delight.

In the other apartments, among many fine pieces, you will find a very large one by Potter, painted in 1647. The design is a peasant looking at his cattle. The flies on the cows seem alive, and a toad sitting on the grass has equal excellence.

Abraham sacrificing Isaac, in ivory, is inimitably carved.

There are some fruit and game pieces, by Weenix, well done; and some excellent pieces on copper, by Rothenamer.

At a church near the Hague, we saw many storks walking about as tame as our turkeys. They are somewhat in shape like a heron. Their colour is white, and their wings is tipped with black. They live upon the offal of the fish market, which is near the church. I have seen numbers of them in the meadows, though they are esteemed birds of passage, and in autumn they are not very common. The vulgar error is, that these birds are so fond of liberty, that they will live only in a republic. I am sure, in point of policy,

they cannot live in a more desirable country, as they have fish and frogs in abundance for their food, and the utmost security for themselves, it being deemed a crime to maltreat or kill them.

TOUR THROUGH HOLLAND.

SECTION LXXX.

Of Leyden.

WE went in the treckscuyte to Leyden, with a Dutch general we had lived with at the table d'Hôte at the Hague. The distance was only ten miles; but the whole canal being edged with summer houses and gardens belonging to the inhabitants of those towns, who in the summer retire to these little boxes, made the scene appear most beautiful, and the distance nothing.

When we arrived at the inn we were recommended to, we found it filled by the French ambassador and his train; and for want of an interpreter we wandered about the town till it was dark, and met with two or three disagreeable circumstances, which made me lament my ignorance of the Dutch language; but at length we found the *Golden Ball*, an English house, and with my wants vanished my desire of talking Dutch.

Leyden is esteemed, in point of size, the second city in Holland, but its trade is now inconsiderable, which, in the woollen manufactory, was formerly very extensive. The city is surrounded with a rampart and a wide canal. The most elegant street is the Broad street, which runs from the Hague gate to the Utrecht gate. It is a little on the curve, which adds, I think, much to its beauty. The pavement is extremely fine, and the street rises in the centre like the new paved streets in London. It is very spacious, as indeed most of the streets in Leyden. Among the canals the Rapinbury is the most beautiful. The houses are magnificent; the bridges stone, with iron rails; and there are trees on each side of the canal.

It is said that there are 145 bridges, and 180 streets in the city of Leyden. The Old Rhine runs through this town, and loses itself in the little village of Catwick, which lies in the neighbourhood.

The university is the most renowned of the five which are in the United Provinces,* and is the most ancient, being founded in 1575, by the States, as a reward to the inhabitants for defending

* The five universities are,

	A. D.
1. Leyden in Holland,	1575
2. Utrecht,	1636
3. Franeker in Friesland,	1584
4. Groningen,	1614
5. Horderwick in Guelderland,	1648

themselves against the Spaniards during a six months' siege, in which they suffered all the horrors of war, and extremities of famine.

The academy abounds with many curiosities. It is there the professors read lectures to the students who lodge in the town, and are not distinguished by any academical habit. It is there that the learned Scaliger, Lipsius, Salmasius, and Boerhaave, gained so much reputation by their lectures, and brought students from all parts of Europe to attend them.

The Botanic garden has always been one of the most respectable in Europe, both on account of the famous professors who have presided over it, and the number of curious exotics growing in it; as may be seen in Boerhaave's and Van Royen's catalogues. It is nicely arranged, and kept in excellent order.

On one side of these gardens is a very curious collection of antique marbles, given by Gerard Papenbrochius, a burgo-master of Amsterdam. I cannot omit mentioning the statues of Hercules, of Bacchus leaning on a Faun, attended by a tyger, of an Abundantia as big as the life, and of a naked Apollo, all which have especial merit.

Adjoining to the statues is the natural philosophy school, in which lectures are read. You will find in it a good collection of natural curiosities; some very fine petrifications; in particular a piece of oak, one side of which has been polished, and vies both in hardness and colour with an agate. Some curious pieces of crystal, formed by nature to an apex, with six angles, as exact and as finely polished as if the production of art. A fish called the Medusa's Head, from a thousand little fibres darting out from its body in a circle like twisted rays. This, in itself, is very curious; but the exact representation of it in a natural agate is much more so.

But I think one of the greatest curiosities is the asbestos from Transylvania. It is a stone with a soft down on it like velvet, of a dove colour. Of this is made both paper and linen; we saw samples of both. The very peculiar property of it is, that fire has no effect on it, for it still continues its form unchanged and unconsumed.

Among the beasts was an ermine about the size and shape of a weasel. This little animal is so fearful of dirtying its skin, that it would sooner lose its liberty than its cleanliness.

There was a kind of toad which brings forth its young from its back. On observing it, we perceived infinite numbers of young toads adhering to the back, which appeared like the broken scales of a fish.

The toad-fish from America is an extraordinary creature. It is for the first six months a toad, then changes by degrees into a fish. This had half completed its transformation, having the tail of a fish, with the head and foreparts of a toad.

The Penna Maria belongs to the animal species. It is the production of the ocean, looks like a plant, and is nothing more than a stem of about two inches long, with a kind of feather at the end of it, not unlike a quill with a part of the feather cut off.

Among the feathered race, the most curious was the *Hydracorax Indicus*, the only one in Europe; larger than a turkey, black—"Rostro unicorni, cornu recurvo," if I may express myself in the technical terms of ornithology.

There was an immense beast called the Hippopotamus, as large as an elephant, its colour black, with a row of grinders in the interior part of its mouth, besides a good number in front.

TOUR THROUGH HOLLAND.

SECTION LXXXI.

Of Amsterdam.

AMSTERDAM is situated on the river Amstel, and an arm of the sea called the Y, at the mouth of the Zuyder sea, and is built in the form of a crescent. It is fortified with a fosse of great depth and width, with a rampart of earth faced with brick, strengthened with twenty-six bastions, in each of which stands a wind-mill, ornamented with eight magnificent gates of free stone, built either in a semi-circular or octagonal shape. In all the chief streets are canals shaded with trees, the grandest of which is the Heere-graft, or canal of Lords. This is the place of residence for the bankers and chief merchants; for here every one is in trade. The few nobles of Holland reside always at the Hague. Those streets in which there are no canals, are vilely narrow. The Ness, in which we live, I had the curiosity to measure, and it is only sixteen feet wide. The houses are lofty, and the bridges are chiefly of stone.

The squares are neither spacious nor elegant. The Dam is the largest, in which the Stadt-house is situated; but it is irregular, and vilely disfigured by a weighing house. The others no more deserve the name of squares, than Claro-market, or Place-yard, Westminster.

This populous city contained 26,035 houses in 1732, and is supposed according to the best calculation, to contain at present 250,000 inhabitants, though it was, at the beginning of the thirteenth century, an inconsiderable fishing village on the edge of a morass, which is now covered with buildings, erected upon piles of timber, driven into the earth, at immense labour and expence. For the foundation only of one tower, 6000 trees were rammed into the ground. Notwithstanding these precautions, the magistrates are so apprehensive of the foundations, that very few coaches

are licensed. The carriages in general are fixed on sledges, drawn by one horse, the driver attending on foot.

There are fifteen churches of the established, that is, the Calvinistic religion, which are served by thirty ministers, equal in authority and revenue. They are allowed two hundred and forty pounds per annum each, which is paid by the city.

The most stupendous undertaking in this city is the Stadt-house, which you enter by seven small gates, parallel to each other, instead of one magnificent portal, equal to a front, which extends itself 282 feet, whose height is 116, and the breadth 232 feet. The building is of stone, with pillars of the Corinthian order. It is erected on 13,659 piles of timber, and was finished in 1655. On the top is a statue of Atlas in brass, bearing on his shoulders a copper globe, said to be larger than that of St. Peter's at Rome; and on the centre is a cupola, from whence is an extensive view of the city and its environs. The piles cost 100,000*l*. The whole expence was computed at two millions. Versailles, cost only 800,000*l*.; the Escorial, one million; and St. Paul's, one million five hundred thousand pounds. It is upon record, that St. Peter's at Rome, with all that is contained in it, has cost near thirteen millions sterling.

The cornices of the rooms are finely carved, the floors laid with marble, and the sides of the apartments lined either with marble or valuable paintings. Over the doors and chimney-pieces are several historical pieces in basso relievo, inimitably executed in Italian marble; and there are some deceptions in a kind of grey painting, to imitate basso relievo, (especially of some children) by De-Wit, so finely touched, that the most critical eye at half the distance of the room would be deceived.

A large piece, by Vanderhelst, is deservedly esteemed. It is a feast given to the Spanish ambassador by the burgo-masters of Amsterdam, on the making peace between the two countries in 1648. But the best piece is by Vandyke, which represents an entertainment, where you see the portraits of all the considerable persons of the city. An old grey-haired man is so much admired in this wonderful picture, that seven thousand guilders were offered to cut out the head.

The Stadt-house is admirably contrived for public utility. Here is the bank, supposed to be the richest in Europe; here are the courts of justice, the prisons for criminals and debtors, the chambers of the senate, the treasury, the magazine of arms, and in short, all the public offices, with eight large cisterns of water on the top, with pipes to every room to extinguish fires. The citizens' hall is the grandest, being one hundred and twenty feet by fifty-seven, and ninety feet high: it is paved with marble, in which are stained the terrestrial and celestial globes. The sides, the roof, and the pillars are all of marble; but there always is something wanting;—

there is not light enough to admire with accuracy the wonderful magnificence of this apartment.

From the Stadt-house you cross the Dam to the Exchange, which is not to be compared with that of Rotterdam in beauty, nor to our Royal Exchange in size. The building is of brick, and, at full change, if appearances may be relied on, was crowded with the most blackguard fellows on the face of the earth. In the afternoon I paid a second visit to the Exchange, to see the city militia perform their exercise; to which every man is subject, unless he makes a pecuniary compensation. Those, therefore, who from their poverty cannot, or from their avarice will not, pay the fine, are obliged to serve. Here penury and parsimony were collected together in such various habits (for they have no regular uniform) as to make the most ludicrous group imagination can suggest. A giant and a dwarf, a Falstaff and a Slender, a bob wig and shock head of hair, in coats of all the colours of the rainbow, joined most heterogeneously together to form a rank, in which every man followed his own invention, in as many different attitudes and manœuvres as there were men to make them.

In the evening we went to the theatre, which, like all play-houses, our own excepted, is dark, long, and small. The pit is excellent, having seats with low backs, and marked with numbers, to distinguish the seat of each person, by which, both crowding and disputes are prevented. This is the only house I ever saw abroad, in which there are seats in the pit, or *parterre*, as it is called. It is under the controul and direction of the city. The magistrates receive the money, defray the charges, and pay the actors. The residue is applied to the maintenance of the poor, and to the support of the different hospitals.

Every rope-dancer, puppet-player, as well as all others who pretend to entertain the public, are obliged to contribute one-third of their profits towards the maintenance of the poor.

On Friday we looked into the Rasp-house, which is a prison for criminals, as well as for children who are profligate or disobedient. The former are confined in a small room, chained to a block, and spend their whole time in sawing or *rasping* Brazil wood, or in other work equally laborious. I was shocked at the sight of so many of my species, naked to the waist, worn out with labour, pale with confinement, and emaciated by want. Yet how much wiser this method than the English law, which for thirteen pence deprives a man of his life, and the king of a subject, whom the Dutch show us may be made useful to the public.

From thence we went to the Spin-house, for the correction, but not, I think, for the amendment of loose women, as every one is permitted to see and converse with them through the rails, which can only harden them in impudence. We walked into the New Church to see a burial. In this nation of industry, time is too precious to be complimented away on the dead, who can make them

no return; therefore the ceremony of prayers is laid aside as superfluous. The coffin is instantly put into the gravé, which is immediately filled up. The relations bow, and return to their avocations. The organ in this church is inferior only to the organ at Harlem. The partition which divides the chancel from the nave, is of Corinthian brass. The sounding-board over the pulpit is justly admired for the inimitable carving with which it is ornamented. From thence we proceeded to the Admiralty and Dock-yard, which are situated at the extremity of the quay. The admiralty forms three sides of a square, in the middle of which is the yard for building of the men of war; the fourth side is open to the water. Here is not an appearance to be feared by the English, though much to be admired for the excellent order in which the arms and stores are disposed.

Among the number of hospitals in this city, the Gast-house for the sick is the most worthy a stranger's visiting. It is an elegant stone quadrangle, at the end of which are some neat little shops for toys, lace, &c. The revenue of this hospital is computed at eight thousand pounds sterling a year, which is a large sum; but the general hospital for men at Madrid, contains one thousand five hundred iron beds, and its revenue amounts to forty thousand doubloons; about thirty thousand pounds sterling.

There is an hospital where all poor travellers without distinction are lodged and entertained for three nights, and no longer.

It is computed that twenty thousand souls are maintained in the different hospitals, which are either endowed or supported out of the public revenue, assisted by the contributions of the charitable; for which purpose, men belonging to the hospitals go twice a week to every house begging for alms.

On Saturday morning we went to the Portuguese synagogue; which is a large spacious building filled with a numerous congregation. The women sit together in a gallery, with lattices before them. The men sit below on benches with tawlis* on, which they throw over their shoulders; and I declare, at first sight, I took the whole assembly for old clothes men, with their bags over their arms.

There are some regulations in the police of Amsterdam, which would be well worthy of imitation in London. You never meet a watchman alone; two always walk together, by which means they add strength as well as give courage to each other. Many a house is broke open in London, and many a sober citizen is knocked down in the presence of a watchman, who either from fear or knavery suffers the villains to escape.

There is another admirable custom to prevent the spreading of fire, by giving almost an immediate alarm. On the tops of four

* The *Tawlis* is a kind of veil, generally thrown over the shoulders, sometimes over the face.

churches, situated at four different quarters of the city, watchmen are fixed during the night, who are obliged to sound a trumpet every half hour, as a signal of their being awake and on their duty. On the breaking out of a fire they ring the alarm bell, which calls their brethren to the spot in a moment. Of what service would a plan something similar to this be in our metropolis!

There are few general conveniences which carry not a mischief along with them. Canals, for instance, are great ornaments to the streets, and of infinite use to the inhabitants; but the mischief is, that many an honest man loses his life in Amsterdam, who in London, would only lose his money; for the villains first rob him, and then push him into the canal, to prevent his telling tales; thus charitably easing him of his money, lest the weight of it should sink him.

I must not omit mentioning the neatness of the people; but in this they have no merit; for the neatness of their houses and cleanliness of their towns proceed from necessity. Such is the moisture of the air, that were it not for these customs, pestilential diseases would be the consequence, which, careful as they are, now often happen. This perpetual dampness in the atmosphere, rusts metals and moulds wood, which obliges the inhabitants, not from a principle of neatness, but of economy, by scouring the one, and painting the other, to seek a prevention or cure. Hence arises the neatness, which by people who judge only by appearances is called *natural*; but indeed most national customs are the effects of unobserved causes and necessities. In this country the mind is perpetually struck with wonder and admiration. If mathematicians are to be credited, on the measure of the two elements, they found the sea even in the calm, above half a foot higher than the land. The waves are checked by an infinity of sand-hills, which lie along the coast. Add to this natural defence, a dyke of twenty feet high, twenty-five feet broad at bottom, and about ten at top, running parallel to the high-water mark. This is made of clay, strengthened towards the land with planks and stone, towards the water with rushes, sea-weeds, and flags staked down, which give way to the force of the waves, and resume their place again, when they retire. Goldsmith has drawn a very elegant picture of this country in his admirable poem of the Traveller.

“ While the pent ocean rising o’er the pile,
 “ Sees an amphibious world beneath him smile;
 “ The slow canal, the yellow blossom’d vale,
 “ The willow tufted bank, the gliding sail,
 “ The crowded mart, the cultivated plain,
 “ A new creation rescued from his reign.”

It is wonderful that in a country without a stone or pebble, there should be stone edifices the most magnificent. Without forest, or an oak tree (two little woods excepted,) the Dutch navy is the se-

cond in the world. Without arable land, they supply half Europe with corn; and with a track of country scarce larger than an English county, they can raise men and money to make themselves of importance in the eyes of the first power in Christendom.

Facts so extraordinary require explanation. Let it then be remembered, that this state was founded on liberty and religion; was reared by industry and œconomy, and has flourished by its situation and commerce. The bigoted maxims of Philip II. the introduction of the inquisition, and the erecting of fourteen new bishopricks in the Low Countries, the unrelenting rigour of the Cardinal Granville, and the succeeding cruelty of the Duke of Alva, together with the Council of Twelve, called the Council of Blood, and the execution of Counts Egmont and Horn, were the causes which drove the people to shake off the yoke, and gave rise to the union of Utrecht. Persevering valour, joined to the political assistance of other powers, has been the means of their preserving their independence, while the decline of the Venetian navy has made them the common carriers of Europe; and the wars in Flanders and situation of Holland, have conspired to render Amsterdam the seat of universal commerce.

Till the beginning of the sixteenth century, Venice by its shipping, and Florence by its manufactures, possessed the whole trade of Europe, Persia, and the Indies; but the discovery of a passage to the East, by the Cape of Good-Hope, and the settlements of the Portuguese in India, proved fatal to the republic of Venice. Lisbon then became the staple of the trade to the East-Indies, and the Easterlings who inhabited the Hans Towns, were the great merchants of the North.—They brought commerce first to Bruges, and from thence to Antwerp, which the revolt of the Netherlands drew afterwards to Holland. The Dutch likewise, by their treaties with the natives, in process of time, drew the whole trade of India, from Lisbon.

Their country is most admirably situated for the trade of the Baltic, which includes Norway, Denmark, Sweden, Russia, Poland, and the North coast of Germany, while they send merchandize into the interior parts of the empire and the Austrian Netherlands, by the Rhine, Maese, and Scheld. It must likewise be considered, that each town values itself upon some particular branch of trade, by which it is improved to the utmost; as for instance, Delft for the Dutch porcelain; Sardam for the ship-building, Rotterdam for the Scotch and English trade; Amsterdam for that of the Streights, Spain and the East Indies, and the whole province of the herring fishery, which supplies the southern parts of Europe. Thus the greatness of this country, has arisen from a wonderful concurrence of circumstances; from a long course of time; from the confluence of strangers, driven either by persecution, or invited by the credit of their government; from the cheapness of carriage by the convenience of the canals; from the low

interest of money and dearness of land, which consequently turns specie into trade; from particular traffic carried on at particular places; from their intense application to their navy; from the vast nurseries for their sailors, and from their amazing acquisitions in the East-Indies. All these circumstances have conspired to make this little republic the envy and admiration of the world.

TOUR THROUGH HOLLAND.

SECTION LXXXII.

Of Antwerp and Brussels.

THE approach to the city of Antwerp is noble, by a straight paved road, bordered with oaks. It is the capital of the province whose name it bears, belonging to the Austrian Netherlands, and under the dominion of the emperor. It is situated on the eastern shore of the Scheld, a noble river, twenty feet deep at low water; so that ships of great burden may unload upon the quays, or enter the town by eight canals, which communicate with the river, some of which are large enough to contain an hundred ships at the same time.

The city is much decayed from its ancient grandeur, though it still remains a beautiful place. It is built in the form of a crescent, about seven miles in circumference, surrounded with a wall and bastions faced with stone. The top of the wall is an hundred feet broad, with a double row of trees, between which is a most agreeable walk. The streets are well paved, very spacious, and uniform. The houses in general, are seven or eight stories high, but old, and in that miserable style of building which disgraces the towns in Holland. At the distance of a quarter of a mile is the citadel, built by the Duke of Alva, to keep the city in subjection. It stands on the banks of the Scheld, and commands at once the river, the city, and the adjacent country. It is built in a pentagonal form, with five bastions, which defend each other, surrounded with double ditches.

To this citadel is only one entrance, which is over a draw-bridge. It is about a mile in circumference, and well supplied with arms, ammunition, and warlike stores, with barracks for three thousand men. This fortress has been of such repute for strength and regularity, that it has been a model for subsequent engineers; notwithstanding the French in 1746, took it in seven days.

The trade of Antwerp, is now confined to very narrow limits, though, so late as the middle of the sixteenth century, there were two hundred thousand inhabitants, two thousand five hundred ships lying often in the river at a time; and it was far from unfre-

quent for five hundred vessels to come in or go out of the harbour in a day.

The trade of Antwerp in the year 1550, if the annals of their city can be relied on, amounted to one hundred and thirty-three millions of gold, without including the bank.

As an instance of the amazing opulence of the merchants, there is a story upon the record of John Daens, a merchant, who lent a million of gold to Charles V. to carry on his wars in Hungary. The emperor on his return dined with the merchant, who gave him a most sumptuous entertainment, and at the close of it, burnt the contract by which the emperor was bound to pay him a million of gold, in a fire of cinnamon, which was the only fire during the repast.

The rise of their trade was as rapid as the decline, and both proceeded from the same causes. At the beginning of the sixteenth century, Bruges was the mart of Europe; but the war at that time breaking out in Flanders, the merchants withdrew from Bruges, and were invited to Antwerp, as a place of greater safety, whose situation was happily calculated for commerce. But this did not last long, for the civil wars breaking out in the Low Countries, and Antwerp having twice been sacked, drove trade to seek a more peaceful refuge in Amsterdam.

The established religion is the Catholic; the language, Low Dutch; but a bastard kind of French is spoken by most of the inhabitants.

We have been so fortunate as to see a grand procession, in honour of St. Rocque. The whole Mer, the most magnificent street in Antwerp, was illuminated with torches, and many hundred people in procession with flambeaux, followed by the Virgin Mary, precious relics, the host and an infinity of such kind of trumpery, amidst the choirs of voices, serpents,* and trumpets.

The whole road from Antwerp to Brussels is delightful. Brussels is the capital of Brabant, and of all the Austrian Netherlands. It is the residence of the governor-general of the Low Countries. It is twenty-four miles south of Antwerp, and thirty southeast of Ghent, situated on the Senne, an inconsiderable river. The site of this city resembles Guilford, being built on the brow of a hill. Its figure is oval, about four miles in circumference, surrounded with a wall, and tolerably fortified. The Low Town has the benefit of canals, which admit boats of considerable burden.

The Upper Town is magnificent, and has lately been much improved by new buildings, and by inclosing a piece of waste ground, planting it, and laying it out in walks.

The arsenal stands on the top of the street called *Montagne la a Cour*. There is some old armour in it of neither curiosity nor

* Le Serpent is a wind instrument, which is used in all Roman Catholic churches, where the voices are accompanied with music.

use; except an iron shield, which no sword can pierce, and a steel shield so finely engraved, that the figures seemed reflected from the polish, not to be etched in the steel. The nicest touch cannot perceive the least scratch; notwithstanding which the figures appear to be strongly marked, when the shield is held obliquely.

Just below the arsenal is the palace of the governor of the Austrian Netherlands. The present palace is not more than half finished. There was upon this spot, an old one, which was bought of the Prince of Orange, at the time the grand palace was burnt, in which was a most capital collection of pictures, especially of Rubens, which with many valuable curiosities, perished in the flames.

The staircase of the present palace is very magnificent. The steps are of marble, and the balustrade of iron, gilt, and adorned with compartments of birds and beasts, nicely executed in polished steel by Trieste. The ceiling is painted in fresco.

The apartment of the princess, is hung with the Brussels tapestry, which is brought to great perfection. The floors are all inlaid with mahogany and box. The princess' cabinet is much admired, being covered throughout with the finest japan. The late prince was a great mechanic, and had a cabinet of curiosities trifling enough, among which were two boxes, containing all the common trades in miniature.

TOUR THROUGH HOLLAND.

SECTION LXXXIII.

Of Barcelona in Spain.

THIS city is a sweet spot. The air equals in purity, and much excels in mildness the boasted climate of Montpelier. Except in the dog-days, you may have green peas all the year round. The situation is beautiful, the appearance both from land and sea, remarkably picturesque. A great extent of fruitful plains, bounded by an amphitheatre of hills, backs it on the west side; the mountain of Montjuich, defends it on the south from the unwholesome winds that blow over the marshes at the mouth of the Llobregate; to the northward, the coast projecting into the sea, forms a noble bay; it has the Mediterranean to close the prospect to the east. The environs are in a state of high cultivation, studded with villages, country-houses, and gardens.

The form of Barcelona is almost circular, the Roman town being on the highest ground in the centre of the new one. The ancient walls are still visible in several places; but the sea has retired many hundred yards from the port gates. One of the principal Gothic churches, and a whole quarter of the city, stand upon the sands that were once the bottom of the harbour. The immense loads of sand hurried down into the sea by the rivers,

and thrown back by the wind and current in this haven, will, in all probability, choak it quite up, unless greater diligence be used in preventing the gathering of the shoals. A southerly wind brings in the sand, and already a deep-loaded vessel finds it dangerous to pass over the bar. Some years ago, a company of Dutch and English adventurers, offered to bring the river into the port by means of a canal, if government would allow them a free importation for ten years. This project might have cleared away the sand-bank, but might have also given a fatal check to the infant manufactures of the country; for which reason the proposal was rejected. The port is handsome; the mole is all of hewn stone, a masterpiece of solidity and convenience. Above, is a platform for carriages; below, vast magazines, with a broad key reaching from the city gates to the light-house. This was done by the orders of the late Marquis de La Mina, captain-general of the principality, where his memory is held in greater veneration than at the court of Madrid. He governed Catalonia many years, more like an independent sovereign, than like a subject invested with a delegated authority. Great are the obligations Barcelona has to him. He cleansed and beautified its streets, built useful edifices, and forwarded its trade and manufactures, without much extraordinary expence to the province; for he had more resources, and made money go farther than most other governors can do, or indeed wish to do.

The citadel has six strong bastions, calculated to overawe the inhabitants, at least as much as to defend them from a foreign enemy. The lowness of its situation renders it damp, unwholesome, and swarming with musquitos. The major of this fortress, owes his promotion to a singular circumstance. When the present king arrived at Madrid in 1759, a magnificent bull-feast was given in honour of that event. As it is necessary, upon such occasions, that those who fight on horseback should be gentlemen born, the managers of the exhibition were greatly at a loss; till this man, who was a poor starving officer, presented himself, though utterly ignorant both of bull-fighting and horsemanship. By dint of resolution, and the particular favour of fortune, he kept his seat, and performed his part so much to the public satisfaction, that he was rewarded with a pension and a majority.

The streets of Barcelona are narrow but well paved. A covered drain in the middle of each street carries off the filth and rain water. At night they are tolerably well lighted up, but long before day-break every lamp is out. The houses are lofty and plain. To each kind of trade a particular district is allotted.

Catalonia, of which Barcelona is the capital, is almost throughout extremely mountainous. The nature of the country appears to have great influence on that of the inhabitants, who are a hardy, active, and industrious race, of a middle size, brown complexion, and strong features; their limbs well knit together, and by educa-

tion and practice well inured to the greatest fatigues. There are few lame or distorted persons, or beggars, to be met with among them. Their *mocos* or mule boys, are stout walkers. Some of them have been known to go from Barcelona to Madrid and back again, in nine days, which by the high road, is six hundred miles.

The loss of all the immunities, the ignominious prohibition of every weapon, even a knife, and an enormous load of taxes, have not been able to stifle their independent spirit, which breaks out upon the least stretch of arbitrary power. Within these few years, many of their ancient privileges have been gradually restored; and this is at present one of the most flourishing provinces of Spain. Their taxation is still very high. All trade is assessed according to the business you are supposed to transact in the course of a year, without regard to your loss or gain.

Among other restrictions, the use of flouched hats, white shoes, and large brown cloaks is forbidden. Till of late, they durst not carry any kind of a knife; but in each public house, there was one chained to the table for the use of all comers. The good order maintained by the police, and the vigilance of the thief-takers, supply the place of defensive weapons, robberies and murders being seldom heard of. You may walk the streets of Barcelona at all hours unarmed, without the least apprehension, provided you have light; without it you are liable to be carried to prison by the patrol.

The Catalonians cannot brook the thought of being menial servants in their own country, but will rather trudge it all over with a pedlar's pack on their shoulders, or run about upon errands, than be the head domestic in a Catalonian family. Far from home they make excellent servants, and most of the principal houses of Madrid have Catalonians at the head of their affairs.

They are the general muleteers and calessieros of Spain. You meet with them in every part of the kingdom. Their honesty, steadiness, and sobriety, entitle them to the confidence of travellers, and their thirst after lucre, makes them bear with any hardships. With good words you will always find them docile, but they cannot bear hard usage or opprobrious language.

Those that remain at home for the labours of the field, are exceedingly industrious. Their corn-harvest is in May or early in June; but, as these crops are liable to frequent burstings and mildews, they have turned their attention more to the vine, which they plant even to the summits of their most rugged mountains. In many places they carry up earth to fix the young set in; and in others have been known to let one another down from the brow of the rocks by ropes, rather than suffer a good patch of soil to remain useless. Their vintages are commonly very plentiful. This autumn, there was such a superabundance of grapes in the valley of Talarn, in the neighbourhood of Pallas, that whole vineyards were left untouched for want of vessels to make or hold the wine

in. Notice was pasted upon the church doors, that any one was at liberty to take away any quantity he pleased, on paying a small acknowledgement to the proprietors. The best red wine of Catalonia, is made at Mataro, north of Barcelona, and the best white at Sitges, between that city and Tarragona.

The scarcity of corn is sometimes very great, the principality not producing above five months' provisions. Without the importation from America, Sicily, and the north of Europe, it would run the risk of being famished. From four hundred thousand to six hundred thousand quarters of wheat are annually imported. Canada alone, sent this year about eighty thousand quarters. There are public ovens, where the bakers are bound by contract, to bake every day into bread, one thousand bushels of flour, or more, at a stated price, and in case the other bakers should refuse to work, they are under the obligation of furnishing the city with bread.

The number of the inhabitants of Barcelona, is made to amount to one hundred and fifty thousand souls, and those of Barcelonetta, to ten thousand. But although trade and population have increased surprisingly in the course of a few years, I doubt there is some exaggeration in this reckoning.

The great export-commerce, consists in wine, brandy, salt, and oil, which are mostly taken in by foreign ships at the little ports and roads along the coast, and not brought to be shipped off at the capital.

There are mines of lead, iron, and coal, in the mountains, but they are ill wrought, and turn to poor account. The manufactures are of more importance. Barcelona supplies Spain with most of the clothing and arms for the troops. This branch of business is carried on with much intelligence. They can equip a battalion of six hundred men completely in a week.

A great trade is driven on in silk handkerchiefs and stockings; in woollens of various qualities; in silk and thread lace; and in fire-arms. The gun-barrels of Barcelona are much esteemed, and cost from four to twenty guineas; but about five is the real value; all above is paid for fancy and ornament. They are made out of the old shoes of mules. Several manufactories of printed linens are established here, but have not yet arrived at any great elegance of design or liveliness of colour.

The imports are, besides corn, about eighty thousand hundred weight of Newfoundland cod, which pays three pence per hundred weight duty, and sells upon an average at a guinea; beans from Holland for the poor people, and an inferior sort from Africa for the mules; English bale goods, and many foreign articles of necessity or luxury. House rent and living are dear; provisions but indifferent. The fish is shabby and insipid; the meat poor; but the vegetables are excellent, especially broccoli and cauliflower. I believe their meat and fish are much better in summer than at this season of the year.

The devotion of the Catalonians, seems to be pretty much upon a par with that of their neighbours in the southern provinces of France, and, I am told, much less ardent than we shall find it as we advance into Spain; but they still abound with strange practices of religion and local worship. One very odd idea of theirs is, that on the first of November, the eve of All-Souls, they run about from house to house, to eat chesnuts, believing, that for every chesnut they swallow, with proper faith and unction, they shall deliver a soul out of purgatory.

The influx of foreigners, increase of commerce, and protection granted to the liberal arts, begin to open the understanding of this people, who have made great strides of late towards sense and philosophy.

There are now but one or two churches at most in each city, that are allowed the privilege of protecting offenders; and murderers are excluded from the benefit of the sanctuary. The proceedings of the inquisition have grown very mild. If any person leads a scandalous life, or allows his tongue unwarrantable liberties, he is summoned by the holy office and privately admonished; in case of non-amendment, he is committed to prison. Once a year you must answer to that tribunal for the orthodoxy of your family, even of every servant, or they must quit the country, But the foreign Protestant houses are passed over unnoticed. Avoid talking on religion, and with a little discretion, you may live here in what manner you please.

Every Jew that lands in Spain, must declare himself to be such at the inquisition; which immediately appoints a familiar to attend him all the time he stays on shore, to whom he pays a pistole a day: were he to neglect giving this information, he would be liable to be seized. Yet I have been assured by persons of undoubted credit, that a Jew may travel incognito from Perpignan to Lisbon, and sleep every night at the house of a Jew, being recommended from one to another; and that you may take it for granted, that wherever you see a house remarkably decked out with images, relics, and lamps, and the owner noted for being the most enthusiastic devotee of the parish, there is ten to one, but the family are Israelites at heart.

SWINBURNE.

SECTION LXXXIV.

Of the flocks on the Pyrenean mountains.

ON the 10th. of July, 1787, we left Baguere de Luchon, and crossed the mountains to Vielle, the town on the Spanish side. The Pyrenees are so great an object of examination, in whatever light they are considered, but especially in that of agriculture, that it would be adding a great deal too much to the length of this

paper to speak of here: I shall on another occasion be particular in describing the husbandry practised in them, and at present stop no longer than to mention the pasturage of Catalonian sheep in them. By a little detour out of our direct road, and by passing Hospital, which is the name of a solitary wretched inn, we gained the heights, but free from snow, which the Spaniards hire of the French for the pasturage of their flocks. I must observe, that a considerable part of the mountains, belong in property to the communities of the respective parishes, and are disposed of by what we should call the vestry. They hire a very considerable range of many miles. The French mountains, on which they pasture, are four hours distant from Bagnere de Luchon, and belong to that town. Those hours are more than twenty English miles, and are the most distant part of the parish. To arrive at them we followed the river Pique, which upon the maps, is sometimes called the Neste. The whole way it runs in a torrent, and falls in cascades of many stories, formed either by large pieces of rock, or by trees carried down and stopped by stones. The current in process of ages, has worn itself deep glens to pass through, at the bottom of which the tumbling of the water is heard, but can be seen only at breaks in the wood, which hang over and darken the scene. The road, as it is called, passes generally by the river, but hangs, if I may use the expression, like a shelf on the mountain side, and is truly dreadful to the inhabitants of plains from being broken by gullies, and sloping on the edges of precipices. It is, however, passable by mules, and by the horses of the mountains. The vale grows so narrow at last, that it is not above a hundred yards wide in some places. The general scene at last has little wood.

The mountains on the south side finish in a pyramidal rock of micaceous schistus, which is constantly tumbling into the plain, from the attacks of the frost, and the melting of the snows, the slope of the river being spread with fragments. We met here with pieces of lead ore and manganese.

On the northern ridge, bearing to the west, are the pastures of the Spanish flocks. This ridge is not, however, the whole. There are two other mountains, quite in a different situation, and the sheep travel from one to another, as the pasture is short or plentiful. I examined the soil of these mountain pastures, and found it in general stony; what in the west of England would be called a *stone brash*, with some mixture of loam, and in a few places a little peaty. The plants are many of them untouched by the sheep. Many ferns, narcissus, violets, and the narrow-leaved plantain, were eaten, as may be supposed, close. I looked for trefoils, but found scarcely any. It was apparent, that soil and peculiarity of herbage had little to do in rendering these heights proper for sheep. In the northern parts of Europe, the tops of mountains half the height of these, (for we were above snow in

July) are bogs. All are so which I have seen in our islands: or at least, the proportion of dry land is very trifling to that which is extremely wet. Here they are in general very dry. Now a great range of dry land, let the plants be what they may, will in every country suit sheep. The flock is brought every night to one spot, which is situated at the end of the valley on the river I have mentioned, and near the port or passage of Picada. It is a level spot sheltered from all winds. The soil is eight or nine inches deep of old dung, not at all inclosed; and from the freedom from wood all round it, seems to be chosen partly for safety against wolves and bears. Near it is a very large stone, or rather rock, fallen from the mountain. This the shepherds have taken for shelter, and built a hut against it. Their beds are sheep skins, and their doors so small that they crawl in. I saw no place for fire, but they have it, since they dress here the flesh of their sheep, and in the night sometimes keep off the bears, by whirling fire-brands. Four of them belonging to the flock mentioned above, lie here. We viewed their flock very carefully, and by means of our guide and interpreter, made some enquiries of the shepherds, which they answered readily, and very civilly. A Spaniard at Venasque, a city in the Pyrenees, gives six hundred livres French (the livre is ten pence halfpenny English) a year for the pasturage of this flock of two thousand sheep. In the winter he sends them into the lower parts of Catalonia, a journey of twelve or thirteen days, and when the snow is melted enough in the spring, they are conducted back again. They are the whole year kept in motion, and moving from spot to spot, which is owing to the great range they every where have of pasture. They are always in the open air, never housed or under cover, and never taste of any food but what they can find on the hills.

Four shepherds, and from four to six large Spanish dogs, have the care of this flock. The latter are in France called of the Pyrenees breed. They are black and white, of the size of a large wolf, a large head and neck, armed with collars stuck with iron spikes. No wolf can stand against them; but bears are more potent adversaries. If a bear can reach a tree he is safe. He rises on his hind legs, with his back to the tree, and sets the dogs at defiance. In the night the shepherds rely entirely on their dogs, but on hearing them bark, are ready with fire-arms, as the dogs rarely bark, if a bear is not at hand. I was surprised to find that they are only fed with bread and milk. The head shepherd is paid one hundred and twenty livres a year wages, and bread; the others, eighty livres and bread. But they are allowed to keep goats, of which they have many, which they milk every day. Their food is milk and bread, except the flesh of such sheep or lambs, as accidents give them. The head shepherd keeps on the mountain top, on an elevated spot, from whence he can the better see around, while the flock traverses the declivities. In doing this, the sheep

are exposed to great danger in places that are stony; for some of them, especially the goats, by walking among the rocks, move the stones, which rolling down the hills acquire an accelerated force enough to knock a man down; and sheep are often killed by them. Yet we saw how alert they were to avoid such stones, and cautiously on their guard against them. We examined the sheep attentively. They are in general polled, but some have horns; which in the rams turns backward behind the ears, and project half a circle forwards; the ewes' horns turns also behind the ears, but do not project: the legs white or reddish; speckled faces, some white, some reddish: they would weigh, fat, I reckon, on an average, from fifteen to eighteen pounds a quarter. There are a few black sheep among them; and some with a very little tuft of wool on their foreheads. On the whole, they resemble those on the South Downs. Their legs are as short as those of that breed; a point which merits observation, as they travel so much and so well.

Having satisfied ourselves with our examination of this flock, we returned to the direct road for Vielle, which also leads to one of the most woody regions of the Pyrenees, and at the same time, the most romantic. The road is so bad that no horse but those of the mountains could pass it; but our mules trod securely amidst rolling stones on the edges of precipices of a tremendous depth; but sure-footed as they are, they are not free from stumbling; and when they happen to trip a little in those situations, they electrify their riders in a manner not altogether so pleasant as Mr. Walker. These mountains are chiefly rocks of micaceous schistus, but there are large detached fragments of granite.

We pass the frontier line which divides France and Spain; and rising on the mountains, we see the Spanish valley of Aran, with the river Garonne winding through it in a beautiful manner. The town of Bososte is at the foot of the mountains, where is the Spanish custom-house. Mules imported into Spain pay here sixteen livres. A four year old horse the same. A six year old one thirteen ditto. An ox five; and a sheep one and a half sol. This vale of Aran, is richly cultivated, and without any fallows. Nothing scarcely can be finer than the view of the valley from heights so great as to render the most common objects interesting. The road leads under trees, whose arching boughs present at every ten paces new landscapes. The woods here are thick, and present fine masses of shade; the rocks large, and every outline bold: and the verdant vale that is spread far below at our feet, has all the features of beauty, in contrast with the sublimity of the surrounding mountains.

We descend into this vale, and bait at our first Spanish inn. No hay, no corn, no meat, no windows; but cheap eggs and bread, and some trout for fifteen sous. (Seven pence halfpenny English.)

We followed from hence the Garonne, which is already a fine river, but very rapid. On it they float many trees to their saw-mills, to cut into boards. We saw many at work. The vale is narrow, but the hills to the left are cultivated high up. There are no fallows. They have little wheat, but a great deal of rye; and much better barley than in the French mountains. Instead of fallows they have maize and millet, and many more potatoes than in the French mountains. They have also French beans, and a little hemp. We saw two fields of vetches and square peas. The small potatoes, they give to their pigs, which do very well with them; and the leaves to their cows, but assert they refuse the roots. Buck-wheat also takes the place of fallow. Many crops of it were good, and some as fine as possible.

The whole valley of Aran is well cultivated and highly peopled. It is about eight hours long, or about forty miles English, and has in it thirty-two villages. These villages, or rather little towns, have a very pretty appearance, the walls being well built, and the houses are well slated. But on entering these towns, the spectacle changes at once. We found them the abodes of poverty and wretchedness; not one window of glass to be seen in a whole town; scarcely any chimneys; both ground floor and the chimneys vomiting smoke out of the windows.

We arrived at Vielle, the capital of this valley, and the passage from this part of France to Barcelona; a circumstance which has given some trifling resources to it. We were informed here, that we could not go into Spain without a passport; we therefore waited on the governor, who presides over the whole valley and its thirty-two towns. His house was the only one we had seen with glass windows. He is a lieutenant-colonel, and knight of Calatrava. In his anti-room was the king's picture, with a canopy of state over it. The governor received us with the Spanish formality, and assured us that a few months ago, there was an order to send every foreigner, found without a passport, to the troops. Such orders show pretty well the number of foreigners here. On each side of his bed was a brace of pistols, and a crucifix in the middle. We did not ask in which he put the most confidence.

We made enquiries concerning the agriculture. They have no farmers. Every one cultivates his own land, which is never fallowed. They have no species of manufactures, but spinning and weaving for the private use of every family.

The mountains belong as in the French Pyrenees, to the parishes. Each inhabitant has a right to cut what wood he pleases for fuel and repairs, in the woods assigned for that purpose. Others are let by lease at public auction for the benefit of the parish, the trees to be cut being marked; and in general, the police of their woods is better than on the French side. When woods are cut they are preserved. Their mountain pastures not used by themselves, they let to the owners of large flocks, who bring

them from the lower part of Catalonia. These flocks rise to four thousand sheep, the rent, in general, being from five to seven sous a head for the summer food. Every inhabitant possesses cattle, which he keeps in the common mountains in what quantity he pleases; but others who do not belong to the parish, pay five to seven sous a head for sheep, and ten sous for a cow; which disproportion they explain, by saying, that sheep must have a much greater range. In summer they make cheese, which we tasted and found good. In winter their cattle are kept at home, and their cows fed on buck-wheat straw, which they assert to be good food; also that of maize and millet, and a little hay; most of it being assigned to their mules. They have good sheep, but are all sent to Saragossa or Barcelona. They have scarce any oxen; what few they kill, they salt for winter.

Taxes are light; the whole which the town is assessed at, being only two thousand seven hundred livres, which they pay by rent of their woods and pastures let. When the principles of a government tend to despotism, and the very pictures of kings are treated with reverence, the consequence is light taxation. The only effectual means of insuring a great revenue, is to extend the principles and the exercise of liberty. The change is, and ever will be, as much for the benefit of the prince as of the subject.

At Bagnere de Luchon we are told that the inn at Vielle was good. We found the lower floor a stable, from which we mounted to a black kitchen, and through that to a baking-room with a large batch of loaves making for an oven which was heating to receive them. In this room was two beds for all the travellers that might come. If too numerous, straw is spread on the floor, and you may rest as you can. There was no glass in the windows. One of the beds was occupied, so that my companion slept on a table. The house, however, affords eggs for an omelet, good bread, thick wine, brandy, and fowls, killed after we arrived. The people were very dirty, but civil.

On the eleventh of July we reached Scullo. The inn was so bad, that our guide would not permit us to enter it, but conducted us to the house of the Cure. A scene followed, so new to English eyes, that we could not refrain from laughing very heartily. Not a pane of glass in the whole town, but our reverend host had a chimney in his kitchen. He ran to the river to catch trout. A man brought us some chickens, which were put to death on the spot. For light, they had kindled some splinters of pitch-pine; and two merry wenches, with three or four men collected to stare at us, as well as we at them, were presently busy in satisfying our hunger. They gave us red wine so dreadfully putrid from the borachio, that I could not touch it; and brandy, but poisoned with anniseed. Then a bottle of excellent rich white wine was produced, resembling good mountain, and all was well. But when we came to examine our beds, there was only one. My friend

would again do the honours, and insisted on my taking it. He made his on a table; and what with bugs, fleas, rats, and mice, slept not. I was not attacked; and though the bed and a pavement might be ranked in the same class of softness, fatigue converted it to down. This town and its inhabitants are, to the eye, equally wretched. The smoke-holes instead of chimneys; the total want of glass windows, the cheerfulness of which, to the eye, is known only by the want; the dress of the women, all in black, with cloth of the same colour about their heads, and hanging half down their backs; no shoes; no stockings; the effect upon the whole dismal; savage as the rocks and mountains.

YOUNG.

SECTION LXXXV.

Of Madrid. A. D. 1778.

IN the afternoons, we spent our time in visiting the most remarkable edifices of this city. If you except the royal palaces, there are few buildings worthy of attention, nor do I believe there is in Europe a capital that has so little to show as Madrid. Having never been the see of a bishop, it has of course no cathedral, nor indeed any church, that distinguishes itself much from the common herd of parishes and convents. Allowing some few exceptions, I think I may safely pronounce the outward architecture of them all to be barbarous, and their manner of ornamenting the inside as bad as that of the worst ages. Most of them were erected or retouched during the term of years that elapsed between the middle of the seventeenth century and the year 1759, a period in the history of Spain, when all the arts and sciences were fallen to the lowest ebb; the effects of the degeneracy of the manners, the want of public spirit, and the disorder and weakness of a decaying monarchy. These vices in the political system, under the three last princes of the Austrian line, could not be removed immediately on the accession of another family. The wars that shook the very foundations of their throne, for the first ten years of this century, kept all polite arts grovelling in the dust; and when they ventured to raise their heads again, and court the favour of the sovereign, there seems to have been a total want of able professors to second their efforts, and assist them in returning to the paths of good sense and true taste.

No mad architect ever dreamed of a distortion of members so capricious, and a twist of pillars, cornices, or pediments, so wild and fantastic, but what a real sample of it may be produced in some or other of the churches of Madrid. They are all small, and poor in marbles as well as pictures. Their altars are piles of wooden ornaments, heaped up to the ceiling, and stuck full of wax lights, which more than once have set fire to the whole church.

The convents, which may be said to possess a good collection of pictures, are those of St. Pasqual, and of the barefooted Carmelite nuns. The former has a fine Titian, a capital Guercchino, and many other pieces by esteemed Italian masters. In the sacristy of the latter, is a very numerous collection of paintings by various hands, many of which are of superior merit. The tombs of Ferdinand the VI. and of his queen Barbara, in the church of the Visitation, are almost the only sepulchral monuments of any consequence.

The royal palace is all of white stone. Each of the fronts being four hundred and seventy feet in length, by one hundred high, this pile towers over all the country, where nothing intercepts the view for many miles. The entrances and ground floor appear more like those of some mighty fortress, than of the peaceable habitation of a powerful monarch, an hundred leagues removed from his frontiers. The range of large glazed arches round the inner court, resemble the inside of a manufactory. This is the more unpardonable, as they had at no great distance, in the Eleazar of Toledo, as elegant a colonnade as the nicest critic could desire. The beautiful circular court of Granada might have suggested noble ideas to the architect; but perhaps at that time the very existence of such a thing was a secret at Madrid.

The stair-case was meant to be double, but it was afterwards judged more convenient to shut up one flight, as the remaining half answered every purpose. At the foot of the stairs I shall leave all my spleen, and prepare myself with unfeigned satisfaction to describe to you the beauty and grandeur of the upper apartments.

I know no palace in Europe fitted up with so much true royal magnificence. The richest marbles are employed with great taste in forming the cornices and socles of the rooms and the frames of the doors and windows. What enhances the value of these marbles, is the circumstance of their being all produced in the quarries of Spain, from whence it is the opinion of a learned writer, that ancient Rome was supplied with many of the precious materials that enriched her porticoes and temples. At least there is no presumption in asserting, that the bowels of the earth in Spain contain most of those species of marbles, that are to be seen in the ruins of the mistress of the world, whatever might be the countries from which they were drawn. Porphyry is found near Cordova; the finest jasper near Aracena; the mountains of Granada furnish a beautiful green, those of Tortosa a variety of brown marble. Leon and Malaga send alabaster; Toledo, Talavera, Badajoz, and Murviedro, abound in marbles of different colours; and most parts of the kingdom afford some specimen or other of jasper, besides the amethyst and its radix, for which Spain is celebrated above most other countries.

The great audience chamber is one of the highest I know. The ceiling, painted by Tiepolo, represents the triumph of Spain. Round the cornice the artist has placed allegorical figures of its different provinces, distinguished by their productions, and attended by several of their inhabitants in the provincial habit. These form a most uncommon picture, and a curious set of *Costumi*. The walls are incrustated with beautiful marble, and all around hung with large plates of looking-glass in rich frames. The manufactory of glass is at St. Ildefonso, where they cast them of very great size; but I am told they are apt to turn out much rougher, and fuller of flaws, than those made in France.

A collection of pictures, by the greatest masters of the art, adorn the walls of the inner apartments; but even this vast fabric does not afford room for all the riches his Catholic majesty possesses in this branch. The detail and catalogue of a number of paintings, is sure to fatigue a reader who has never seen, nor can ever rationally expect to see them; therefore it is incumbent on me to select only a few of my favourites from my memorandums.

Of the works of Titian, the most remarkable are, a bacchanalian woman lying on her back asleep. The liquor has diffused a glow over her beautiful face, and her body is divinely handsome. One of the greatest painters of the age has often declared, he never passed before this picture without being struck with admiration: some boys playing, full of grace, and a charming variety of attitudes.

Rubens—Christ and St. John the Baptist, lovely children. A priest on horseback, carrying the viaticum to a sick person, accompanied by Rodolph, earl of Hapsburgh, one of the master-pieces of his pencil.

Murillo—A vintager, wine seller, holy family, two boys; all in their different characters, excellently painted with a rich mellow colour.

Vandyke—The seizing of Christ in the garden, a strong composition; several portraits absolutely alive.

Spagnolet—Isaac feeling Jacob's hands; very capital.

In the shallow vale between the Retiro and the town, which has not the least suburb of any kind belonging to it, the present king has finished the Prado, which in a few years, provided they manage the trees properly, will be one of the finest walks in the world. Its length and breadth are great, the avenues drawn in an intelligent, noble style, the foot paths wide and neat, the iron railing and stone seats done in a grand expensive manner. All the coaches of Madrid drive in the ring here; and though the absence of the court lessens the appearance more than two-thirds, yet last night I counted two hundred carriages following each other. On the declivity of the Retiro, they mean to plant a botanical garden.

The view from this walk is, as it should be, confined; for the winds are so sharp and boisterous, and the landscape so horrid all

round the city, that no place of public resort could be comfortable, unless it were, like this, shut in from all distant views, and sheltered by the hills from the blasts that sweep over the highlands of Castile.

To the west, it has the town, the three principal streets of which terminate in the Prado. These are three noble openings, excellently paved, and clean even to a nicety; indeed so are most of the streets of Madrid since the edict for paving and cleaning them. The foreigners that resided here before that time, shudder at the very recollection of its former filth.

Some of the natives regret the old stinks and nastiness; as they pretend that the air of Madrid is so subtle, as to require a proper mixture of grosser effluvia, to prevent its pernicious effects upon the constitution. The extremes of cold and heat are astonishing in this place, and the winds so searching, that all the Spaniards wear leathern under waistcoats, to preserve their chests; for they pervade every other kind of clothing. In summer the dust is intolerable.

SWINBURNE.

SECTION LXXXVI.

-Of the Royal Family of Spain.

WE have just finished our round of presentations, which, in so numerous a royal family, is a work of more days than one. As I know you expect a minute account of each of those that compose it, I am sorry I am incapable of satisfying your curiosity in as ample a manner as I could wish. You shall have a description of their persons, and as much of their characters as I have learned from well informed people, in whose judgment I can confide. I beg you will consider how hard it is to discern the true character of the great, as your intelligence can only flow through the suspicious channel of many jarring passions and interests. It is impossible for a stranger to seize a good likeness in so short a time, and to transmit to others a faithful representation of a prince that does not admit him to a familiar intercourse.

I don't know but sovereigns are the most difficult characters to define in a whole nation; for all princes appear pretty nearly alike. Their mode of life is uniform. By seeing none but inferiors about them, they acquire a great indifference in their manner, and seldom betray in their countenance any of those strong emotions that mark the various feelings of men obliged to bustle through the world. Their passions lack the relish which arises from delays and difficulties. What the French call *ennui*, wearisomeness, is, methinks, the grand malady of princes, and therefore, amusement is their main pursuit in life.

In the princes of the house of Bourbon, the passion of fowling predominates; yet in the Spanish royal family, there are some

who toil at the gun with more reluctance than the farmer's boy does at the plough; have a taste for arts and sciences, and wish for nothing more than to be freed from the obligation of following the diversion.

The ceremony of presentation is performed as the king rises from table. Charles the Third is a much better looking man than most of his pictures make him. He has a good-natured laughing eye. The lower part of his face, by being exposed to all weathers, is become of a deep copper colour. What his hat covers is fair, as he naturally has a good skin. In stature he is rather short, thickly built about the legs and thighs, and narrow in the shoulders. His dress seldom varies from a large hat, a plain-grey Segovia frock, a buff waistcoat, a small dagger, black breeches, and worsted stockings. His pockets are always stuffed with knives, gloves, and shooting tackle. On Gala day, a fine suit is hung over his shoulders, but as he has an eye to his afternoon sport, and is a great economist of his time, the black breeches are worn to all coats. I believe there are but three days in the whole year that he spends without going out a shooting, and those are noted with the blackest mark in the calendar. Were they to occur often, his health would be in danger, and an accident that was to confine him to the house, would infallibly bring on a fit of illness. No storm, heat, cold, or wet, can keep him at home; and when he hears of a wolf being seen, distance is counted for nothing. He would drive over half the kingdom rather than miss an opportunity of firing upon that favourite game.

Besides a most numerous retinue of persons belonging to the hunting establishment, several times a year, all the idle fellows in and about Madrid are hired to beat the country, and drive the wild boars, deer, and hares, into a ring, where they pass before the royal family. A very large annual sum is distributed among the proprietors of land about the capital, and near the country palaces, by way of indemnification for the damage done to the corn. I was assured that it cost seventy thousand pounds sterling for the environs of Madrid, and thirty thousand for those of Saint Ildefonso. In order to be entitled to this reimbursement, the farmers scatter just as much seed corn over their grounds, as will grow up into something like a crop; but they do not always give themselves the trouble of getting in the scanty harvest, being sufficiently paid for their labour by the royal bounty.

Being naturally of an even phlegmatic temper, the king is sure to see events on their favourable side only; and whenever he has determined in his own mind, that a measure is proper to be pursued, he is an utter enemy to alteration. As far as I can judge, by comparing the different accounts I have had, he is a man of the strictest probity, incapable of adopting any scheme, unless he is perfectly satisfied in his conscience that it is just and honourable;—of such immovable features, that the most fortunate or the most

disastrous occurrences, are alike unable to create the smallest variation in them;—rigid in his morals, and strenuously attached to his religion; but he does not suffer his devotion to lay him open to the enterprises of the court of Rome, or the encroachments of his own clergy; on the contrary, they have frequently met with rougher usage at his hands than they might have expected from a free-thinker.

The regularity of his own life renders him very strict about the conduct of his children, whom he obliges to be out fishing or shooting as long as he is absent on the same business. This he does to prevent their having time or opportunity to harbour bad thoughts; and truly I believe he goes out so constantly himself, in order to keep down the vigour of his own constitution. He seldom addresses himself to any young men of his court; but delights in conversing and joking with elderly persons, and such as are of his own age, especially monks and friars. He is very partial to Naples, and always speaks of that country with great feeling.

Since his accession, many great works have been completed; noble roads made to all the palaces round the metropolis; several others undertaken in more remote provinces. He has finished the palace at Madrid, and added considerably to those of the Prado and Aranjuez; built new towns at Aranjuez, and Escorial, and St. Ildefonso; and painted a great deal at Aranjuez. The Marquis of Grimaldi has the merit of having suggested and conducted most of these improvements, and of having urged on the king, who although he has naturally no great relish for the arts, thinks it is the duty of a sovereign to encourage them.

The Prince of Asturias is of an athletic make, his countenance rather severe, and his voice harsh. He seemed in a great hurry to get away from us; but the princess stayed chatting a great while. She is not handsome, being very sickly, but seems lively, and genteely shaped, with a very fine hand and arm. If she lives to be a queen, I dare say she will render this court a very gay one; for she appears to like to go abroad, and converse with strangers. When she walks out, all persons that have been presented, and chance to be in the way, are expected to join her company, and escort her as long as she thinks proper. Her mildness and good-nature have softened much of her husband's roughness of manner; and of late he seems to have more pleasure in sitting with her in a domestic way, than in trudging over the heath in quest of game.

Don Gabriel is a tall well looking man, but timid to excess. He possesses many talents, but his constant avocations out of doors prevent his applying to study as much as he could wish. I have seen some good pictures done by him, and have heard much of his classical learning, and turn for mathematics.

Don Antonia appears to be very well pleased with the active life of a sportsman.

The infanta Maria Josepha has reason to envy every country wench she sees roaming at liberty; for confinement, etiquette, and celibacy, are likely to be her lot during life.

Don Lewis, the king's brother, after having been a cardinal and an archbishop, is now on the eve of matrimony with a pretty Arragonese girl, whom he took a fancy to last year, as she was running across the fields after a butterfly. As he has made a collection of natural history, the similarity of taste made a great impression upon him. This wedding which the king has consented to with reluctance, has produced a total revolution in the marriage laws of Spain. A new pragmática or edict is published, to prevent all matches betwixt persons of unequal rank and quality. By this decree the old custom is abrogated. Heretofore it was out of the power of parents to hinder their children from marrying whom they liked, and the church interposed to oblige them to make a suitable settlement upon the young couple.

Don Lewis's bride is not to be allowed the title or rank of a princess of the blood, nor are her children to be deemed qualified to succeed to the crown. He is to reside near Talavera, where I make no doubt but he will lead a happy life, as he has a great taste for music and natural history. His cabinet already contains a very valuable collection of rarities, especially such as are found in the Spanish dominions. This prince is cheerful, humane, affable, and full of pleasantry; good qualities that render him the darling of the nation.

The king and all the males of his family wear the ensigns of a great variety of military orders. On their left breast is a row of stars like the belt of the constellation of Orion. They are also decorated with the blue ribband of the French order of the Holy Ghost, and the insignia of the Burgundian Golden Fleece. They have besides the Neapolitan red sash of St. Januarius, the red crosses of Calatrava, founded in 1158, of St. Jago, dated from 1175, and of Montesia, instituted in 1317, and the green cross of Alcantaria, invented in 1176. After all these badges, comes the blue and white ribband of the Conception of Carlos Tergero, established by the present king, on the birth of the late son of the Prince of Asturias.

SWINBURNE.

SECTION LXXXVII.

Character of the Spaniards.

IT has been my constant study, during our tour round Spain, to note down and transmit to you every peculiarity that might throw light upon the distinctive turn and genius of the nation. Experience has taught me to look upon this method as the best, and indeed the only sure guide to knowledge of a people; but at the same

time has made me sensible how imperfect an idea is to be acquired by a transitory view, in a progress of a few months. Customs that struck me at first as unaccountable, from my ignorance of motives and situations, have frequently since appeared to me not only proper and rational, but absolutely so much in the common course of things, that I have wondered how I came to put them down as extraordinary.

The mistakes I have found myself guilty of in several little remarks made in the first part of my journey, have rendered me very cautious of deciding upon matters, where I could not come at a knowledge of their causes. I therefore very early learned to mistrust my senses, and applied where I expected to have my doubts resolved, and the reasons of modes and usages explained to me.

Accordingly I omitted no opportunity of drawing information from the natives of all ranks; from strangers long established in Spain, and from those who, having resided but a few years there, were more likely to be sensible of the singularities of the natural disposition. I cannot say my endeavours have been crowned with much success.

Were I to draw the picture of the Spaniards from the manifold sketches traced by their countrymen, every province in the kingdom would in its turn appear a Paradise, and a Pandemonium, a seat of holy spirits, and a receptacle of malicious devils. The most contradictory accounts, enforced by the most positive asseverations, have been repeatedly given me of the same places. I have often found the virtue one, province prides itself in, "as being the specific mark of its inhabitants, not only refused them by a neighbouring country, but the very opposite vice imposed upon them as their characteristic. The English, French, and other foreigners, living in Spain, are in general but indifferently qualified to decide upon these matters. As long as they retain the prejudices they brought from home against every thing that clashes with their native customs, they are but partial judges; and when once they fall into the ways of the place where commerce has fixed their lot, they become such thorough-paced Spaniards, that they can neither perceive the particularities you speak to them of, nor assign reasons for uses that have grown habitual to them.

As I am not ashamed to acknowledge my insufficiency, I frankly confess it is not in my power to give what you may think a satisfactory character of the Spaniards. Were I inclined to flatter my self-love, I might add, that I do not esteem any of those who have already written on the subject, much better qualified than myself. What I can venture to say amounts to very little.

The Catalonians appear to be the most active, stirring set of men, the best calculated for business, travelling and manufactories. The Valencians are a more sullen, sedate race, better adapted to the occupations of husbandmen, less eager to change place, and of a much more timid, suspicious cast of mind than the former. The

Andalusians seem to me the great talkers and rhodomontadoes of Spain. The Castilians have a manly frankness, and less appearance of cunning and deceit. The New Castilians are perhaps the least industrious of the whole nation; the Old Castilians are laborious, and retain more of the ancient simplicity of manners; both are of a firm, determined spirit. I take the Arragonese to be a mixture of the Castilians and Catalonians, rather inclining to the former. The Biscāyners are acute and diligent, fiery, and impatient of controul; more resembling a colony of republicans, than a province of an absolute monarchy. The Gallicians are a plodding, pains-taking race of mortals, that roam over Spain in search of an hardly earned subsistence.

The listless indolence equally dear to the uncivilized savage, and to the degenerate slave of despotism, is no where more indulged than in Spain. Thousands of men in all parts of the realm are seen to pass their whole day, wrapped up in a cloak, standing in rows against a wall, or dozing under a tree. In total want of every excitement to action, the springs of their intellectual faculties forget to play, their views grow confined within the wretched sphere of mere existence, and they scarce seem to hope or foresee any thing better than their present state of vegetation. They feel little or no concern for the welfare or glory of a country, where the surface of the earth is engrossed by a few overgrown families; who seldom bestow a thought on the condition of their vassals. The poor Spaniard does not work, unless urged by irresistible want, because he perceives no advantage accrue from industry. As his food and raiment are purchased at a small expense, he spends no more time in labour, than is absolutely necessary for procuring the scanty provision his abstemiousness requires. I have heard a peasant refuse to run an errand because he had that morning earned as much already as would last him the day, without putting himself to any further trouble.

Yet I am convinced that this laziness is not essentially inherent in the Spanish composition. For it is impossible, without seeing them, to conceive with what eagerness they pursue any favourite scheme, with what violence their passions work upon them, and what vigour and exertion of powers they display when awakened by a bull-feast, or the more constant agitation of gaming, a vice to which they are superlatively addicted. Were it again possible, by an intelligent, spirited administration, to set before their eyes, in a clear and forcible manner, proper incitements to activity and industry, the Spaniards might yet be roused from their lethargy, and led to riches and reputation; but I confess the task is so difficult, that I look upon it rather as an Utopian idea, than as a revolution likely ever to take place.

Their soldiers are brave, and patient of hardships. Wherever their officers lead them, they will follow without flinching, though it be up to the mouth of a battery of cannon; but unless the exam-

ple be given them by their commander, not a step will they advance.

Most of the Spaniards are hardy, and when once engaged go through difficulties without murmuring, bear the inclemencies of the season with firmness, and support fatigue with amazing perseverance. They sleep every night in their cloaks on the ground; are sparing in diet, perhaps more from a sense of habitual indigence than from any aversion to gluttony. Whenever they can riot in the plenty of another man's table, they will gormandize to excess, and, not content with eating their fill, will carry off whatever they can stuff into their pockets. I have more than once been a witness to the pillage of a supper, by the numerous beaux and admirers which the ladies lead after them in triumph, whenever they are invited. They are fond of spices, and scarce eat any thing without saffron, pimento, or garlic. They delight in wine that tastes strong of the pitched skin, and of oil that has a rank smell and taste. Indeed, the same oil feeds their lamps, swims in their pottage, and dresses their sallad. In inns the lighted lamp is frequently handed down to table, that each man may take the quantity he chooses. Much tobacco is used by them in smoking and chewing. All these hot, drying kinds of food, co-operating with the parching qualities of the atmosphere, are assigned as causes of the spare make of common people in Spain, where the priests and the innkeepers are almost the only well-fed, portly figures to be met with.

The Spanish is by no means naturally a serious melancholy nation. Misery and discontent have cast a gloom over them, increased, no doubt, by the long habit of distrust and terror inspired by the inquisition; yet every village still resounds with the music of voices and guitars; and their fairs and Sunday wakes are remarkably noisy and riotous. They talk louder, and argue with more vehemence than even the French or Italians, and gesticulate with equal, if not superior eagerness. In Catalonia the young men are expert at ball; and every village has its *pelota*, or ground for playing at fives; but in the south of Spain I never perceived that the inhabitants used any particular exercise. I am told, that in the island of Majorca they still wield the sling, for which their ancestors, the Balears, were so much renowned.

Like most people of southern climates, they are dirty in their persons, and overrun with vermin.

As their constitution may be said to be made up of the most combustible ingredients, and prone to love in a degree that natives of more northern latitudes can have no idea of, the custom of embracing persons of the other sex, which is used on many occasions by foreigners, sets the Spaniards all on fire. They would as soon allow a man to pass the night in bed with their wives or daughters, as suffer him to give them a kiss.

I was surprised to find them so much more lukewarm in their devotion than I had expected; but I will not take upon me to assert, though I have great reason to believe it, that there is in Spain, as little true moral religion, as in any country I ever travelled through, although none abounds more with provincial protectors, local Madonnas, and altars celebrated for particular cures or indulgencies. Religion is a topic not to be touched, much less handled with any degree of curiosity, in the dominions of so tremendous a tribunal as the inquisition. From what little I saw, I am apt to suspect, that the people here trouble themselves with very few serious thoughts on the subject; and that, provided they can bring themselves to believe that their favourite saint looks upon them with an eye of affection, they take it for granted, that under his benign influence, they are freed from all apprehensions of damnation in a future state; and indeed, from any great concern about the moral duties of this life. The burning zeal which distinguished their ancestors above the rest of the Catholic world, appears to have lost much of its activity, and really seems nearly extinguished. It is hard to prescribe bounds to the changes a crafty, steady, and popular monarch might make in ecclesiastical matters. The unconcern betrayed by the whole nation at the fall of the Jesuits, is a strong proof of their present indifference. Those fathers, the most powerful body politic in the kingdom; the rulers of the palace, and despots of the cottage, the directors of the conscience, and disposers of the fortune of every rank of men, were all seized in one night, by detachments of soldiers, hurried like malefactors to the sea-ports, and banished for ever from the realm, without the least resistance to the royal mandate being made, or even threatened. Their very memory seems to be annihilated with their power.

We found the common people inoffensive, if not civil; and having never had an opportunity of being witnesses to any of their excesses, can say nothing of their violent jealousy or revenge, which are points most writers on Spain have expatiated upon with great pleasure. I believe in this line, as well as in many others, their bad as well as good qualities, have been magnified many degrees above the truth.

The national qualities, good and bad, conspicuous in the lower classes of men, are easily traced, and very discernible in those of higher rank; for their education is too much neglected, their minds too little enlightened by study or communication with other nations, to rub off the general rust, with which the Spanish genius has, for above an age, been, as it were, incrustated. The public schools and universities are in a despicable state of ignorance and irregularity. Some feeble hope of future reformation is indulged by patriots; but time must show what probabilities they are grounded on.

The reigns of Charles V. and Philip II. were the times of great men and good authors, the Spanish Augustan age, and continued a few years under Philip III. Since those days, it is difficult to

point out any original work of learning or merit, except those of Cervantes and La Vega, who survived the rest of the geniuses of that period.

The common education of an English gentleman would constitute a man of learning here; and should he understand Greek, he would be quite a phenomenon.

As to the nobility, I wonder how they ever learned to read or write; or having once attained so much, how they contrive not to forget it. It is difficult to say what they pass their time in; or by what means, besides inattention to business, they employ in running through their immense incomes.

In the great houses, one custom may contribute to extravagance. A servant once established, is never discharged, unless for some very enormous offence. He and his family remain pensioners as long as they live. The Duke of I—— pays near ten thousand pounds sterling a year in wages and annuities to servants.

SWINBURNE.

SECTION LXXXVIII.

Of the Spanish Ladies.

THE Spanish women are in general little and thin. Few are strikingly beautiful, but almost all have sparkling black eyes, full of expression. It is not the fashion here, as in France, to heighten their *eclat* with paint. They are endowed by nature with a great deal of wit and lively repartee, but for want of the polish and succours of education, the wit remains obscured by the rudest ignorance, and the most ridiculous prejudices. Their tempers having never been fashioned by polite intercourse, nor softened by necessary contradiction, are extremely pettish and violent. They are continually pouting about something or other, and put out of humour by the merest trifles.

Most of the ladies about court are the reverse of handsome, and do not seem to have any ambition of passing for clever or accomplished. Not one talent do they possess; nor do they ever work, read, write, or touch any musical instrument. Their *Cortejo*, or gallant, seems their only play-thing. I believe no country exhibits more barefaced amour, and such an appearance of indelicate debauchery as this.

The account given me of their manner of living in the family way, as soon as they come out of the convent, and before they have fixed upon a lover, to fill up their time more agreeably is as follows: They rise late, and loiter away the remains of the morning among their attendants, or wear it out at church in a long bead-roll of habitual unmeaning prayers. They dine sparingly, sleep, and then dress to saunter for a couple of hours on the Prado. They

are never without some sort of sugar-plum, or high spiced comfit in their mouths.

As soon as it is dark, they run to the house of some elderly female relation, where they all huddle together over a pan of coals, and would not for the world approach the company that may occasionally drop in. It would throw them into the greatest confusion were they to be requested to join in the conversation. The hour of assembly passed, they hurry home to their maids, and with their help, set about dressing their own suppers by way of amusement.

SWINBURNE.

SECTION LXXXIX.

Anecdote of a Friar.

A VERY furious example of passion and cruelty happened while I was in Spain. A Carmelite friar fell desperately in love with a young woman to whom he was confessor. He tried every art of seduction his desires could suggest to him; but to his unspeakable vexation, found her virtue or indifference, proof against all his machinations. His despair was heightened to a pitch of madness, upon hearing that she was soon to be married to a person of her own rank in life. The furies of jealousy seized his soul, and worked him up to the most barbarous of all determinations, that of depriving his rival of the prize, by putting an end to her existence. He chose Easter week for the perpetration of his crime. The unsuspecting girl came to the confessional, and poured out her soul at his feet. Her innocence served only to inflame his rage the more, and to confirm him in his bloody purpose. He gave her absolution and the sacrament with his own hands, as his love deterred him from murdering her before he thought she was purified from all stain of sin, and her soul fit to take its flight to the tribunal of its Creator; but his jealousy and revenge urged him to pursue her down the church, and plunge a dagger in her heart, as she turned round to make a genuflection to the altar. He was immediately seized, and soon condemned to die; but lest his ignominious execution should reflect dishonour on a religious order, which boasts of having an aunt of the king of France among its members, his sentence was changed into perpetual labour among the galley-slaves of Porto Rico.

SWINBURNE.

SECTION XC.

Of the Baths at Bagneres.

BAGNERES derives its name from the mineral baths which were known and frequented by the ancient Romans, as many inscriptions and monuments, still existing on the spot, satisfactorily demonstrate.

The peasants of the neighbourhood are a lively race, and often assemble in a shady walk near the gates, to dance. One of the queens of Navarre remitted all fines upon a lineation of property at Bagneres, on condition that a small sum should be levied upon each person admitted to his freedom, and spent in bonfires and other merry expenses at midsummer.

The situation of this place is happily calculated for all exercises that tend to the recovery of health. It is built on a flat and very dry soil. Every part of it enjoys an easy communication with the fields, the banks of the river, or the high roads, where the weaker sort of visitants may breathe the fresh air, and regain strength by moderate exertions; while the more vigorous, who repair to Bagneres for the sake of amusement, may climb delightful hills, and wander among shady groves, through a variety of landscapes. The plains and eminences are traversed by innumerable paths, accessible to horsemen as well as foot passengers. The high grounds are not, like those in the Alps, broken and precipitous, but easily sloped, and clothed with soft and pleasant verdure. The timber that crowns their summits is of the noblest size. In the heart of cultivation, and near the foot of the mountains, the Spanish chestnut predominates, intermingled with cherry, walnut, and other fruit trees, round which the vine entwines its tendrils. Higher up, the extent of pasture becomes more considerable. The middle regions of the mountains are darkened with woods of beech, overhung by forests of silver fir, and above all, black pinnacles of rocks shoot up to a frightful height, with here and there a wreath of snow preserved unmelted through the summer by the protection of their shade.

That side of the mountains which faces the noon-tide sun is richly covered with wood; but the opposite slope is seldom so beautiful, for it produces fewer trees, and those of a stunted growth. The greatest part of these forests is the common property of the neighbouring villages, and as high as carriage can be easily contrived, is cut after a regular but careless manner, for the supply of fuel, and the purposes of husbandry.

The medicinal waters at Bagneres have alone rescued this valley from the obscurity which involves so many neighbouring beautiful districts. A great number of boiling, lukewarm, and cold streams issue out of the sides of the mountain that covers the town

on the western aspect. All of them possess, or are supposed to possess, very strong healing qualities, which each patient applies with great confidence to his particular disorder, under the directions of the physicians of the place. The summit of this mountain is indented with a large hollow, similar to the crater of a volcano; and I have no doubt but fire has been emitted from this cup at some period beyond the reach of history. The fire which was then sufficient to produce explosions, and to cast forth torrents of lava, still retains the powers, in its weaker state, of imparting virtue in its various degrees to the mineral springs that flow from the mountain where its focus is established.

The number of wells and baths amount to thirty. Some are covered in for the use of patients, who can afford to pay for their cures. Others are open pools where the poorer class gargle their ulcerous throats, or lave their sores, gratis. The heat of some spouts is at first almost insupportable, but gradually grows less painful. I have seen people expose their diseased limbs to the boiling stream for more than a quarter of an hour at a time. The hottest spring raises the quicksilver in Fahrenheit's thermometer to 123 degrees, while the coolest causes it to ascend no higher than 86. Out of the thirty different sources, two are exactly equal in heat to that of the human body, ten below, and eighteen above it. Their medicinal qualities differ no less essentially than their degrees of heat; for the waters of the Queen's bath are strongly purgative, those of Salut and Le Pre diuretic and cooling.

The bath of Salut is situated about a mile from the town, among the mountains. A pleasant winding road leads to it, through beautiful fields planted with clumps of chesnut trees. The houses and groves on the surrounding hills cheer the prospect; but in so hot a season, and in this latitude, an avenue would be a greater improvement and relief to the patients.

The spring is copious, and equal to the demands of the crowds that flock round it on holidays, when every person may drink his fill for the value of three farthings, English. The vogue is so great, that two guineas have been taken in one morning, at this low price.

From the drinking place, the waters are conveyed into two marble troughs, which are in constant use during the whole season. Seniority of residence constitutes the right of bathing; and therefore many late comers, who foresee but a distant prospect of being accommodated with an hour of Salut, take up with the other baths of inferior reputation, but perhaps equal efficacy. The degree of heat of Salut is $88\frac{1}{2}$. When evaporated by a slow equal fire, the surface of its water is covered with a pellicle formed by small insipid crystals, which towards the completion of the evaporation acquire considerable acridity. These waters contain no particles of iron, but small parallelopiped pyrites are frequently found in them, of a bright golden colour, and about an inch long.

SWINBURNE.

SECTION XCI.

Journey into the heart of the Pyrenean mountains.

I RETURNED yesterday to Bagnères from a journey on horseback, through the most romantic and curious part of the Pyrenees, and hasten to impart my observations, while each idea is still impressed with force "on the tablet of my memory."

I set out on the sixth of August, with some friends, and travelled to the valley. The low grounds are finely cultivated. Numberless streams pour across the road, and hurry to blend their waters with those of the Adour, which is here confined to a narrow bed. Beyond it eastward, the mountains are covered with beautiful verdure. At their foot, stands Asté, a village belonging to the family of Grammont.

A peasant who resides here, earns a livelihood by supplying the apothecaries with medicinal plants, which he gathers on the adjacent mountains, particularly that of Lieris, justly celebrated for the immense and variegated show of flowers, that cover its elevated pastures, before sheep and cattle are let in to graze.

The convent of capuchins, at Medous, opposite to Asté, is placed so closely under a mountain, that in winter it enjoys but two hours' sun-shine in the whole day. Its garden is remarkable for a large volume of water, that issues out of the rocks. Trouts are often seen swimming down the stream; but if disturbed, they retire into the bowels of the mountain, to some subterraneous lake.

The populousness of this vale, is scarce credible. In the extent of three miles, I reckoned near five hundred houses or barns. The burgh of Campan, gives name to the upper district, and is famous for the excellency of its butter. It acknowledges no lord but the king, and has considerable woods and cultivated lands appertaining to its community.

At a small distance above the town, we were conducted to a celebrated grotto, in the side of a bare mountain. The entrance is narrow and sloping, but at the depth of ten feet, the floor of the cavern lies nearly on a level. The vault seldom exceeds nine feet in height. Its length is a hundred and four yards. The path is wet and rugged. The walls and roof are incrustated with crystallisations; but all that were curious for size, shape, or beauty of colour, had been broken off and carried away by preceding travellers. At the end of the grotto, we found a marble slab, fixed up by order of the countess of Brionne, to commemorate, that, after infinite labour, she, with her family and her servants, whose names are all consigned to immortality on this subterraneous monument, penetrated thus far into the bowels of the earth, in the year 1766.

Above Campan, the valley grew more confined. The hills on the right hand, were studded with trees and barns, and covered with lively verdure; those on the left, were rocky, barren, and savage. At the chapel of St. Mary, two branches of the Adour, flow from different glens and join their waters. We rode up the more western stream to Grip, where all level ground terminates. Noble groves of fir overhang the river, which dashes successively down three romantic falls. Having taken some refreshment, we proceeded up the mountain by a winding, steep, and rugged path, through a forest of silver and spruce firs. We occasionally caught views of the river foaming among the rocks and trees, and in one spot, darting over a vast precipice in a full, magnificent sheet.

Upon leaving the woods, we crossed a large naked plain, at the foot of the Pic du midi, the highest mountain on the Pyrenees. The Adour issues out of a pyramidical hill, a few miles farther up, and winds in a small stream through the rushy pastures. Abundance of flowers animate the face of this otherwise dull scene of nature. We were now arrived in the highest point of land we had to surmount, when we were surprised by a very heavy fall of snow, that whitened all the surrounding eminences, but soon melted into rain, and wetted us thoroughly.

When the storm abated, and the atmosphere grew clear, a horrible view opened down the valley of Bareges. Rude and barren mountains shade it on both sides, and the Baston, a foaming torrent, fills the intermediate hollow. We descended by the edge of the river and entered one of the blackest and most desolate places in nature, where not a tree was to be seen; but the highest were seamed with yawning crevices, and the passages blocked up with quarries of stone, tumbled from the cliffs, by the irresistible force of the waters.

In this frightful chasm, stands the village Bareges, consisting of a single street, built along the south side of the torrent. The situation is so dangerous and horrid, that the inhabitants dare not abide here in winter. They remove all their furniture, even doors and windows, to such houses as are supposed most out of the way of mischief. A few invalid soldiers alone remain, to preserve the springs from being buried under the earth that slides down from the mountains. Sometimes a large volume of water bursts out of its side, the overplus of a lake on the summit, and sweeps off all before it. Every year, some houses are washed away by the floods, or crushed under the weight of snow. The *avalanches*, or heaps of snow, that are detached from the mountains, are often so prodigious as to fill up the whole bottom of the glen; and the river has been known to roll for several weeks through an arch of its own forming under this immeasurable mass.

The mineral waters, for which Bareges is famed, issue out of the hill in the centre of the village, and are distributed into three

baths. They are very fetid, but clear in the glass. Their degrees of heat, rise from 89 to 112 $\frac{1}{2}$. They are greasy to the touch, tinge silver black, and are esteemed sovereign in the cure of ulcers, wounds, and scrophulous humours. The baths belong to the king, and are entirely under the direction of his surgeons.

The poor have the use of a large bath, covered with boards, and are sed by a tax of six livres imposed upon all new comers. With this fund, a comfortable dinner is provided for them, and distributed in presence of the governor, a worthy veteran, who solicited this command from a motive of gratitude, having been cured of a dangerous wound by bathing it with these waters.

No company resorts hither merely for amusement. Disorders only, and those severe and inveterate ones can induce people to inhabit these wild regions. There is an assembly-room and regular bath, when it is, I know not whether a melancholy or a ludicrous sight, to behold several couples dancing together, some with a leg bound up, others with an arm in a sling, and all with a feeble body and sickly aspect.

In these mountainous scenes, nature exhibits her boldest features. Here every object is extended upon a vast scale, and the whole assemblage impresses the spectator with awe as well as admiration. I wish it were possible for me to communicate, by means of words or paintings, the rapturous sensations excited in my mind, by the sight of those sublime works of the Creator.

As we advanced on our journey, we found ourselves immured in a narrow valley, with the Gave roaring below us, between walls of immense rocks, and frequently hidden from our view by thick groves of lime and oak trees. The path was wide enough for our mountain horses, but very alarming to some unexperienced travellers in our company. On one hand a perpendicular rock, without any parapet, laid open the deep gloomy bed of the river almost under our feet, and a shivery mountain pressed so close upon us on the other, as to leave no room for a retreat. The turns in the road, where torrents have heaped stones and choaked the pass with rubbish, are particularly distressing; but our horses were so unconcerned and sure-footed, that they soon inspired their riders with indifference for the surrounding perils.

The whole valley is occupied by the river and the road, with vast piles of mountains rising on each side, and almost closing together. Now and then level spots occur at the angles of the river. We crossed a bridge romantically clothed with ivy, which hid the tremendous chasm from our eyes. Huge rocks rear up their perpendicular points, and torrents rush over them on all sides. The mountain ash and service-trees, blushing with clustered berries, bend over the precipices, and soften the harshness of the wild prospect. After this, the valley rather swells out, and more room is allowed for the indefatigable industry of the inhabitants to exert itself; but great part of the level, and all the lower regions of

the mountains, are overgrown with wood, interspersed with a charming variety of flowering shrubs. Many of the favorite denizens of our English gardens flourish here in all their native luxuriance.

This dale terminates at Geeres, a rambling village on the side of the mountain. The road is afterwards cut through the rock, and leads to a situation that gave us an idea of confusion and desolation, the effects of some violent earthquake. The mountain is split and torn to pieces. Its sides and foot are strewn with innumerable huge blocks of stone, detached from the impending ridge that form its bare summit. The passage through this rocky labyrinth opened to a magnificent amphitheatre. On the top, waved thick forest of firs, through which several streams forcing their way, washed down the lofty precipice, but almost vanished away in mist before they could reach the bottom. The field below was beautifully overspread with purple monkshood.

Our morning's expedition ended at Garbarnie, where we found good accommodations prepared for us by a messenger we had despatched the preceding day. This is a village consisting of a church and thirty houses, in the midst of bare hills, shaded by very high mountains, and traversed in several directions by foaming torrents. The curate partook of our dinner, after we had removed the table to the door of the inn; for he durst neither eat nor drink within the walls of a public house. We found him a modest conversable man, worthy of a richer settlement.

After dinner, we travelled towards the head of the Gave, the object of our journey. We long had in view the snow-capped cliffs from which its waters issue, but were surprised to find them still so distant from us. We spent an hour and a half in riding across a bare track of pasture, closed in with immense forests of evergreens, on the French side, along the Spanish frontier, which lies on the right hand, confined by bare rocky mountains. This plain is called the *Prade*. The river follows a serpentine course through it. In winter it is generally covered with snow, forty feet deep.

Our guide having now brought us to his *ne plus ultra*, pressed us earnestly to alight, as no horse ever advanced beyond this pass. But as we were not contented with so distant a view, we rejected his timid advice, and clambering over several rocky eminences, plunged into the river, which by its limpidity deceived our eye, both as to the depth of the water, and the size of the rocks at the bottom. It required our utmost exertions to extricate our horses, and bear them safe through to the opposite bank. This difficulty being overcome, all others appeared contemptible, and we soon reached the centre of a most stupendous amphitheatre. Three sides of it are formed by a range of perpendicular rocks: the fourth is shaded with wood. Above the upright wall, which is of a horrible height, rise several stages of broken masses, each cov-

ered with a layer of everlasting snow. The mountain eastward ends in sharp pinnacles, and runs off to the west in one immense bank of snow. From these concealed heaps, the Gave derives its excellence. Thirteen streams rush down the mighty precipice, and unite their waters at its foot.

The whole western corner of the area below is filled with a bed of snow, which being struck by few rays of the sun at any season, receives a sufficient volume of fresh snow every winter, to balance the loss occasioned by the warmth of the atmosphere in summer. Two of the torrents fall upon this extensive frozen surface. They have worn a huge chasm, and extending from it, a vaulted passage five hundred yards in length, through which their waters roll. We boldly rode over this extraordinary bridge, and alighting at the foot of the rocks, walked down the passage. The snow lies above it near twenty feet thick. The roof is about six feet above the ground, and finely turned in an arch, which appears as if it had been cut and chiseled by the hand of man. In some places there are columns and collateral galleries. The whole glittered like a diamond, and was beautifully pervaded by the light. The only inconvenience we felt, arose from the dripping occasioned by the extreme heat of the day, by which even this great body of snow was strongly affected. As we emerged with the river from this singular grotto, we unharboured three chamoy goats, that had taken refuge in the mouth of the cave, against the burning rays of noon. They darted across the plain, and ascended the steepest parts of the rocks, where we soon lost sight of them. These animals are called *Ysards* in this country. They are rather smaller than the fallow deer, of a muddy reddish yellow colour, with snubbed noses, and short black horns. In shape they resemble a deer, walking with their head upright, and skipping away with admirable swiftness. But they do not bound; they run when at full stretch. No beast of the forest is of more difficult access. They seldom quit the highest and most inaccessible parts of the mountains. During the wintry storms they have been seen fixed in the brow of a precipice, with their faces towards the wind, probably to prevent the rain and snow from lodging under their hair.

Notwithstanding their suspicious, wild nature, and their extreme velocity, the hardy mountaineers find means to destroy them. They lie out whole days and nights watching their opportunity, and making good use of it when it offers; for they are excellent marksmen. They have frequently as much difficulty in reaching the dead prey, as the approaching it while living. The flesh of the *Ysard* is much esteemed. Its skin makes soft and useful gloves.

The setting of the sun, roused us from the extacy in which the contemplation of these awful scenes had enwrapped every sense, and warned us to retire before the want of light should render those

passages doubly dangerous, which we had found very difficult, even in the glare of day. The sun sunk behind the snowy cliffs in admirable beauty, tinging the mountains with a rich variety of fiery hue, which died away into the most tender tints of purple.

The mountains abound with game, the rivers with fish. Here are no lords of manorial rights, and therefore game is the property of every member of the community that can catch it. Except some tracts of wood reserved for the navy, all the forests are held in common.

SWINBURNE.

SECTION XCII.

Of Portugal in General, the Produce of the Country, and the Customs and Manners of the People.

THE kingdom of Portugal is situated to the west of Spain, from which it is separated on the north and the east, by the river Minho, and some small rivers and hills, on the south and west it is washed by the sea. Its whole extent from north to south, is three hundred miles, and its breadth from east to west, where broadest, is about one hundred and twenty. It is in the same climate with Spain, and as well as that country, is very mountainous; but the soil is in general worse, and never produces corn enough for the support of its inhabitants. As to wheat, it has always produced less of that valuable grain than what the people require. In the southern parts pasture is always scarce, and the cattle small and lean, though the flesh is generally well-tasted. But to make amends for this want of corn and pasture, here are made vast quantities of wine, which is indeed the best commodity of this kingdom. Oil is also made here in great abundance, but it is far inferior to that of Spain and Italy. Lemons and oranges likewise grow here; and are exported in great quantities, though the acidity of the latter is not near so pleasant as those that come from Seville; nor indeed are their raisins, figs, almonds, and chestnuts, either so large, or so well tasted as those of Spain. However, their sweet oranges, which they have introduced from China, and are thence called China oranges, are the best of the kind in Europe. Herbs and flowers of all sorts, are here commonly very good, and abundance of perfumed waters are distilled from those of the ordireferous kind, which are here in great request, they being used in almost every thing that is eat, drunk or worn.

The woollen manufactures of this country, are so indifferent and coarse, that they are only worn by the meaner sort; and though their silks are in some places much better, they are far inferior in beauty and goodness, to those made in Spain.

The modern Portuguese retain nothing of that adventurous enterprising spirit that rendered their forefathers so illustrious three hundred years ago. They have, ever since the house of Braganza mounted the throne, degenerated in all their virtues; though some noble exceptions are still remaining among them, and no people are so little obliged as the Portuguese are to the reports of historians and travellers. The degeneracy is evidently owing to the weakness of their monarchy, which renders them inactive; and that inactivity has proved the source of pride, and other unmanly vices. Treachery has been laid to their charge, as well as ingratitude, and above all, an intemperate passion for revenge. They are, if possible, more superstitious, and, both in high and common life, affect more state than the Spaniards themselves. Among the lower people, thieving is commonly practised; and all ranks are accused of being unfair in their dealings, especially with strangers. It is hard, however, to say what alteration may be made in the character of the Portuguese, by the expulsion of the Jesuits, and the diminution of the papal influence among them, but above all, by that spirit of independency, with regard to commercial affairs, upon Great Britain, which, not much to the honour of their gratitude, though to the interest of their own country, is now so much encouraged by their court and ministry.

The Portuguese are neither so tall nor so well made as the Spaniards, whose habits and customs they imitate; only the quality affect to be more gaily and richly dressed.

The women are mostly beautiful when young, though their complexion is inclinable to the olive; but the indiscreet use of paint renders their skins shrivelled as with old age, before they are turned of thirty. Their eyes, however, which are generally black and sparkling, retain their lustre after their other charms are withered. The quick decay of beauty is in some measure recompensed by the vivacity of their wit, in which they are said to excel the women of all other nations. They are extremely charitable and generous, and remarkable for their modesty.

Spectacles are commonly worn here as well as in Spain, as a mark of age and gravity; for it is observable of these two nations, that old age, with a grave and solemn behaviour, procures such respect, that the young affect to imitate the solemnity of the old.

Lisbon, the capital of Portugal, is built upon seven hills, and is thought to contain 200,000 inhabitants. Some of the hills rise up above the rest; and some again are so interwoven and contrasted, that they form an agreeable diversity of hills and vales; so that, from the opposite side of the Tagus, it looks like an immense amphitheatre, which has all the charms that can be produced by a variety of the most sumptuous edifices, reflecting uncommon beauties upon each other by the happiness of their situation. Nor do the fine prospects of the country give less pleasure when they are viewed from the eminences in the city; for what can be a finer

sight than a beautiful country, and such a river as the Tagus, covered with forests of ships from all nations? Its situation certainly renders its appearance at once delightful and superb, and it is deservedly accounted the greatest port in Europe, next to London and Amsterdam.

The city, before the great earthquake, afforded a still nobler prospect when viewed from the river, than it does at present, on account of the gradual ascent of the buildings. But this dreadful earthquake, which began on the first of November, 1775, at about ten in the morning, laid the finest buildings of Lisbon in ruins, and reduced that city to a scene of the most terrible desolation. To complete the public distress, a fire soon after broke out and spread among the ruins; and by these disasters the King's Palace, the Custom-House, St. Dominic's church, St. Nicholas's, and many others, were either thrown down or consumed, together with a great number of private houses. But happily some whole streets escaped the general calamity, and were left standing entire.

All that part of the city that was demolished by the earthquake, is now planned out in the most regular and commodious form. Some large squares and many streets are already built. The streets form right angles, and are broad and spacious. The houses are lofty, elegant and uniform; and, being built of white stone, make a beautiful appearance.

The air here is so soft, and the sky so clear, that it is quite delicious; which joined to the excellence of the water, makes the inhabitants so extremely healthy, but they have the happiness of living to a very great age, without being oppressed with infirmities, and continually attacked by fresh disorders, as is usual in other climates. The climate is so temperate, that they have roses and many other sorts of flowers in the winter.

The second city in this kingdom is Oporto, which is computed to contain 70,000 inhabitants. The chief article of commerce in this city is wine; and the inhabitants of half the shops in the city are coopers. The merchants assemble daily in the chief street, to transact business, and are protected from the sun by sail cloths hung across from the opposite houses. About thirty English families reside here, who are chiefly concerned in the wine trade.

TOUR THROUGH PORTUGAL.

SECTION XCIII.

Of Norway, and Bergen its Capital.

THE climate of Norway is much more various than in most other European countries. In the summer nights, the horizon, when unclouded, is so clear and luminous, that at midnight one may read, write, and do all kinds of work as in the day; and in

the extremity of this country, towards the islands of Finmark, the sun is continually in view in the midst of summer, and is observed to circulate day and night round the north pole, contracting its orbit, and then gradually enlarging it, till at length it leaves the horizon. On the other hand, in the depth of winter, the sun is invisible for some weeks; all the light perceived at noon being a faint glimmering of about an hour and a half continuance; which, as the sun never appears above the horizon, chiefly proceeds from the reflection of the rays on the highest mountains, whose summits are seen more clearly than any other objects. But the wise and bountiful Creator has granted the inhabitants all possible assistance; for besides the moon-shine, which by reflection from the mountains is exceedingly bright in the valleys, the people receive considerable relief from the *Aurora Borealis*, or northern lights, which often afford them all the light necessary to their ordinary labours.

On the east side of Norway, the cold of winter generally sets in about the middle of October, and lasts till the middle of April. The waters are congealed to a thick ice, and the mountains and valleys are covered with snow. However, this is of such importance to the welfare of the country, that, in a mild winter, the peasants who live among the mountains are considerable sufferers; for without this severe frost and snow, they can neither convey the timber they have felled, to the rivers, nor carry their corn, butter, furs, and other commodities, in their sledges to the market towns; and after the sale of them, carry back the necessaries they are supplied with. For the largest rivers, with their roaring cataracts, are arrested in their course by the frost, and the very spittle is no sooner out of the mouth than it is congealed, and rolls along the ground like hail. But the wise Creator has given the inhabitants of this cold climate a greater variety of preservatives against the weather, than most other countries afford. Extensive forests supply them with plenty of timber for building, and for fuel. The wool of the sheep, and the furs and skins of wild beasts, furnish them with warm lining for their clothes, and covering for their beds. Innumerable flights of wild fowl supply them with down and feathers. The mountains themselves serve them for fences against the north and east winds, and their caverns afford them shelter.

In the summer months, the weather is not only warm, but very hot. These violent heats, which are, however, of short duration, may be partly derived from the valleys being inclosed within high mountains, where the reverberation of the rays of the sun on all sides, heats the air; and as there is but little night, neither the atmosphere nor the mountains have time to cool. Indeed, there cannot be a more decisive proof of the summer's heat in Norway, than that several vegetables, (and particularly barley) grow up and ripen within six weeks or two months.

The air is pure and salubrious, especially in the middle of the country about the mountains, where the inhabitants know little of sickness. Physicians are only to be found in the chief towns, where they are established with a public salary, but have generally very little employment.

Norway contains a vast number of mountains, some of which extend themselves in a long chain from north to south, while others are scattered about and surrounded by a level country.

The inhabitants of a mountainous country may be said to labour under more inconveniences than others. Thus the arable ground is here but little in comparison of the wastes and deserts; which obliges the inhabitants to procure half their subsistence from the sea. The villages are small, and the houses scattered among the valleys. But in some places the peasants' houses stand so high, and on the edge of steep precipices, that ladders are fixed to climb up to them; so that when a clergyman is sent for, who is unpractised in the road, he risks his life in ascending them, especially in winter, when the ways are slippery. In such places the bodies of the dead must be let down with ropes, or be brought on people's backs before they are laid in the coffin; and, at some distance from Bergen, the mail must likewise, in winter, be drawn over the steepest mountains.

Another evil resulting from the mountains, is the shelter they afford in their caverns and clefts to the wild beasts, which renders it difficult to extirpate them. It is not easy to describe the havoc made by the lynxes, foxes, bears, and especially wolves, among the cattle, goats, hares, and other useful animals.

Another evil is, that the cows, sheep, and goats, belonging to the peasants, often fall down the precipices and are destroyed. Sometimes they make a false step into a projection, called a mountain hammer, where they can neither ascend nor descend. On this occasion a peasant cheerfully ventures his life for a sheep or a goat, and descending from the top of a mountain by a rope of some hundred fathoms in length, he slings his body on a cross stick, till he can set his foot on the place where his goat is, when he fastens it to the rope to be drawn up along with himself. But the most amazing circumstance is, that he runs this risk with only the help of a single person, who holds the end of the rope, or fastens it to a stone, if there be one at hand. There are instances of the assistant himself having been dragged down, and sacrificing his life from fidelity to his friend, by which both have perished. On these melancholy accidents, when man or beast falls some hundred fathoms down the precipices, it is observed, that the air presses with such force against their bodies thus falling, that they are not only deprived of life long before they reach the ground, but their bellies burst, and their entrails gush out, which is plainly the case when they fall into deep water.

The country produces wheat, rye, barley, white, grey, and green peas; vetches, used as provender for horses; hops, flax, and hemp; many kinds of roots and greens for the kitchen, with a considerable number of hardy flowers. In Norway, as well as in Denmark, are several kinds of cherries, of which the peasants sell great quantities dried. There are also many sorts of wholesome and well tasted berries, as red and white currants, sunberries, raspberries, red and white gooseberries, barberries, bilberries, cranberries, strawberries, blackberries, and many other kinds. Several sorts of plums attain to a tolerable ripeness, which can very seldom be said of peaches, apricots, or grapes. However, apples and pears of several kinds are found all over the country; but the greatest part of these are summer fruits, which ripen early; for the winter fruit seldom comes to perfection, unless the summer proves hotter; and the winter sets in later than usual.

But though, with respect to fruit trees, Norway must be acknowledged inferior to most countries in Europe, yet this deficiency is liberally compensated in the blessings of inexhaustible forests; so that in most provinces, immense sums are received from foreigners for masts, beams, planks, boards, &c. not to mention the home consumption for houses built entirely of beams of wood, ships, bridges, and an infinite number of founderies, which require an immense quantity of charcoal in the fusion of metals, besides the demands for fuel and other domestic uses; to which must be added, that in many places the woods are felled only to clear the ground and be burnt, the ashes serving for manure.

Bergen, the capital of Norway, has one of the finest ports in Europe, and is divided into the upper and lower town, the one built on the rocks, and the other on the sea shore. It is a large trading town, full of merchants, and was formerly an archbishopric; but has not been acknowledged such since the reformation. The archbishop's palace was given to the *Hans Towns*, for their ancient merchants to live in, and the greatest part of the houses were turned into warehouses, which still bear the name of cloisters, and the merchants are called monks, though they do not wear a cowl, nor observe the rules of any order. The king has, however, obliged them so far to keep up the form of a religious house, that none of the merchants who live in it are allowed to marry without removing. The principal branch of trade carried on at Bergen, is in herrings, cod, and stock fish, for which there is a great vent in Muscovy, Sweden, Poland, Denmark, Germany, Holland, and other parts of Europe. BISHOP OF BERGEN.

SECTION XCIV.

Of the Persons, Dress, Employments, and Customs of the Inhabitants of Norway.

THE Norwegians are generally tall, well made, and lively; yet those on the coast are neither so tall nor so robust as those who inhabit the mountains; but are remarkable for being fatter, and having rounder faces. The people in general are brisk and ingenious; which appears from the peasants not employing any hatters, shoemakers, tailors, tanners, weavers, carpenters, smiths, or joiners; for all these trades are exercised in every farm house; and they think a boy can never be a useful member of society, nor a good man, without making himself master of all these arts. They are remarkable for their civility and willingness to serve every one, and a traveller is seldom suffered to pay for his lodging; for they think it their duty to treat the stranger as well as it is in their power, and look upon it as an honour done them, if he accepts of their civilities. The peasant, however, never gives the upper end of the table to the greatest guest that ever comes under his roof; for he thinks that place belongs only to himself.

They keep open house for three weeks at Christmas, during which their tables are spread and loaded with the best provisions they can afford. At Christmas eve, their hospitality extends to the very birds; and, for their use, they hang on a pole at the barn door, an unthreshed sheaf of corn, which draws thither the sparrows and other small birds.

The inhabitants of the trading towns live, with respect to provisions, much in the same manner as the Danes; but the peasants keep close to the manner of their forefathers. Thin oat cakes are their common bread; but upon particular occasions, as weddings or entertainments, they have rye bread. If grain be scarce, which generally happens after a severe winter, the peasants have recourse to a disagreeable method of preserving life, by boiling and drying the bark of fir trees, mixing it with a little oat meal, and making it into a kind of bread. Even in times of plenty they eat a little of it, that they may think it less disagreeable in a time of scarcity.

The lakes and rivers furnish the people with plenty of fresh water fish, and the mountains with game. For their winter stock they kill cows, sheep, and goats; part of which they pickle and smoke, and some of it they cut into thin slices, sprinkle it with salt, then dry it in the wind, and eat it like hung beef. They are fond of brandy, and of smoaking and chewing tobacco.

The Norwegians who live in towns, have nothing remarkable in their dress; but the peasants do not trouble themselves about fashions. Those called strile-farmers, have their breeches and stockings of one piece.

They have a wild loose jacket, made of coarse woollen cloth, as are also their waistcoats: and those who would appear fine, have the seams covered with cloth of a different colour. The peasants of one parish are remarkable for wearing black clothes edged with red; another for wearing all black. The dress of another parish, is white edged with black. Others wear black and yellow. And thus the inhabitants of almost every parish vary in the colour of their clothes. They wear a flapped hat, or a little brown, grey or black cap, made quite round, and the seams ornamented with black ribbons. They have shoes of a peculiar construction, without heels, consisting of two pieces; the upper leather fits close to the foot, to which the sole is joined by a great many plaits and folds. When they travel, and in the winter, they wear a sort of half boots that reach up to the calf of the leg, and are laced on one side; and when they go on the rocks in the snow, they put on snow shoes. But as these are troublesome when they have a great way to travel, they put on skaits about as broad as the foot, but six or eight feet long, and pointed before. They are covered underneath with seal-skin, so that the smooth grain of the hair turns backward to the heel. With these snow skaits they slide about on the snow as well as they can upon the ice, and faster than any horse.

The peasant never wears a neckcloth, or any thing of that kind, except when he is dressed; for his neck and breast are always open, and he lets the snow beat into his bosom. On the contrary, he covers his veins, binding a woollen fillet round his wrists. About their body they wear a broad leathern belt, ornamented with convex brass plates: to this hangs a brass chain, which holds their large knife, gimblet and other tackle.

The women at church, and in genteel assemblies, dress themselves in jackets laced close, and have leathern girdles, with silver ornaments about them. They also wear a silver chain three or four times round the neck, with a gilt medal hanging at the end of it. Their handkerchiefs and caps are almost covered with small silver, brass, and tin-plates, buttons, and large rings, such as they wear on their fingers, to which they hang again a parcel of small ones, which make a jingling noise when they move. A maiden-bride has her hair plaited, and hung as full as possible with such kind of trinkets, as also her clothes. For this purpose, they get all the ornaments they can.

The peasants are generally busied in cutting wood, felling and floating timber, burning charcoal, and extricating tar. Great numbers are employed in the mines, and at the furnaces and stamping mills; and also in navigation and fishing, besides hunting and shooting; for every body is at liberty to pursue the game, especially in the mountains, where every peasant may make use of what arms he pleases.

BISHOP OF BERGEN.

SECTION XCV.

Of the Houses of the Norwegians.

THEIR houses are, in general, built of fir and pine trees, the whole trunks of which are only chopped even to make them lie close, and then laid one upon another, and fastened with mortices at the corners. These trunks are left round as they grow, both on the inside and outside of the houses, and are frequently boarded over and painted, especially in the trading towns; which gives them a genteel appearance.

In the country villages the houses are built at a distance from each other, with their fields and grounds about them. The store-house for the provisions is generally at a distance from the dwelling-house, for fear of fire, and placed high upon poles, to keep the provisions dry, and preserve them from mice and all kinds of vermin. The kitchen stands also separate, as do the barns, hay-lofts, cow-houses, stables, and the like. A farm has likewise commonly a mill belonging to it, situated by some rivulet, besides a smith's forge; for every farmer, as hath been observed, is his own smith. Up the country, where timber for building is but of little value, there is many a farm-house as large as a nobleman's seat. It is frequently two stories high, and has a raised balcony in front. The additional buildings resemble a little village. The common farm-houses have, however, only the ground floor, and no other window but a square hole in the wall, which is left open in summer; but in winter, or in wet weather, is filled up with a wooden frame, covered with the inward membrane of some animal. This is very strong, and as transparent as a bladder. This hole, which is as high as it can be placed, also answers the purpose of a chimney, by serving to let out the smoke.

Under the light-hole, generally stands a long thick table, with benches of the same wood, and at the upper end is the high seat, which belongs to the master only. In towns these houses are covered with tiles; but in the country, the people lay over the boards the sappy bark of birch-trees, which will not decay in many years. They cover this again three or four inches thick with turf, on which good grass always grows.

BISHOP OF BERGEN.

SECTION XCVI.

Of the Animals of Norway.

AMONG the animals, we shall begin with the horses, which are better for riding than drawing. Their walk is easy, they are full of spirit, and are very sure-footed. When they mount or descend a steep cliff, on stones like steps, they first tread gently with one foot, to try if the stone they touch be fast; and in this they must be left to themselves, or the best rider will run the risk of his neck. But when they are to go down a very steep and slippery place, they, in a surprising manner, draw their hind legs together under them, and slide down. They show a great deal of courage in fighting with the wolves and bears, which they are often obliged to do; for when the horse perceives any of them near him, and has a mare or gelding with him, he places them behind him, attacks his antagonist by striking at him with his fore legs, and usually comes off conqueror.

The Norway cows are generally of a yellow colour, as are also the horses. They are small, but their flesh is fine grained, juicy, and well tasted.

The sheep here are small, and resemble those of Denmark. The goats, in many places, run wild, winter and summer, in the fields, till they are ten to twelve years old; and when the peasant, who owns them, is to catch them, he must either do it by some snare or shoot them. They are so bold, that if a wolf approaches them, they stay to receive him, and if they have dogs with them, they will resist a whole herd. They frequently attack the snakes, and when they are bit by them, not only kill their antagonists, but eat them; after which they are never known to die of the bite, though they are ill for several days. The owner warms their own milk, and washes the sore with it.

Near Rostad, is a flat and naked field, on which no vegetable will grow. The soil is almost white, with grey stripes, and has somewhat of so peculiarly poisonous a nature, that though all other animals may safely pass over it, a goat or a kid no sooner sets its foot upon it, than it drops down, stretches out its leg, its tongue hangs out of its mouth, and it expires if it has not instant help.

There are few hogs in Norway, and not many of the common deer; but the hares, which in the cold season change from brown or grey to a snow white, are very cheap in winter.

The hurtful beasts are the bears and wolves, the lynx, vast numbers of white, red, and black foxes, and the glutton, a creature which few other countries know any otherwise than by report. This animal receives its name from its voracious appetite. In size and shape he has some resemblance to a long bodied dog, with thick legs, sharp claws and teeth. His colour is black, variegated

with brown and yellowish streaks. He has the boldness to attack every beast he can possibly conquer; and if he finds a carcase six times as big as himself, he does not leave off eating as long as there is a mouthful left. When thus gorged, he presses and squeezes himself between two trees that stand near together, and thus empties himself of what he has not time to digest. As his skin shines like damask, and is covered with soft hair, it is very precious. It is therefore well worth the huntsman's while to kill him without wounding his skin, which is done by shooting him with a bow and blunt arrows.

The martin is also hunted on account of its skin, as are likewise the squirrel and the ermine, both of which are therefore shot with blunt arrows. I am in doubt whether the ermine be different in kind from the Danish weasel. Its valuable skin is of a beautiful white, and it has a black spot on the tail. The ermines run after mice like cats, and drag away what they catch, particularly eggs, which are their nicest delicacy.

As to the reptiles, there are neither land snakes nor toads beyond the temperate zone; and even those snakes on the extremities of the temperate climate are less poisonous than in more southern countries. Lizards are here of various colours, as brown, green, and striped. Those that are green are found in the fields, and the others in the cracks and holes of rocks.

Among the fowls are most of those seen in the rest of Europe, and some that seem peculiar to this country; of which last, the most remarkable is the francolin, an excellent land bird, which serves the Norwegians instead of the pheasant, its flesh being white, firm, and of a delicious taste.

In short, there are here such incredible numbers of sea and land fowls near the rocks on the sea shore, that they sometimes obscure the sight of the heavens for many miles out at sea; so that one would imagine all the fowls of the universe were gathered together in one flock.

BISHOP OF BERGEN.

SECTION XCVII.

Of Lapland.

WE took a journey from the town of Varanger into the country of Lapland, to try whether any trade could be carried on with the peasants there. Setting out early in the morning, we took with us some cloth and tobacco to trade with, and salt beef and pork for our provisions. We engaged three of the inhabitants of Varanger to attend us, both to shew us the way, and to help to carry our goods and provisions to the next village. We followed them through woods, mountains, and valleys, without meeting any living creature, till about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, when we perceiv-

ed two white bears of a prodigious size approach, as we thought, to devour us; but our guides, observing the terror we were in, bid us not be afraid, but only to have our arms ready for defence, in case they approached too near us. Upon which we cocked and primed our pieces, and prepared our flints. But whether the bears were frightened at the fire which struck from our flints, or smelt our powder, they soon fled away so fast, that they were presently out of sight.

As we were descending a mountain about an hour before night, we perceived at the foot of it a dozen houses at a considerable distance from each other, and a little beyond them a herd of beasts like stags, which our guides told us were reindeer. On our arrival at the village, our guides conducted us to a hut, when being very weary, we were glad to rest ourselves; for we had made a long journey in a very bad way, with our luggage on our backs, which tired and encumbered us.

We presented our host with a piece of roll tobacco, and he received it with extraordinary joy, assuring us, he had not had so valuable a present in nine months before; and in return he brought out his brandy bottle, some reindeer's flesh dressed without salting, and some dried fish, which we gave to our guides, and supped ourselves upon the provisions we had brought with us. Having made a hearty meal, we went to sleep upon bears' skins, after the fashion of the country.

In the morning we asked our host if he had nothing to barter with us for cloth and tobacco. To which he answered, that he had some skins of wolves, foxes, and white squirrels, and that his neighbours had some of the same commodities, which they would gladly exchange with us. We bid them, by our interpreters, bring out his skins; and if he had any clothes made of reindeer skins, we told him we would deal with him for four suits, which we wanted to keep us warm. Accordingly he brought forth his merchandize, which we bought, and paid him part in tobacco, and part in cloth. We also trucked with his neighbours, as long as they had any thing worth buying.

TRAVELS THROUGH LAPLAND.

SECTION XCVIII.

The manner of Travelling in Sledges drawn by Reindeer.

BEING desirous of continuing our journey, we begged our host to lend us some reindeer to carry us farther up the country, to which he readily consented; and taking down a horn that hung up in his cottage, went out and blew it. Upon which fourteen or fifteen of those animals came running towards the hut, six of which he immediately yoked to six sledges. In one of them we put our

merchandise and provisions; another we assigned to one of our guides who understood the language of the Muscovite Laplanders, and that of the Kilops, dismissing the two other inhabitants of Varranger, after having first paid them in tobacco for their trouble. We then put on our Lapland clothes, and each of us lying down in his sledge, was covered with a bears' skin. At the back of the sledge were two girths made of reindeer skin leather, in which we thrust our arms up to the shoulders, to keep ourselves steady; and we had each a stick with a strong ferrule, in order to support the sledge, if it should be in danger of overturning against the stumps of trees, or stones lying in the way.

We were no sooner ready to set out, than our host muttered some words in the ear of the reindeer; and when I afterwards inquired of the guide what he meant by it, he gravely replied, with the utmost simplicity, that it was to tell them whither they should carry us. Custom, however, had made this muttering so familiar to them, that when our host had gone to all the six, they set off with amazing swiftness, and continued their pace over hills and dales without keeping any beaten path, till seven o'clock in the evening; when they brought us to a large village situated between two mountains, on the borders of a great lake. Stopping at the fourth house in the place, and beating the ground with their feet, the master of the house came with some of his servants to take us out of the sledges, and unharness our cattle, one of them bringing out a little juniper can filled with brandy, of which he gave each of us a brimmer out of a larger vessel that was also made of juniper wood. This it seems was to revive our spirits, our guide having informed him, that we were frightened at our being drawn so swiftly by these animals, having never been used to that way of travelling.

The reindeer is of the colour of the stag, and is not much bigger. The horns of this animal are somewhat higher than those of the stag, but more crooked, hairy, and not so well furnished with branches. Of the milk of the females they make good butter and cheese. These animals, indeed, constitute the greatest, and almost the only riches of the Fin-Laplanders. In Finmark, there are vast numbers of them both wild and tame, and many a man there has from six or eight hundred to a thousand of these useful creatures, which never come under cover. They follow him wherever he is pleased to ramble, and when they are put to a sledge, transport his goods from one place to another. They provide for themselves, and live chiefly on moss, and on the buds and leaves of trees. They support themselves on very little nourishment, and are neat, clean, and entertaining creatures.

It is remarkable, that when the reindeer sheds his horns, and others rise in their stead, they appear at first covered with a skin; and till they are of a finger's length, are so soft that they may be cut with a knife like a sausage, and are delicate eating, even raw;

therefore the huntsmen, when far out in the country, and pinched for want of food, eat them, and find that they satisfy both their hunger and thirst. When the horn grows bigger, there breeds within the skin a worm which eats away the root.

The reindeer has over his eyelids a kind of skin, through which he peeps, when otherwise, in the hard snows, he would be obliged to shut his eyes entirely; a singular instance of the benevolence of the great Creator, in providing for the wants of each creature, according to its destined manner of living.

When we got out of our sledges, our host conducted us into his hut, which, like the rest of the cottages in the place, was very little, low, and covered with the bark of trees, the light entering in at a hole at the top. The people here were clothed much like those of Varanger, their apparel being of the same materials and make, but longer. The women were also dressed in reindeer skins, with the hair outwards.

We gave our host a piece of our roll tobacco, about two inches long, with which he was highly pleased, and in the most hearty manner returned us his thanks. We also gave a piece, not quite so long, to each of the inhabitants of the place, to make them our friends, and the better to secure ourselves against their attempts; for they seemed more uncivilized than those we last dealt with. We again supped on the provisions we had brought with us, and our guide ate some of our host's salt fish and fresh reindeer venison. The inhabitants talked a language very different from that used at Varanger; but our guide had been often in the country, and understood them.

TRAVELS THROUGH LAPLAND.

SECTION XCIX.

The Ceremonies of a Lapland Funeral.

OUR landlord asked us whether we would accompany him to the funeral of one of his neighbours, who had been dead about four hours. We were glad of this opportunity of seeing their funeral ceremony, and therefore went with him to the house of the deceased; when we saw the corpse taken from the bears' skins on which it lay, and removed into a wooden coffin, by six of his most intimate friends, the body being first wrapped in linen, and the face and hands only left bare. In one hand they put a purse with money in it, to pay the fee of the porter of the gate of Paradise, and in the other a certificate signed by a priest, directed to St. Peter, to certify that he was a good christian, and ought to be admitted into heaven. At the head of the coffin was placed a picture of St. Nicholas, who was one of the seven deacons mentioned in the Acts of the Apostles, a saint greatly revered in all parts of Muscovy, where is supposed to be a particular friend of the dead.

On which account his picture is always fixed near a corpse, instead of a crucifix. He is represented in a pilgrim's habit, with a long robe, a broad girdle about his waist, and a staff in his hand.

They also put into the coffin a rundlet of brandy, some dried fish and reindeer venison, to support the deceased on his journey. They then lighted some fir tree roots; piled up at a convenient distance from the coffin, wept, howled, and made a variety of strange gestures, assuming a thousand different attitudes, to show the extravagance of their sorrow.

When this noise, and these gesticulations were over, they marched round the corpse several times in procession, asking the deceased why he died? Whether he was angry with his wife? Whether he stood in need of meat, drink, or clothes? Whether he had not succeeded when fishing, or had lost his game when hunting? They then resumed their howling, and stamped with all the signs of distraction.

One of the priests who assisted at the solemnity frequently sprinkled holy water upon the corpse, as did all the mourners.

Being now almost deafened with noise, and wearied with looking on these barbarous rites, we left our landlord behind us, and returned to his cottage, where we found his wife at home. She had made a sally from the place in which her husband had confined her on our arrival, and no sooner saw us, than supposing he was in our company, she would have retired to her corner; but our interpreter letting her know that the good man was at the funeral, and would not return for some time, she staid and viewed us all round, one after another, drew her seat near us, and showed us a bonnet of her own embroidering, very curiously performed with tinsel thread. The wives of the Muscovite Laplanders make clothes for themselves, their husbands, and their children, and at the edges they are all embroidered with that thread. She was handsome, well shaped, and appeared to be good humoured, and well pleased with us.

While our host was busied about the funeral, we pulled out some of our provisions, and gave our landlady some of every sort to taste. She liked them all, especially the gingerbread; but having drank two or three glasses of brandy, withdrew to her place of confinement, for fear of her husband's return. Had he found her among us, it would have raised his jealousy.

When he came home, he obliged us to take a cup or two more, to smoke a pipe, and to sup with him; for he brought such provisions as he thought would be most grateful to our palates, particularly salt butter, which we eat with bread; and as our guide would not taste any thing that was salt, he got him some dried fish, and some bear's flesh, which he broiled on the coals.

All the cottages in this village were, like those we observed in other places, built of wood, and covered with turf, but they were

handsomer than any we had yet seen, being both within and without adorned with fish bones, curiously inlaid.

TRAVELS THROUGH LAPLAND.

SECTION C.

Of the intense Cold experienced by some Gentlemen, sent by the King of France, to determine the Figure of the Earth at the Polar Circle.

In order to ascertain the distance between the two signals we had erected last summer, we were under the necessity of being upon the ice of a river in Lapland, at the distance of above three leagues, in a country where the cold was every day growing more intense. On the 21st of December this work was begun. In this season the sun but just shewed itself above the horizon towards noon; but the long twilights, the whiteness of the snow, and the meteors continually blazing in the sky, furnished us light enough to work four or five hours every day.

We lodged at the house of the curate of Oswer Tornea, and at eleven in the forenoon began our survey, attended by so great an equipage, that the Laplanders, drawn by the novelty of the sight, came down from the neighbouring mountains. We separated into two bands, each of which carried our rods of fir, each thirty feet long. I shall say nothing of the fatigues and dangers of this operation. Judge what it must be to walk in snow two feet deep, with heavy poles in our hands, which we were obliged to be continually laying on the snow, and lifting again; in a cold so extreme, that whenever we would taste a little brandy, the only thing that could be kept liquid, our tongues and lips froze to the cup, and came away bloody; in a cold that congealed the fingers of some of us, and threatened us with still more dismal accidents. While the extremities of our bodies were thus freezing, the rest, through excessive toil, was bathed in sweat. Brandy did not quench our thirst; we must have recourse to deep wells dug through the ice, which were shut almost as soon as opened, and from which the water could scarcely be conveyed unfrozen to our lips. Thus were we forced to run the hazard of the dangerous contrast which ice water might produce in our heated bodies.

Our work, however, advanced apace; for six days' labour brought it to within about five hundred toises, where we had not been able to plant our stakes soon enough. Three of the gentlemen, therefore, undertook this office, while the Abbé Outhier and I went upon a pretty extraordinary adventure.

We had last summer omitted an observation of small moment. This was taking the height of an object that we made use of in measuring the top of Avasaxa; and to perform this, I undertook

to go with a quadrant to the top of the mountain: so scrupulously careful were we that nothing should be wanting to the perfection of the work. Imagine a very high mountain, full of rocks, that lie hid in a prodigious quantity of snow, as well as their cavities, wherein you may sink into a crust of snow as into an abyss; and the undertaking will scarce appear possible. Yet there are two ways of performing it; one by walking, or rather sliding along upon two straight boards, eight feet in length, which the Finlanders and Laplanders used, to keep them from sinking into the snow. But this way of walking requires long practice. The other is by trusting yourself to a reindeer used to such journeys.

The first part of our journey was performed in a moment; for our flight over the plain beaten road from the curate's house to the foot of the mountain, can be compared only to that of birds. And though the mountain, where there was no track, greatly abated the speed of our reindeer, they got at length to the top of it, where we immediately made the observation for which we came. In the mean while, our reindeer had dug deep holes in the snow, where they browsed on the moss that covers the rocks; and the Laplanders had lighted a great fire, and we presently joined them to warm ourselves. The cold was so extreme, that the heat of the fire could reach only to a very small distance. As the snow just by it melted; it was immediately froze again, forming a hearth of ice all round.

Our journey up hill had been painful; but now our concern was, least our return should be too rapid. We were to proceed down the steep in conveyances, which, though partly sunk in the snow, slid on, notwithstanding, drawn by animals, whose fury in the plain we had already tried, and who, though sinking to their bellies in the snow, would endeavour to free themselves by the swiftness of their flight. We very soon found ourselves at the bottom of the hill. The next day we finished our survey, and made all possible haste back to Tornea, to secure ourselves in the best manner we were able from the increasing severity of the season.

The town of Tornea, at our arrival on the 30th of December, had really a most frightful aspect. Its little houses were buried to the tops in snow, which, had there been any day-light, must have effectually shut it out. But the snow continually falling, or ready to fall, for the most part hid the sun the few moments he might have appeared at mid-day.

In the month of January, the cold was increased to that extremity, that Mr. Reaumur's mercurial thermometers, which at Paris, in the great frost of 1709, it was thought strange to see fall to 14 degrees below the freezing point, were now got down to 37. The spirits of wine in the others was frozen. If we opened the door of a warm room, the external air instantly converted all the vapour in it into snow, whirling it round in white vortexes. If we went abroad, we felt as if the air was tearing our breasts in pieces; and

the cracking of the wood, of which the houses are built, as if it split by the violence of the frost, continually alarmed us with an increase of cold. The solitude of the streets was as great as if the people had been all dead. In this country you may often see people who have lost an arm or a leg by the frost. The cold, which is always very great, sometimes increases by such violent and sudden fits, as are almost infallibly fatal to those who are so unhappy as to be exposed to it; and sometimes there rise sudden tempests of snow, which are still more dangerous.

The winds seem to blow from all quarters at once, and drive about the snow with such fury, that all the roads are in a moment rendered invisible. Dreadful is the situation of a person surprised in the fields by such a storm. His knowledge of the country, and even the marks he may have taken by the trees, cannot avail him. He is blinded by the snow, and if he attempts to find his way home, is generally lost.

In short, during the whole winter, the cold was so excessive, that on the 7th of April, at five in the morning, the thermometer was fallen to twenty divisions below the point of freezing, though every afternoon it rose two or three divisions above it; a difference in the height not much less than that which the greatest heat and cold felt at Paris usually produce in that instrument. Thus, in the space of twenty-four hours, we had all the variety felt in the temperate zones in the compass of a whole year.

MAUFERTUIS.

SECTION CI.

Of the Beauty of the Northern Lights in Lapland.

THOUGH in this climate the earth is horrible, the heavens present most beautiful prospects. The short days are no sooner closed, than fires of a thousand colours and figures light up the sky, as if designed to compensate for the absence of the sun in this season. These fires have not here, as in the more southerly climates, any constant situation. Though a luminous arch is often seen fixed towards the north, they seem more frequently to possess the whole extent of the hemisphere. Sometimes they begin in the form of a great scarf of bright light, with its extremities upon the horizon, which, with a motion resembling that of a fishing net, glides swiftly up the sky, preserving in this motion a direction nearly perpendicular to the meridian; and most commonly after those preludes, all the lights unite at the zenith, and form the top of a kind of crown. Arcs, like those seen in France toward the north, are here frequently situated towards the south, and often towards both the north and south at once. Their summits approach each other, and the distance of their extremities widens to-

wards the horizon. I have seen some of the opposite arcs, whose summits almost join at the zenith; and both the one and the other have frequently several concentric arcs beyond it. Their tops are all placed in the direction of the meridian, though with a little declination to the west, which I did not find to be constant, and which is sometimes sensible.

It would be endless to mention all the different figures these meteors assume, and the various motions with which they are agitated. Their motion is most commonly like that of a pair of colours, waved in the air, and the different tints of their light give them the appearance of so many vast streamers of changeable taffeta. Sometimes they line a part of the sky with scarlet.

On the 18th of December, I saw a phenomenon of this kind, that, in the midst of all the wonders to which I was now every day accustomed, raised my admiration. To the south, a great space of the sky appeared tinged with so lively a red, that the whole constellation of Orion looked as if it had been dipped in blood. This light, which was at first fixed, soon moved, and changing into other colours, violet and blue, settled into a dome, whose top stood a little to the south west of the zenith. The moon shone bright, but did not in the least efface it.

In this country, where there are lights of so many different colours, I never saw but two that were red; and such are taken for presages of some great misfortune. After all, when people gaze at these phenomena with an unphilosophic eye, it is not surprising if they discover in them armies engaged, fiery chariots, and a thousand other prodigies.

During the winter we repeated many of our observations and calculations, and found the most evident proofs of the earth's being flatted at the poles. Mean time the sun came nearer, or rather no more quitted us. It was now May, when it was curious enough to see that great luminary enlighten for so long a time a whole horizon of ice, and to see summer in the heavens, while winter still kept possession of the earth. We were in the morning of that long day of several months; yet the sun, with all his power, wrought no change either upon the ice or snow.

On the 6th of May it began to rain, and some water appeared on the ice of the river. At noon a little snow melted, but in the evening winter resumed his rights. At length, on the 10th, the earth, which had been so long hid, began to appear; some high points that were exposed to the sun showed themselves, as the tops of the mountains did after the deluge; and all the fowls of the country returned. At the beginning of June, winter yielding up the earth and sea, we prepared for our departure back to Stockholm, and on the ninth, some of us set out by land, and others by sea.

MAUPERTUIS.

SECTION CII.

Of St. Andrews in Scotland.

I HAD desired to visit the Hebrides, or Western Islands of Scotland, so long, that I scarcely remember how the wish was originally excited; and was in the autumn of the year 1773, induced to undertake the journey, by finding in Mr. Boswell a companion, whose acuteness would help my inquiry, and whose gaiety of conversation and civility of manners are sufficient to counteract the inconveniences of travel, in countries less hospitable than we have passed.

On the 18th of August we left Edinburgh, a city too well known to admit description, and directed our course northward, along the eastern coast of Scotland, accompanied the first day by another gentleman, who could stay with us only long enough to show us how much we lost at separation.

As we crossed the Firth of Forth, our curiosity was attracted by *Inch Keith*, a small island, which neither of my companions had ever visited, though lying within their view, it had all their lives solicited their notice. Here, by climbing with some difficulty over shattered crags, we made the first experiment of unfrequented coasts. *Inch Keith* is nothing more than a rock covered with a thin layer of earth, not wholly bare of grass, and very fertile of thistles. A small herd of cows graze annually upon it in the summer. It seems never to have afforded to man or beast a permanent habitation.

We left this little island with our thoughts employed a while on the different appearance that it would have made if it had been placed at the same distance from London, with the same facility of approach; with what emulation of price, a few rocky acres would have been purchased, and with what expensive industry they would have been cultivated and adorned.

When we landed, we found our chaise ready, and passed through *Kinghorn*, *Kirkcaldy*, and *Cowpar*, places not unlike the small trading market towns in those parts of England where commerce and manufactures have not yet produced opulence.

Though we were yet in the most populous part of Scotland, and at so small a distance from the capital, we met few passengers.

The roads are neither rough or dirty; and it affords a southern stranger a new kind of pleasure to travel so commodiously without the interruption of toll-gates.

At an hour somewhat late, we came to *St. Andrews*, a city once archiepiscopal; where that university still subsists in which philosophy was formerly taught by *Buchanan*, whose name has as fair a claim to immortality as can be conferred by modern latinity,

and perhaps a fairer than the instability of vernacular language admits.

We found, that by the interposition of some invisible friend, lodgings had been provided for us at the house of one of the professors, whose easy civility quickly made us forget that we were strangers; and in the whole time of our stay we were gratified by every mode of kindness, and entertained with all the elegance of lettered hospitality.

In the morning we arose to perambulate a city, which only history shows to have once flourished, and surveyed the ruins of ancient magnificence, of which even the ruins cannot long be visible, unless some care be taken to preserve them; and where is the pleasure of preserving such mournful memorials? They have been, till very lately, so much neglected, that every man carried away the stones who fancied that he wanted them.

The cathedral, of which the foundation may be still traced, and a small part of the wall is standing, appears to have been a spacious and majestic building, and not unsuitable to the primacy of the kingdom. Of the architecture, the poor remains can hardly exhibit, even to an artist, a sufficient specimen. It was demolished, it is well known, in the tumult and violence of Knox's reformation.

Not far from the Cathedral, on the margin of the water, stands a fragment of the castle, in which the archbishop anciently resided. It was never very large, and was built with more attention to security than pleasure. Cardinal Beaton is said to have had workmen employed in improving its fortifications, at the time when he was murdered by the ruffians of reformation, in the manner of which Knox has given what he himself calls a merry narrative.

The change of religion in Scotland, eager and vehement as it was, raised an epidemical enthusiasm, compounded of the sullen scrupulousness and warlike ferocity, which, in a people whom idleness resigned to their own thoughts, and who, conversing only with each other, suffered no dilution of their zeal from the gradual influx of new opinions, was long transmitted in its full strength from the old to the young; but, by trade and intercourse with England, is now visibly abating, and giving way too fast to laxity of practice and indifference of opinion, in which men, not sufficiently instructed to find the middle point, too easily shelter themselves from rigour and constraint.

The city of St. Andrews, when it had lost its archi-episcopal pre-eminence, gradually decayed. One of its streets is now lost; and in those that remain, there is the silence and solitude of inactive indigence and gloomy depopulation.

The university, within a few years, consisted of three colleges, but is now reduced to two; the college of St. Leonard being lately dissolved by the sale of its buildings, and the appropriation of its revenues to the professors of the two others. The chapel of the alienated college is yet standing, a fabric not inelegant of external

structure; but I was always, by some civil excuse, hindered from entering it. A decent attempt, as I was since told, has been made to convert it into a kind of green-house, by planting its area with shrubs. This new method of gardening is unsuccessful; the plants do not hitherto prosper. To what use it will next be put, I have no pleasure in conjecturing. It is something that its present state is at least not ostentatiously displayed. Where there is yet shame, there may in time be virtue.

The dissolution of St. Leonard's college was doubtless necessary; but of that necessity there is reason to complain. It is surely not without just reproach, that a nation, of which the commerce is hourly extending, and the wealth increasing, denies any participation of its prosperity to its literary societies; and while its merchants or its nobles are raising palaces, suffers its universities to moulder into dust.

Of the two colleges yet standing, one is by the institution of its founder appropriated to divinity. It is said to be capable of containing fifty students; but more than one must occupy a chamber. The library, which is of late erection, is not very spacious, but elegant and luminous.

The Doctor, by whom it was shown, hoped to irritate or subdue my English vanity, by telling me, that we had no such repository of Books in England.

St. Andrews seems to be a place eminently adapted to study and education, being situated in a populous, yet a cheap country, and exposing the minds and manners of young men neither to the levity and dissoluteness of a capital city, nor to the gross luxury of a town of commerce, places naturally unpropitious to learning. In one the desire of knowledge easily gives way to the love of pleasure; and, in the other, is in danger of yielding to the love of money.

The students, however, are represented at this time, not to exceed a hundred. Perhaps it may be some obstruction to their increase, that there is no Episcopal Chapel in the place. I saw no reason for imputing their paucity to the present professors; nor can the expense of an academical education be very reasonably objected. A student of the highest class may keep his annual session, or, as the English call it, his term, which lasts seven months, for about fifteen pounds, and one of lower rank for less than ten; in which, board, lodging, and instruction, are all included.

The chief magistrate resident in the university, answering to our vice-chancellor, and to the *rector magnificus* on the continent, had commonly the title of Lord Rector; but being addressed only as *Mr. Rector*, in an inaugural speech by the present chancellor, he has fallen from his former dignity of style. Lordship was very liberally annexed by our ancestors to any station or character of dignity. They said, the *Lord General* and *Lord Ambassa*

dor; so we still say, *my Lord*, to the judge upon the circuit, and yet retain in our Liturgy the *Lords of the Council*.

In walking among the ruins of religious buildings, we came to two vaults, over which had formerly stood the house of the sub-prior. One of the vaults was inhabited by an old woman, who claimed the right of abode there, and the widow of a man whose ancestors had possessed the same gloomy mansion for no less than four generations. The right, however it began, was considered as established by legal prescription, and the old woman lives undisturbed. She thinks, however, that she has a claim to something more than sufferance; for as her husband's name was Bruce, she is allied to royalty, and she told Mr. Boswell, that when there were persons of quality in the place, she was distinguished by some notice; that indeed she is now neglected, but she spins a thread, has the company of her cat, and is troublesome to nobody.

Having now seen whatever this ancient city offered to our curiosity, we left it with good wishes, having reason to be highly pleased with the attention that was paid us. But whoever surveys the world must see many things that give him pain. The kindness of the professors did not contribute to abate the uneasy remembrance of an university declining; a college, alienated; a church profaned, and hastening to the ground.

St. Andrews indeed has formerly suffered more atrocious ravages, and more extensive destruction; but recent evils affect with greater force. We were reconciled to the sight of archiepiscopal ruins. The distance of a calamity from the present time seems to preclude the mind from contact or sympathy. Events long past are barely known; they are not considered. We read with as little emotion the violence of Knox and his followers, as the eruptions of Alaric and the Goths. Had the university been destroyed two centuries ago, we should not have regretted it; but to see it pining in decay, and struggling for life, fills the mind with mournful images and ineffectual wishes.

DR. JOHNSON.

SECTION CIII.

Of Inverness.

INVERNESS may properly be called the capital of the High lands. Hither the inhabitants of the inland parts come to be supplied with what they cannot make for themselves. Hither the young nymphs of the mountains and valleys are sent for education, and, as far as my observation has reached, are not sent in vain.

Inverness was the last place which had a regular communication by high roads with the southern counties. All the ways beyond it have, I believe, been made by the soldiers in this century. At Inverness, therefore, Cromwell, when he subdued Scotland, sta-

tioned a garrison, as at the boundary of the Highlands. The soldiers seem to have incorporated afterwards with the inhabitants, and to have peopled the place with an English race; for the language of this town has been long considered as particularly elegant.

Here is a castle, called the castle of Macbeth, the walls of which are yet standing. It was no very capacious edifice, but stands upon a rock so high and steep, that I think it was once not accessible, but by the help of ladders or a bridge. Opposite to it, on another hill, was a fort built by Cromwell, now totally demolished; for no faction of Scotland loved the name of Cromwell, or had any desire to continue his memory.

Yet what the Romans did to other nations, was in a great degree done by Cromwell to the Scots. He civilized them by conquest, and introduced by useful violence the arts of peace. I was told at Aberdeen, that the people learned from Cromwell's soldiers to make shoes and to plant kail.

How they lived without kail, it is not easy to guess. They cultivate hardly any other plant for common tables; and when they had not kail, they probably had nothing. The numbers that go barefoot are still sufficient to show that shoes may be spared. They are not yet considered as necessaries of life; for tall boys, not otherwise meanly dressed, run without them in the streets and in the islands. The sons of gentlemen pass several of the first years with naked feet.

I know not whether it be not peculiar to the Scots to have attained the liberal without the manual arts; to have excelled in ornamental knowledge, and to have wanted not only the elegancies, but the conveniences of common life. Literature, soon after its revival, found its way to Scotland; and from the middle of the sixteenth century, almost to the middle of the seventeenth, the politer studies were very diligently pursued. The Latin poetry of *Deliciæ Poetarum Scotatarum* would have done honour to any nation; at least till the publication of *May's Supplement*, the English had very little to oppose.

Yet men thus ingenious and inquisitive were content to live in total ignorance of the trades by which human wants are supplied, and to supply them by the grossest means. Till the union made them acquainted with English manners, the culture of their lands was unskilful, and their domestic life uninformed.

Since they have known that their condition was capable of improvement, their progress in useful knowledge has been rapid and uniform. What remains to be done they will quickly do, and then wonder, like me, why that which was so necessary and so easy, was so long delayed. But they must be forever content to owe to the English that elegance and culture, which, if they had been vigilant and active, perhaps the English might have owed to them.

Here the appearance of life began to alter. I had seen a few women with plaids at Aberdeen; but at Inverness, the Highland

manners are common. There is, I think a kirk, in which only the Erse language is used. There is likewise an English chapel, but meanly built, where on Sunday we saw a very decent congregation.

We were now to bid farewell to the luxury of travelling, and to enter a country upon which perhaps no wheels has ever rolled. We could indeed have used our post-chaise one day longer, along the military road to Fort Augustus, but we could have hired no horses beyond Inverness, and we were not so sparing of ourselves as to lead them, merely that we might have one day longer the indulgence of a carriage. At Inverness, therefore, we procured three horses for ourselves and a servant, and one more for our baggage, which was no very heavy load. We found in the course of our journey the convenience of having disencumbered ourselves, by laying aside whatever we could spare; for it is not to be imagined without experience, how, in climbing crags, and treading bogs, and winding through narrow and obstructed passages, a little bulk will hinder, and a little weight will burden; or how often a man that has pleased himself at home with his own resolution, will, in the hour of darkness and fatigue, be content to leave behind him every thing but himself.

We took two Highlanders to run beside us, partly to shew us the way, and partly to take back from the seaside the horses, of which they were the owners. One of them was a man of great liveliness and activity, of whom his companion said, that he would tire any horse in Inverness. Both of them were civil and ready-handed. Civility seems part of the national character of the Highlanders. Every chieftain is a monarch; and politeness, the natural product of royal government, is diffused from the laird through the whole clan. But they are not commonly dexterous. Their narrowness of life confines them to a few operations, and they are accustomed to endure little wants, more than to remove them.

We mounted our steeds on the thirteenth of August, and directed our guides to conduct us to Fort Augustus. It is built at the head of Lough Ness, of which Inverness stands at the outlet. The way between them has been cut by the soldiers, and the greater part of it runs along a rock, levelled with great labour and exactness near the water-side.

Most of this day's journey was very pleasant. The day, though bright, was not hot; and the appearance of the country, if I had not seen the Peak, would have been wholly new. We went upon a surface so hard and level, that we had little care to hold the bridle, and were therefore at full leisure for contemplation. On the left were high and steep rocks shaded with birch, the hardy native of the north, and covered with fern or heath. On the right the limpid waters of Lough Ness were beating their banks, and waving their surface by a gentle agitation. Beyond them were rocks sometimes covered with verdure, and sometimes towering in horrid na-

kedness. Now and then we espied a little cornfield, which served to impress more strongly the general barrenness.

Lough Ness is about twenty-four miles long, and from one to two miles broad. It is remarkable that Boethius, in his description of Scotland, gives it twelve miles breadth. When historians or geographers exhibit false accounts of places far distant, they may be forgiven, because they can but tell what they are told; and that their accounts exceed the truth may be justly supposed, because most men exaggerate to others, if not to themselves. But Boethius lived at no great distance. If he never saw the lake he must have been very incurious, and if he had seen it, his veracity yielded to very slight temptations.

Lough Ness, though not twelve miles broad, is a very remarkable diffusion of water without islands. It fills a large hollow between two ridges of high rocks, being supplied partly by the torrents which fall into it on either side, and partly, as is supposed, by springs at the bottom. Its water is remarkably clear and pleasant, and is imagined by the natives to be medicinal. We were told, that it is in some places one hundred and forty fathoms deep, a profundity scarcely credible, and which probably those that relate it have never sounded. Its fish are salmon, trout, and pike.

It was said at Fort Augustus, that Lough Ness is open in the hardest winters, though a lake not far from it is covered with ice. In discussing these exceptions from the course of nature, the first question is, whether the fact be justly stated. That which is strange is delightful, and a pleasing error is not willingly detected. Accuracy of narration is not very common, and there are few so rigidly philosophical as not to represent as perpetual what is only frequent; or as constant, what is really casual. If it be true that Lough Ness never freezes, it is either sheltered by its high banks from the cold blasts, and exposed only to those winds which have more power to agitate than congeal; or it is kept in perpetual motion by the rush of streams from the rocks that inclose it. Its profundity, though it should be such as is represented, can have little part in this exemption; for though deep wells are not frozen, because their waters are excluded from the external air, yet where a wide surface is exposed to the full influence of a freezing atmosphere, I know not why the depth should keep it open. Natural philosophy is now one of the favorite studies of the Scotch nation, and Lough Ness well deserves to be diligently examined.

The road on which we travelled, and which was itself a source of entertainment, is made along the rock in the direction of the lough; sometimes by breaking off protuberances, and sometimes by cutting the great mass of stone to a considerable depth. The fragments are piled in a loose wall on either side, with apertures left at very short spaces, to give a passage to the wintry currents. Part of it is bordered with low trees, from which our guides gathered nuts, and would have had the appearance of an English lane, except

that an English lane is almost always dirty. It has been made with great labour, but has this advantage, that it cannot, without equal labour, be broken up.

Within our sight there were goats feeding or playing. The mountains have red deer, but they came not within our view; and if what is said of their vigilance and subtlety be true, they have some claim to that palm of wisdom, which the eastern philosopher, whom Alexander interrogated, gave to those beasts which live farthest from men.

DR. JOHNSON.

SECTION CIV.

Description of a Highland Cottage.

NEAR the way, by the water side, we espied a cottage. This was the first Highland hut I had seen; and as our business was with life and manners, we were willing to visit it. To enter a habitation without leave, seems to be considered here rudeness and intrusion. The old laws of hospitality still give this licence to a stranger.

A hut is constructed with loose stones, ranged for the most part with some tendency to circularity. It must be placed where the wind cannot act upon it with violence, because it has no cement; and where the water will run easily away, because it has no floor but the naked ground. The wall which is commonly about six feet high, declines from the perpendicular a little inward. Such rafters as can be procured are then raised for a roof, and covered with heath, which makes a strong and warm thatch, kept from flying off by ropes of twisted heath, of which the ends, reaching from the centre of the thatch to the top of the wall, are held firm by the weight of a large stone. No light is admitted but at the entrance, and through a hole in the thatch, which gives vent to the smoke. This hole is not directly over the fire, lest the rain should extinguish it; and the smoke therefore naturally fills the place before it escapes. Such is the general structure of the houses in which one of the natives of this opulent and powerful island has been hitherto content to live. Huts, however, are not more uniform than palaces; and this which we were inspecting, was very far from one of the meanest, for it was divided into several apartments; and its inhabitants possessed such property as a pastoral poet might exalt into riches.

When we entered we found an old woman boiling goat's-flesh in a kettle. She spoke little English, but we had interpreters at hand; and she was willing enough to display her whole system of economy. She has five children, of which none are yet gone from her. The eldest, a boy of thirteen, and her husband, who is eighty years old, were at work in the wood. Her two next sons were gone to Inverness to buy meal, by which oatmeal is always meant.

Meal she considers as expensive food, and told us, that in spring, when the goats gave milk, the children could live without it. She is mistress of sixty goats, and I saw many kids in an enclosure at the end of her house. She had also some poultry. By the lake we saw a potato-garden, and a small spot of ground on which stood four shucks, containing each twelve sheaves of barley. She has all this from the labour of their own hands; and for what is necessary to be bought, her kids and her chickens are sent to market.

With the true pastoral hospitality, she asked us to sit down and drink whiskey. She is religious, and though the kirk is four miles off, probably eight English miles, she goes thither every Sunday. We gave her a shilling, and she begged snuff; for snuff is the luxury of a Highland cottage.

Soon afterwards we came to the *General's Hut*, so called because it was the temporary abode of Wade, while he superintended the works upon the road. It is now a house of entertainment for passengers, and we found it not ill stocked with provisions.

DR. JOHNSON.

SECTION CV.

Of the Climate, Soil, Produce, and Animals of the Hebrides, particularly of Sky.

AS the island of Sky lies in the fifty-seventh degree, the air cannot be supposed to have much warmth. The long continuance of the sun above the horizon does indeed sometimes produce great heat in northern latitudes; but this can only happen in sheltered places, where the atmosphere is to a certain degree stagnant, and the same mass of air continues to receive for many hours the rays of the sun, and the vapours of the earth. Sky lies open on the west and north to a vast extent of ocean, and is cooled in the summer by perpetual ventilation, but by the same blasts is kept warm in winter. Their weather is not pleasing. Half the year is deluged with rain. From the autumnal to the vernal equinox, a dry day is hardly known, except when the showers are suspended by a tempest. Under such skies can be expected no great exuberance of vegetation. Their winter overtakes their summer, and their harvest lies upon the ground drenched with rain. The autumn struggles hard to produce some of our early fruits. I gathered gooseberries in September; but they were small, and the husk was thick.

Their winter is seldom such as puts a full stop to the growth of plants, or reduces the cattle to live wholly on the surplusage of the summer. In the year seventy-one they had a severe season, remembered by the name of the Black Spring, from which the island has not yet recovered. The snow lay long upon the ground,

a calamity never known before. Part of their cattle died for want, and part were unseasonably sold to buy sustenance for the owners.

The soil, as in other countries, has its diversities. In some parts there is only a thin layer of earth spread upon a rock, which bears nothing but short brown heath, and perhaps is not generally capable of any better product. There are many bogs or mosses of greater or less extent, where the soil cannot be supposed to want depth, though it is too wet for the plough. But we did not observe in these any aquatic plants. The valleys and the mountains are alike darkened with heath. Some grass, however, grows here and there, and some happier spots of earth are capable of tillage.

Their agriculture is laborious, and perhaps rather feeble than unskilful. Their chief manure is sea-weed, which when they lay it to rot upon the field, gives them a better crop than those of the Highlands. They heap sea shells upon the dunghill, which in time moulder into a fertilizing substance. When they find a vein of earth where they cannot use it, they dig it up, and add it to the mould of a more commodious place. Their corn grounds often lie in such intricacies among the crags, that there is no room for the action of a team and plough. The soil is then turned up by manual labour, with an instrument called a crooked spade, of a form and weight which to me appeared very inconvenient, and would perhaps be soon improved in a country where workmen could be easily found and easily paid. It has a narrow blade of iron fixed to a long and heavy piece of wood, which must have, about a foot and a half above the iron, a knee or flexure with the angle downwards. When the farmer encounters a stone, which is the great impediment of his operations, he drives the blade under it, and bringing the knee or angle to the ground, has in the long handle a very forcible lever.

According to the different modes of tillage, farms are distinguished into *long land* and *short land*. Long land is that which affords room for a plough, and short land is turned up by the spade.

The grain which they commit to the furrows thus tediously formed, is either oats or barley. They do not sow barley without very copious manure, and then they expect from it ten for one, an increase equal to that of better countries; but the culture is so operose, that they content themselves commonly with oats; and who can relate without compassion, that, after all their diligence, they are to expect only a triple increase? It is in vain to hope for plenty, when a third part of the harvest must be reserved for seed.

When their grain is arrived at the state which they must consider as ripeness, they do not cut, but pull the barley. To the oats they apply the sickle. Wheel carriages they have none, but make a frame of timber, which is drawn by one horse, with the two points behind pressing on the ground. On this they sometimes

drag home their sheaves, but often convey them home in a kind of open pannier, or frame of sticks upon the horse's back.

Of that which is obtained with so much difficulty nothing surely ought to be wasted; yet their method of clearing their oats from the husk, is by parching them in the straw. Thus, with the genuine improvidence of savages, they destroy that fodder for want of which their cattle may perish. From this practice they have but two petty conveniences. They dry the grain, so that it is easily reduced to meal, and they escape the theft of the thresher. The taste contracted from the fire by the oats, as by every other scorched substance, use must long ago have made grateful. The oats that are not parched must be dried in a kiln.

Of their gardens I can judge only from their tables. I did not observe that the common greens were wanting, and suppose, that by choosing an advantageous exposition, they can raise all the more hardy esculent plants. Of vegetable fragrance or beauty, they are not yet studious. Few vows are made to Flora in the Hebrides. They gather a little hay, but the grass is mown late; and is so often almost dry, and again very wet, before it is housed, that it becomes a collection of withered stalks without taste or fragrance. It must be eaten by cattle that have nothing else, but by most English farmers would be thrown away.

In the islands I have not heard that any subterraneous treasures have been discovered, though where there are mountains there are commonly minerals. One of the rocks in *Col* has a black vein, imagined to consist of the ore of lead; but it was never yet opened or essayed. In *Sky*, a black mass was accidentally picked up, and brought into the house of the owner of the land, who found himself strongly inclined to think it a coal, but unhappily it did not burn in the chimney. Common ores would be here of no great value; for what requires to be separated by fire, must, if it were found, be carried away in its mineral state, here being no fuel for the smelting-house, or forge. Perhaps by diligent search in this world of stone, some valuable species of marble might be discovered. But neither philosophical curiosity, nor commercial industry, have yet fixed their abode here, where the importunity of immediate want supplied but for the day, and craving on the morrow, has left little room for excursive knowledge, or the pleasing fancies of distant profit.

They have lately found a manufacture considerably lucrative. Their rocks abound with kelp, a sea-plant, of which the ashes are melted into glass. They burn kelp in great quantities, and then send it away in ships, which come regularly to purchase it.—This new source of riches, has raised the rents of many maritime farms; but the tenants pay, like all other tenants, the additional rent with great unwillingness; because they consider the profits of the kelp as the mere product of personal labour, to which the landlord contributes nothing. However, as any man may be said to

give what he gives the power of gaining, he has certainly as much right to profit from the price of kelp, as of any thing else found or raised upon his ground.

This new trade has excited a long and eager litigation between Macdonald and Macleod, for a ledge of rocks, which, till the value of kelp was known, neither of them desired the reputation of possessing.

The cattle of Sky, are not so small as is commonly believed. Since they have sent their beeves in great numbers to southern marts, they have probably taken more care of their breed. At stated times the annual growth of cattle is driven to a fair, by a general drover; and with the money, which he returns to the farmer, the rents are paid.

The price regularly expected, is from two to three pounds a head. There was once one sold for five pounds. They go from the islands very lean, and are not offered to the butcher till they have been long fattened in *English* pastures.

Of their black cattle, some are without horns, called by the Scotch *humble cows*, as we call a bee an *humble bee*, that wants a sting. Whether this difference be specific, or accidental, though we enquired with great diligence, we could not be informed.

Their horses are, like their cows, of a moderate size. I had no difficulty to mount myself commodiously by the favour of the gentlemen.

The goat is the general inhabitant of the earth, complying with every difference of climate and soil. The goats of the Hebrides are like others; nor did I hear any thing of their sheep to be particularly remarked.

In the penury of these malignant regions, nothing is left that can be converted to food. The goats and the sheep are milked like the cows. A single meal of a goat is a quart, and of a sheep a pint. Such at least was the account which I could extract from those of whom I am not sure that they ever had enquired.

The milk of goats is much thinner than that of cows, and that of sheep is much thicker. Sheep's milk is never eaten before it is boiled. As it is thick, it must be very liberal of curd, and the people of St. Kilda, form it into small cheeses.

The stags of the mountains are less than those of our parks or forests, perhaps not bigger than our fallow-deer. Their flesh has no rankness, nor is it inferior in flavour to our common venison. The roebuck I neither saw nor tasted. These are not the countries for a regular chase. The deer are not driven with horns and hounds. A sportsman, with his gun in his hand, watches the animal, and when he has wounded him, traces him by the blood.

They have a race of brindled greyhounds, larger and stronger than those with which we course hares; and those are the only dogs used by them for the chase.

There are in Sky neither rats nor mice, but the weasel is so frequent, that he is heard in houses rattling behind chests or beds, as rats in England. They probably owe to his predominance that they have no other vermin; for since the great rat took possession of this part of the world, scarce a ship can touch at any port, but some of his race are left behind.

DR. JOHNSON.

SECTION CVI.

Of the Inhabitants and Houses of the Hebrides.

THE inhabitants of *Skye*, and of the other islands which I have seen, are commonly of the middle stature, with fewer among them very tall or very short, than are seen in England; or perhaps, as their numbers are small, the chances of deviation from the common measure are necessarily few. The tallest men that I saw, are among those of higher rank. In regions of barrenness and scarcity, the human race is hindered in its growth by the same causes as other animals.

The ladies have as much beauty here as in other places; but bloom and softness are not to be expected among the lower classes, whose faces are exposed to the rudeness of the climate, and whose features are sometimes contracted by want, and sometimes hardened by the blasts. Supreme beauty is seldom found in cottages or work-shops, even where no real hardships are suffered. To expand the human face to its full perfection, it seems necessary that the mind should co-operate by placidness of content, or consciousness of superiority.

Their strength is proportionate to their size, but they are accustomed to run upon rough ground, and therefore can, with great agility, skip over the bog, or clamber the mountain. For a campaign in the wastes of America, soldiers better qualified could not have been found. Having little work to do, they are not willing, nor perhaps able, to endure a long continuance of manual labor, and are therefore considered as habitually idle.

Having never been supplied with those accommodations, which life extensively diversified with trades affords, they supply their wants by very insufficient shifts, and endure many inconveniencies which a little attention would easily relieve. I have seen a horse carrying home the harvest on a crate. Under his tail was a stick for a crupper, held at the two ends by twists of straw. Hemp will grow in their islands, and therefore ropes may be had. If they wanted hemp, they might make better cordage of rushes, or perhaps of nettles, than of straw.

Their method of life neither secures them perpetual health, nor exposes them to particular diseases. They are physicians in the

islands, who, I believe, all practise chirurgery, and all compound their own medicines.

It is generally supposed, that life is longer in places where there are few opportunities of luxury; but I found no instance here of extraordinary longevity. A cottager grows old over his oaten cakes, like a citizen at a turtle-feast. He is indeed seldom incommoded by corpulence. Poverty preserves him from sinking under the burden of himself, but he escapes no other injury of time. Instances of long life are often related, which those who hear them are more willing to credit than examine. To be told that any man has attained a hundred years, gives hope and comfort to him who stands trembling on the brink of his own climacteric.

Length of life is distributed impartially to very different modes of life, in very different climates; and the mountains have no greater examples of age and health, than the low lands, where I was introduced to two ladies of high quality; one of whom, in her ninety-fourth year, presided at her table with the full exercise of all her powers; and the other has attained her eighty-fourth, without any diminution of her vivacity, and with little reason to accuse time of depredations on her beauty.

The habitations of men in the *Hebrides*, may be distinguished into huts and houses. By a house, I mean a building with one story over another; by a hut, a dwelling with only one floor. The Laird who formerly lived in a castle, now lives in a house; sometimes sufficiently neat, but seldom very spacious or splendid. The tacksman and the ministers have commonly houses. Wherever there is a house, the stranger finds a welcome.

Of the houses little can be said. They are small, and by the necessity of accumulating stores, where there are so few opportunities of purchase, the rooms are very heterogeneously filled. With want of cleanliness it were ingratitude to reproach them: the servants having been bred upon the naked earth, think every floor clean; and the quick succession of guests, perhaps not always over elegant, does not allow much time for adjusting their apartments.

Huts are of many gradations; from murky dens, to commodious dwellings.

The wall of a common hut is always built without mortar, by a skillful adaptation of loose stones.—Sometimes, perhaps, a double wall of stones is raised, and the intermediate space filled with earth. The air is thus completely excluded. Some walls are, I think, formed of turf, held together by a wattle, or texture of twigs. Of the meanest huts, the first room is lighted by the entrance, and the second by the smoke-hole. The fire is usually made in the middle. But there are huts, or dwellings, of only one story, inhabited by gentlemen, which have walls cemented with mortar, glass win-

dows, and boarded floors. Of these all have chimneys, and some chimneys have grates.

The house and the furniture are not always nicely suited. We were driven once, by missing a passage, to the hut of a gentleman, where, after a very liberal supper, when I was conducted to my chamber, I found an elegant bed of Indian cotton, spread with fine sheets. The accommodation was flattering; I undressed myself, and felt my feet in the mire. The bed stood upon the bare earth, which a long course of rain had softened to a puddle.

The petty tenants, and labouring peasants, live in miserable cabins, which afford them little more than shelter from the storms. The boor of *Norway* is said to make all his own utensils. In the Hebrides, whatever might be their ingenuity, the want of wood leaves them no materials. They are probably content with such accommodations as stones of different forms and sizes can afford them.

Their food is not better than their lodging. They seldom taste the flesh of land animals; for here are no markets. What each man eats is from his own flock. The great effect of money is to break property into small parts. In towns, he that has a shilling may have a piece of meat; but where there is no commerce, no man can eat mutton but by killing a sheep.

Fish, in fair weather they need not want; but, I believe, man never lives long on fish, but by constraint; he will rather feed upon roots and berries.

The only fuel of the islands is peat. Their wood is all consumed, and coal they have not yet found. Peat is dug out of the marshes, from the depth of one foot to that of six. That is accounted the best which is nearer the surface. It appears to be a mass of black earth, held together by vegetable fibres. I know not whether the earth be bituminous, or whether the fibres be not the only combustible part; which, by heating the interposed earth red-hot, make a burning mass. The heat is not very strong nor lasting. The ashes are yellowish, and in a large quantity. When they dig peat, they cut it into square pieces, and pile it up to dry beside the house. In some places it has an offensive smell. It is like wood charked for the smith. The common method of making peat fires, is by heaping it on the earth; but it burns well in grates, and in the best houses is so used.

The common opinion is, that peat grows again where it has been cut; which, as it seems to be chiefly a vegetable substance, is not unlikely to be true, whether known or not to those who relate it.

DR. JOHNSON.

SECTION CVII.

Of the Hebridian Tables.

IT need not, I suppose, be mentioned, that in countries so little frequented as the islands, there are no houses where travellers are entertained for money. He that wanders about these wilds, either procures recommendations to those whose habitations lie near his way, or, when night and weariness come upon him, takes the chance of general hospitality. If he finds only a cottage, he can expect little more than shelter; for the cottagers have little more for themselves. But if his good fortune brings him to the residence of a gentleman, he will be glad of a storm to prolong his stay. There is, however, one inn by the sea-side at Sconfor, in Sky, where the post-office is kept.

At the tables where a stranger is received, neither plenty nor delicacy is wanting. A tract of land so thinly inhabited, must have much wild-fowl; and I scarcely remember to have seen a dinner without them. The moor-game is every where to be had. That the sea abounds with fish, need not be told; for it supplies a great part of Europe. The isle of *Sky*, has stags and roebucks, but no hares. They sell very numerous droves of oxen to England, and therefore cannot be supposed to want beef at home. Sheep and goats are in great numbers, and they have the common domestic fowls.

But as here is nothing to be bought, every family must kill its own meat, and roast part of it somewhat sooner than Apicius would prescribe. Every kind of flesh is undoubtedly excelled by the variety and emulation of English markets; but that which is not best, may yet be far from bad; and he that shall complain of his fare in the *Hebrides*, has improved his delicacy more than his manhood.

The fowls are not like those plumed for sale by the poulterers of London, but they are as good as other places commonly afford, except that the geese, by feeding in the sea, have universally a fishy rankness.

These geese seem to be of a middle race, between the wild and domestic kinds. They are so tame as to own a home, and so wild as sometimes to fly quite away.

Their native bread is made of oats, or barley. Of oatmeal they spread very thin cakes, coarse and hard, to which unaccustomed palates are not easily reconciled. The barley cakes are thicker and softer. I began to eat them with unwillingness. The blackness of their colour raises some dislike, but the taste is not disagreeable. In most houses there is wheat-flour, with which we were sure to be treated, if we staid long enough to have it kneaded and baked. As neither yeast nor leaven are used among them,

their bread of every kind is unfermented. They make only cakes, and never mould a loaf.

A man of the Hebrides, for of the women's diet I can give no account, as soon as he appears in the morning, swallows a glass of whiskey. Yet they are not a drunken race; at least I never was present at much intemperance. But no man is so abstemious as to refuse the morning dram, which they call a *skalk*.

The word *whiskey*, signifies water, and is applied by way of eminence to *strong water*, or distilled liquor. The spirit drunk in the north, is drawn from barley. I never tasted it, except once for experiment at the inn, in *Inverary*, when I thought it preferable to any *English* malt brandy. It was strong, but not pungent, and was free from the empyreumatic taste or smell. What was the process, I had no opportunity of enquiring, nor do I wish to improve the art of making poison pleasant.

Not long after the dram, may be expected the breakfast, a meal in which the Scots, whether of the lowlands or mountains, must be confessed to excel us. The tea and coffee are accompanied not only with butter, but with honey, conserves, and marmalades. If an epicure could remove by a wish, in quest of sensual gratifications, wherever he had supped, he would breakfast in Scotland.

In the islands, however, they do what I found it not very easy to endure. They pollute the tea-table, by plates piled with large slices of Cheshire cheese, which mingles its less grateful odours with the fragrance of the tea.

Where many questions are to be asked, some will be omitted. I forgot to enquire how they were supplied with so much exotic luxury. Perhaps the French may bring them wine for wool, and the Dutch give them tea and coffee at the fishing season, in exchange for fresh provisions. Their trade is unconstrained. They pay no customs, for there is no officer to demand them. Whatever therefore is made dear only by impost, is obtained here at an easy rate.

A dinner in the Western Islands, differs very little from a dinner in *England*, except that, in the place of tarts, there are always set different preparations of milk. This part of their diet will admit some improvement. Though they have milk and eggs, and sugar, few of them know how to compound them in a custard. Their gardens afford them no great variety, but they have always some vegetables on the table. Potatoes at least are never wanting, which, though they have not known them long, are now one of the principal parts of their food. They are not of the milky but the viscous kind.

Their more elaborate cookery, or made dishes, an Englishman at the first taste is not likely to approve; but the culinary compositions of every country are often such as become grateful to other nations only by degrees; though I have read a French author, who,

in the elation of his heart, says, that French cookery pleases all foreigners, but foreign cookery never satisfies a Frenchman.

Their suppers are, like their dinners, various and plentiful. The table is always covered with elegant linen. Their plates for common use, are often of that kind of manufacture which is called cream-coloured, or queen's-ware. They use silver on all occasions where it is common in *England*, nor did I ever find the spoon of horn but in one house.

The knives are not often either very bright or very sharp. They are indeed instruments, of which the Highlanders have not been long acquainted with the general use. They were not regularly laid on the table, before the prohibition of arms and the change of dress. Thirty years ago, the Highlander wore his knife as a companion to his dirk or dagger; and when the company sat down to meat, the men, who had knives, cut the flesh into small pieces for the women, who with their fingers conveyed it to their mouths.

There was perhaps never any change of national manners so quick, so great, and so general, as that which has operated in the Highlands, by the last conquest, and the subsequent laws. We came thither too late to see what we expected, a people of peculiar appearance, and a system of antiquated life. The clans retain little now of their original character; their ferocity of temper is softened, their military ardour is extinguished, their dignity of independence is depressed, their contempt of government subdued, and their reverence for their chiefs abated. Of what they had before the late conquest of their country, there remain only their language and their poverty. Their language is attacked on every side. Schools are erected, in which English only is taught, and there were lately some who thought it reasonable to refuse them a version of the holy scriptures, that they might have no monument of their mother-tongue.

That their poverty is gradually abated, cannot be mentioned among the unpleasing consequences of subjection. They are now acquainted with money, and the possibility of gain will by degrees make them industrious. Such is the effect of the late regulations, that a longer journey than to the Highlands, must be taken by him whose curiosity pants for savage virtues and barbarous grandeur.

DR. JOHNSON.

SECTION CVIII.

Of Gesner's Monument.

DURING my stay at Zurich, the monument, which the friends and admirers of Solomon Gesner, the poet, associated to erect to

his memory, arrived from Rome.* It is the work of Trippel, the famous sculptor of Schaffhausen; and is an excellent performance, worthy of the great poet of Zurich, and his fellow citizens.

It consists of a white marble slab, about five feet high, and four broad: where the two shepherds of Gesner, Daphnis and Micon, are cut in alto relievo; and at the instant when Micon makes a libation to the memory of the father of his friend. Perhaps you do not recollect this beautiful idyl of Gesner.

The goat of Daphnis and Micon, has strayed from the flock, and waded into a marsh. The shepherds endeavour to relieve it; and Micon discovers a fallen arch, and learns from Daphnis that it is a sepulchre. Micon sees an urn lying in the hollow, and is terrified at the figures carved round it, which, as he says, appear to him to be rising from its sides.—“A dreadful warrior and a furious steed! behold how his hoofs trample on the wounded and the fallen! This man never could have been a shepherd.”

Daphnis replies, “He was a monster, who laid waste the fruitful fields, and made freemen slaves—The hoofs of his war-horses have trodden down the corn; and he strewed the barren fields with the bodies of our forefathers. As the ravenous wolf devours the flock, so did his warriors destroy the innocent, who did him no wrong.”

Micon wonders at the wickedness and folly of the inhuman wretch; and remarks that now reptiles swarm in the urn and its bed—

“Who but must smile to see the toad crawling in the helmet of the furious hero; and the blind worm seated on his threatening sword?”

The shepherds then converse awhile on this warrior; and Micon exclaims—“No rather than be guilty of such odious crimes, though it were to gain a world, I would live the master only of two goats, and a pure heart; detesting such wickedness. One of these I would willingly sacrifice to the gods, with thanks, for making me thus happy.”

“Let us be gone,” answered Daphnis, “let us leave a place, which excites only melancholy and bitterness. Follow me, I will shew thee a different monument, erected by my father, a man of an upright heart.” Daphnis left the herd to Alexis, and led his friend through meadows, by the grove of Terminus, hung with the clustering hop. They continued their way. On the right of the narrow path, the grass reached their knees. On the left, the corn grew; the ears waving above their shoulders. They came to the calm shades of fruitful trees, among which a neat cottage stood. In this cool and pleasant place, Daphnis spread a small table, and brought a basket of fruit, and a refreshing jug of wine.

* A. D. 1791.

"Tell me," said Micon, "where is the monument thy father built, that the first cup may be emptied to the memory of so worthy a man?"

"Here, friend," answered Daphnis, "this peaceful abode, what thou now beholdest, is the monument of his fame. This was once a barren place; his industry made it fruitful; his hand planted these orchards; to him our thanks, we, who are his children, and all our descendants, for all our enjoyments, for all the good we give and receive, for these to him our thanks are due. The blessings of the virtuous man rest upon us, and fructifies these fields, these meadows, and these silent groves."

"Here is to thy memory, then, Oh, noble shade!" said Micon, and emptied his cup. "Oh worthy monument, conducive to the prosperity of virtuous descendants, the founder of which, though dead; is still beneficent!"

It seems to me that a better passage could not have been selected from the works of the poet, for the monument erected to his memory: nor could it have been trusted to a more masterly hand than that of Trippel, who, recollecting that his labours were for the honour of a countryman, must have found his faculties roused; and it is evident that he executed his task *con amore*.

At present, this monument is placed under a large awning, on the great walk; and it is intended to be erected in a circular grove on this very walk; which is beautiful and very much frequented, particularly every Sunday after dinner. In the afternoon, on Thursday, the youth of Zurich are accustomed to assemble here. It is a spacious place, adorned with the linden, poplar, wild ash, and other trees; and lies between the Siehl and the Limmat, which, at the end of the walk, fall into each other. The minister Bodmer delighted in this walk. I remember having seen him here, surrounded and respected by the young and the old.

STOLBERG

SECTION CIX.

Presentation of the British Ambassador to the Chinese Emperor, at his Summer Residence in Tartary.

ON the day of the ambassador's presentation to the emperor, most of his family attended. No marked preference was perceptible, or extraordinary respect shewn to any one of them above the rest. On that morning, the ambassador and gentlemen of the embassy, went before day-light, as was announced to be proper, to the garden of the palace of Zhe-hol. The emperor was indeed expected not long after the dawn of day. This hour of meeting, so different from that of nations which had passed through the various stages of civilization, to the period of indolence and luxury,

brought back to recollection the usual hunting occupation of this people, whose daily chase began as soon as the rising sun enabled them to perceive and pursue their prey.

Before the emperor's arrival, the ambassador's small tent was filled with a succession of persons, whom curiosity excited, or civility induced to visit him. Among them was a brother of the emperor, a plain unaffected man, somewhat above the middle size, and past the middle age; two of the emperor's sons, and as many grandsons; the former well looking men, courteous and inquisitive, the latter, young, tall, and remarkably handsome. Soon after daylight, the sound of several instruments, and the confused voices of men at a distance, announced the emperor's approach. He soon appeared from behind a high and perpendicular mountain, skirted with trees, as if from a sacred grove, preceded by a number of persons busied in proclaiming aloud his virtues and his power. He was seated in a sort of open chair, or triumphant car, borne by sixteen men, and was accompanied and followed by guards, officers of the household, high flag and umbrella bearers, and music. He was clad in plain dark silk, with a velvet bonnet, in form not much different from the bonnet of Scotch Highlanders; on the front of it, was placed a large pearl, which was the only jewel or ornament he appeared to have about him.

On his entrance into the tent, he immediately mounted the throne by the front steps, consecrated to his use alone. The princes of his family, the tributaries and great officers of state, being already arranged in their respective places in the tent, the president of the tribunal of rites, conducted the ambassador, who was attended by his page, and Chinese interpreter, and accompanied by the minister plenipotentiary, near to the foot of the throne on the left hand side, which, according to the usages of China, so often the reverse of those of Europe, is accounted the place of honour.

The ambassador held the large and magnificent square box of gold, adorned with jewels, in which was inclosed his majesty's letter to the emperor, between both hands lifted above his head; and in that manner ascending the few steps that led to the throne, and bending on one knee, presented the box, with a short address to his imperial majesty, who graciously receiving the same with his own hands, placed it by his side, and expressed "the satisfaction he felt at the testimony which his Britannic majesty gave to him of his esteem and good will, in sending him an embassy, with a letter and rare presents; that he, on his part, entertained sentiments of the same kind towards the sovereign of Great Britain, and hoped that harmony should always be maintained among their respective subjects."

This mode of reception of the representative of the king of Great Britain, was considered by the Chinese court, as particularly honourable and distinguished: ambassadors being seldom received by the emperor on his throne, or their credentials delivered by

them into his own hands, but into that of one of his courtiers. These distinctions, so little material in themselves, were however, understood by this refined people, as significant of a change in the opinions of their government in respect to the English, and made a favourable impression on their minds.

His imperial majesty, after a little more conversation with the ambassador, gave, as the first present from him to his majesty, a gem, or precious stone, as it is called by the Chinese, and accounted by them of high value. It was upwards of a foot in length, and curiously carved into a form intended to resemble a sceptre, such as is always placed upon the imperial throne, and is considered as emblematic of prosperity and peace.

The Chinese etiquette requiring that ambassadors should, besides the presents brought in the name of the sovereign, offer others on their own part, his excellency, and the minister, or, as the Chinese called him, the inferior ambassador, respectfully presented theirs, which his imperial majesty condescended to receive, and gave in return others to them. Those presents were probably, on both sides, less valuable in the estimation of the receivers than in that of the donors; but were mutually acceptable, upon the consideration of being tokens of respect on the one part, and of favour and good will on the other.

During these ceremonies, his imperial majesty appeared perfectly unreserved, cheerful, and unaffected. Far from being of a dark and gloomy aspect, as he had sometimes been represented, his eyes were full and clear, and his countenance open. Such, at least, it appeared during the whole time of the interview with the ambassador, which was lengthened by the necessity of interpreting whatever was said by either party, which rendered the communication extremely tedious.

His imperial majesty, adverting to the inconvenience arising from such a circumstance, enquired from Hochoong-taung, whether any person of the embassy understood the Chinese language; and being informed that the ambassador's page, a boy then in his thirteenth year, had alone made some proficiency in it, the ambassador had the curiosity to have the youth brought up to the throne, and desired him to speak Chinese. Either what he said, or his modest countenance, or manner, was so pleasing to his imperial majesty, that he took from his girdle a purse, hanging from it for holding areca nut, and presented it to him.

Purses are the ribbands of the Chinese monarch, which he distributes as rewards of merit among his subjects; but his own purse was deemed a mark of personal favour, according to the ideas of eastern nations, among whom any thing worn by the person of the sovereign, is prized beyond all other gifts. It procured for the young favourite, the notice and caresses of many of the mandarines, while others perhaps envied his good fortune. This imperial purse is not at all magnificent, being of plain yellow silk, with

the figure of the five clawed dragon, and some Tartar characters, worked into it.

Throughout the day, the emperor's attention to his European guests did not abate. During the repast, he sent them several dishes from his own table; and, when it was over, he sent for them, and presented with his own hands to them, a goblet of warm Chinese wine, not unlike Madeira of an inferior quality. He asked the ambassador the age of his own sovereign: of which being informed, he immediately replied, that he heartily wished him to equal himself in years, which had already amounted to eighty-three, and with as perfect health. He was indeed so hale and vigorous, that he scarcely appeared to have existed as many years, (fifty-seven) as in fact, he had governed the empire. When the festival was entirely over, and he descended from his throne, he marched firm and erect, and without the least symptom of infirmity, to the open chair that was waiting for him.

Soon after the ambassador's return home, he received from the emperor, presents of silks, porcelain, and tea, for himself and all the gentlemen of his suite. The silks were generally of a close and firm texture, and of a grave colour, such as were worn by men. Some were woven into patterns of dresses, with the four clawed dragon, or imperial tiger; and some with the Chinese pheasant, embroidered in silk of tints more lively than the ground; the former intended for military, and the latter for civil mandarines of rank. The porcelain consisted of detached pieces, slightly differing in form from those which are generally exported. The tea was made up in balls of different sizes, by means of glutinous liquid, which united the leaves together without altering their qualities; the tea thus preserving its original flavour. It is brought from the southern province of Yunnan, and is not usually imported into England. This species of tea is highly prized in China; but habit has so much power over taste, that the English preferred that to which they had been accustomed.

Among the presents of fruit which were occasionally sent to the ambassador, were some white grapes of an uncommon form, being more oblong than olives, and about the size of the olives of Spain.

Almost every intercourse in China between superiors and inferiors, is accompanied or followed by reciprocal presents; but those made by the former are granted as *donations*, while those on the part of the latter, are accepted as *offerings*.

His imperial majesty has written poems, which indicate taste and fancy, with an attentive view of nature. They are less remarkable for invention, than for philosophical and moral truths; and resemble more the epics of Voltaire, than those of Milton. He presented a few stanzas to the ambassador for his majesty, together with some curious and precious gems, which he particularly valued, from having been eight centuries in his family; and

gave them as an earnest of perpetual friendship. He was also fond of painting and drawing, and kept the few missionaries employed who were capable of cultivating those arts.

The emperor divides his time according to the seasons; the winter in his Chinese, the summer in his Tartar territories. Moukden is the capital of the ancient possessions of his family, which he has greatly embellished and enlarged, and where he is supposed to have accumulated vast treasures; as if he still distrusted the hold he has of China, where indeed he is considered as a stranger.

Every male in China, of Tartar parents or descent, is allowed a stipend from his birth, and is registered among the servants of the prince. These form his body guards, to whom his personal safety is confided. Such a preference of Tartars, apparently partial and impolitic, was deemed absolutely necessary in the commencement of the dynasty, when the conquest of the country was not complete; and little reliance was to be placed on the fidelity of those who had been vanquished.

SIR G. STAUNTON.

SECTION CX.

Progress of the Embassy, along the river Peiho, towards the capital of China—Burying ground detached from temples—Singular ceremony of respect towards the Emperor—Ice applied to fruits—Bread not baked—Chinese theatre—Wheelbarrows with sails.

THE approach of the embassy was an event of which the report spread rapidly among the neighbouring towns and villages. Several of these were visible from the barges upon the river. Crowds of men were assembled on the banks, some of whom waited a considerable time to see the procession pass, while the females, as shy as they were curious, looked through gates, or peeped over walls to enjoy the sight. A few, indeed, of the ancient dames, almost dipped their little feet into the river, in order to get a nearer peep; but the younger part of the sex generally kept in the back ground. The strangers, on their part, were continually amused and gratified with a succession of new objects. The face of the country, the appearance of the people, presented, in almost every instance, something different from what offers to the view elsewhere. And a general sentiment prevailed, that it was well worth while to have travelled to such a distance, to behold a country which promised to be interesting in every respect.

On one side of the river was a large grove, of high and wide spreading pines; near and amongst which were discovered, several monuments of stone, erected to the memory of persons buried

underneath. No temple was in the neighbourhood of this cemetery. However, a view of the repositories of the dead may increase the disposition to seriousness and piety in buildings consecrated to public worship; considerations of health towards the living, may have been thought sufficient in China, to keep those places entirely separate.

The fleet which conveyed the embassy, stopped nearly in the centre of the city of *Tien-sing*, and opposite to a pavilion, where the viceroy waited for the ambassador. The literal signification of the Chinese name, *Tien-sing*, is heavenly spot; an appellation which it claims as situated in a genial climate, a fertile spot, a dry air, and a serene sky. It is the general emporium for the northern provinces of China, and is built at the confluence of two rivers, from which it rises in a general slope. The palace of the governor stands on a projecting point, from whence it commands the prospect of a broad basin, or expanse of water, produced by the union of the rivers, and which is almost covered with vessels of different sizes.

Along the quays were some temples, and other handsome edifices, but the rest consisted chiefly of shops for the retail of goods, and also warehouses, together with yards and magazines for maritime stores. The private houses presented little more than dead walls in front, the light only coming to them from interior courts. The spectators were mostly in the streets, and upon the vessels, literally covering the water opposite the city. Few females were mixed with those spectators. The crowds, however, were immense, not only from the highest ground to the water's edge; but hundreds were actually standing in the water, in order to approach nearer to the spectacle of the vessels which conveyed the strangers. As these could not be incommoded by the crowd, nothing like soldiers or constables interfered with the movements of the people. Yet in all the ardour of curiosity, the people themselves preserved a great degree of decency and regularity in their demeanour. Not the least dispute seemed to take place among them; and, from a sense of mutual accommodation, none of the common Chinese, who usually wear straw hats, kept on theirs, while the procession of the embassy was passing, lest they should obstruct the view of other persons behind them, though their bare heads were thus exposed to a scorching sun. The gradual rise on every side, from the water to the furthest extremity of the city, rendered the whole one great amphitheatre. It was literally lined with heads, one behind and a little above the other. Every face was seen; and the number appeared to surpass any former multitude observed in the country.

The ambassador was received on shore by the viceroy; and the emperor's legate, a body of Chinese troops being drawn up behind them. The weather being very warm, several of the troops carried fans together with their military arms. Fans are worn in

China equally by both sexes, and by all ranks; and this use of them, at a military parade, will appear less surprising to those who have observed sometimes, officers in other parts of the east, exercising their battalions with umbrellas over their heads.

The viceroy conducted the ambassador with the principal gentlemen, into the pavilion, at the upper end of which was a darkened recess, or sanctuary, where the majesty of the emperor was supposed to be constantly residing; and to that majesty it was signified that a respectful obeisance should be paid; which, however singular, was accordingly performed by a profound inclination of the body.

The throng of visits to the ambassador was considerable at Tien-sing, from the several civil and military officers of the place. In seeking out for the nearest resemblance between these persons and Europeans, the character of gentlemen of rank in France, while monarchy subsisted there, occurred readily to the mind. An engaging urbanity of manners, instantaneous familiarity, ready communicativeness, together with a sense of self-approbation, and the vanity of national superiority, piercing through every disguise, seem to constitute their character.

Though tea be the general beverage of all the Chinese, though they drink it between meals, and present it to their guests on visits at all hours; yet strong, and particularly spirituous liquors, are sometimes relished by them, especially in the northern provinces. When the company begins to be exhilarated, and some of the party are desirous of retiring, the same compulsory devices are described to be practiced for preventing their departure, or recalling them, if already gone away, as have sometimes been used on similar occasions of convivial merriment in Europe.

As to eating, the mandarines did indulge themselves in habits of luxury. They eat several meals each day, of animal food, highly seasoned; each meal consisting of several courses. They employ parts of their intervals of leisure in smoking tobacco, mixed with odorous substances, and sometimes a little opium, or in chewing the areca nut. Though books of entertainment, such as histories, plays, and novels, abound in China, reading was not there become so universal an amusement as it is now in all the polished parts of Europe. Sedentary gratifications of the senses, rather than exercises of the body, or pleasure of the mind, seemed to be the resources principally thought of in vacant hours.

Persons of rank in China, are so careful about the quality of the water intended for their consumption, that they seldom drink any without its being distilled; and every Chinese infuses tea, or some other vegetable, supposed to be salubrious, in the water which he uses. It is generally taken hot, as is indeed wine, and every other liquid; and habit has that effect upon the senses, that fermented and spirituous liquors made hot are thought agreeable, as well as salutary. In other climates, warm beverages are also

found most wholesome. In the hot climate of Hindostan, choultries, or inns, are founded along some of the public roads, as buildings for pious uses are elsewhere. In those choultries, weak, but warm liquors are provided for all travellers. The Chinese enjoy, however, in hot weather, the grateful coolness produced by ice, seldom indeed applied to any of their liquors; but principally to fruit and sweetmeats, which thus may be justly termed refreshments. In bowls, which are generally used in China instead of dishes, alternate layers were placed, of ice, together with kernels of apricots and walnuts, or the seeds and slices of the hairy root of the Sienwha, or *nymphaea nelumbo*, probably the lotus of the Egyptians; and were frequently presented to the ambassador and suite at breakfast, given by some of the principal mandarines.

Baking bread is as little common in China as roasting meat. No proper oven is to be seen in this part of the country. Instead of bread, boiled rice, or other grain, is generally used. The rice swells considerably in boiling; and this operation is supposed to answer as to the wholesomeness or facility of digestion, the purpose of the fermentation of the dough in regard to bread. Wheat grows in many provinces in China. That grain, also, called buckwheat, produces flour, which, when freed entirely from the bran, is perfectly white, and is frequently, as well as other flour, made by the Chinese, into the form of cakes. These, by exposure to steam, are reduced to the consistence of dumplings.

The Chinese method of dressing victuals, consists chiefly in stewing animal substances, divided into small square morsels, mixed with vegetables, and seasoning them with a variety of savoury sauces, and a combination of opposite tastes.

Among other instances of the viceroy's attention to the ambassador, a temporary theatre was erected opposite to his excellency's yacht. The outside was adorned with a variety of brilliant and lively colours, by the proper distribution of which, and sometimes by their contrast, it is the particular object of an art among the Chinese to produce a gay and pleasing effect. The inside of the theatre was managed, in regard to decorations, with equal success; and the company of actors successively exhibited, during the the whole day, several different pantomimes and historical dramas. The performers were habited in the ancient dresses of the Chinese, at the period when the personages represented were supposed to have lived. The dialogue was spoken in a kind of recitative, accompanied by a variety of musical instruments; and each pause was filled up by a loud crash, in which the loo bore no inconsiderable part. The band of music was placed in full view, immediately behind the stage, which was broad, but by no means deep. Each character announced, on his first entrance, what he was about to perform, and where the scene of action lay. Unity of place was apparently preserved, for there was no change of scene

during the representation of one piece. Female characters were performed by boys or eunuchs.

The custom mentioned by some old travellers, of the Chinese applying sails to carriages by land, is still in some degree retained. It was probably observed in parts less fertile than the borders of the Pei-ho; for Milton mentions—

“The barren plains
“Of Sericana, where Chineses drive
“With sails and wind their cany waggons light.”

Those cany waggons are small carts, or double barrows; of bamboo, with one large wheel between them. When there is no wind to favour the progress of such a cart, it is drawn by a man, who is regularly harnessed to it, while another keeps it steady from behind, besides assisting in pushing it forward. The sail, when the wind is favourable, saves the labour of the former of these two men. It consists only of a mat, fixed between two poles rising from the opposite sides of the cart. This simple contrivance can only be of use when the cart is intended to run before the wind; and was probably the resource of an individual, who wished to have no companion of his labour, and partner of his profits, or who happened not to meet one.

SIR G. STAUNTON.

SECTION CXI.

Reflections on Switzerland—Manners—Amusements.

DURING the period of that new species of tyranny, which assumed the name of revolutionary government, I was not merely involved in the common danger which threatened every individual in France, but had claims of proscription. It was not only remembered by many of the satellites of Robespierre, that I had been the friend of the Gironde, of madame Roland, martyred names, which it was death to pronounce; but, that I had written a work, published in England, in which I had traced without reserve the character of our oppressors; whose ferocious purposes I had often heard developed with the glowing eloquence of Vergniaud, and the indignant energy of La Source. No danger could be more eminent than that of living under the very tyranny, which I had the perilous honour of having been one of the first to depreciate, and to proclaim.

In this situation an opportunity presented itself of obtaining a passport for Switzerland. The road from Paris to Basil, leads for the most part along a level country, which displays a picture of fertility, but few scenes of beauty or grandeur, except a branch of the Vosges, which we traversed near Belfort, and whose swelling

mountains, presenting faint traces of those we were going to contemplate, we saw bounding our horizon, and stretching along the plains of Alsace.

I found Basil crowded with strangers of all ranks, and all nations; being, at that period, when general hostility had barred the passes from one country to another, almost the only spot left open for transactions of commerce, the asylum of the fugitives, and the dawning negotiations of peace.

The first view of Switzerland awakened my enthusiasm most powerfully. "At length," thought I, "am I going to contemplate that interesting country, of which I have never heard without emotion! I am going to gaze upon images of nature; images of which the idea has so swelled my imagination, but which my eyes have never yet beheld. I am going to repose my wearied spirit on those sublime objects,—to sooth my desponding heart, with the hope that the moral disorder I have witnessed shall be rectified, while I gaze on nature in all her admirable perfections; and how delightful a transition shall I find in the picture of social happiness which Switzerland presents! I shall no longer see liberty profaned and violated; here she smiles upon the hills and decorates the valleys, and finds, in the uncorrupted simplicity of this people, a firmer barrier than in the cragginess of their rocks, or the snows of the Glaciers!"

Such were my meditations, when I first set my foot on the soil of Switzerland. The scenery of the country more than fulfilled the glowing promise of imagination. With respect to the character and manners of the people, a residence of several weeks at Basil somewhat chilled my enthusiasm. I had frequent opportunities of mixing in their societies, and discerned neither the love of arts, of literature, of liberty, nor of any earthly good, but money. I heard of nothing but the comparative value of *louis d'or* and assignats; and if I had not seen the Rhine rolling its turbulent waves majestically by the windows, I might have fancied myself in Change-alley, or the Perron of the Palais Royal.

But if I was disappointed, it was perhaps my own fault, or rather the fault of former travellers. Warmed with enthusiasm for the natural beauties of the country, fancy, which loves the dreams of happiness and perfection, has delighted to associate with those enchanting scenes, the charm of congenial society; and to connect with the sublime landscape, the higher qualities of mind. Imagination places stock-jobbers and usurers with as much reluctance amidst the grandeur of Swiss scenery, as it would fill with a mis-shapen Gothic image, the niche of a Grecian temple. It must be indeed admitted, that the love of gold is a taste pretty generally diffused throughout Europe; that neither the inhabitants of Paris nor of London, can be taxed with any remarkable indifference for riches; nor have wealthy persons in either of those capitals, any reason to complain of the neglect of their fellow-citizens.

But although the people of most countries, are, with respect to the researches of gain, burghers of Basil, during the hours of the morning, the evening at least is devoted to amusement, to social pleasure, to friendship, to some object that cheers or soothes the heart; and the projects of interest are laid aside till to-morrow. At Basil alone, the toils of trade find no relaxation. They begin with the day, but do not finish at its close; since even the hours of recreation are made subservient to the views of interest; and the only species of amusement in which the burghers of that city indulge themselves, is one at which they can arrange their commercial dealings, strike bargains, and vigorously pursue that main chance which appears to be, their "being's end and aim."

With those views, the men have formed themselves into different societies, called *tabagies*, or smoking clubs, because all the members smoke most furiously. Each club is composed of nearly the same age, a custom to which the love of equality perhaps gave rise, but which is observed to be extremely prejudicial to the manners of the young men of Basil, by excluding all forms of deference and politeness, as well as all means of improvement. With respect to these things, there is indeed nothing peculiar to the clubs of Basil, since from Brookes', composed of the honourable members of the British parliament, to these tabagies filled with the senators of the laudable Helvetic body, a man who has long frequented such meetings, becomes entirely unfit for all other society; he soon thinks it a hardship to pass an evening elsewhere, and terms all other company constraint, because it wants the ease of a tavern, where tumult is mistaken for gaiety, and familiarity for friendship. But while in other places the taste for clubs is confined to a few persons, Basil is a town of clubbists, containing no less than twelve smoking societies, each composed of about sixty members, who meet every afternoon at an early hour, drink tea amidst the exhilarating fumes of tobacco, discuss the political situation, but far more indefatigably, the commercial affairs of the town, calculate the gains and losses of the day, form new schemes of acquiring wealth; and separate at the hour of supper, before they have said one word on any subject of taste, or literature.

The ladies of Basil, abandoned by the men, have recourse to clubs also, and sometimes twenty ladies assemble together, without one man being of the party; although, to such as present themselves, admittance, far from being refused, is even gratefully accorded; and sometimes a stranger, taking advantage of the posture of affairs at Basil, which leads a *coterie* of young handsome women, to consider his company as a favour, pays his homage to the ladies, while clouds of other incense are rising in every quarter of the town, from the tabagies where their absent husbands are convened.

The female societies of Basil, are formed from infancy of children of the same age, and of the same class; and during their

childhood, the equality of years is so strictly observed in the societies, that sisters, whose ages differ three or four years, have their several *coteries* in the same house.—There is something soothing in the idea of these infant associations; it seems forming another barrier for our helpless sex, against the future tempests of the world; and no doubt, many a fair member of those young societies, when assailed by those storms of misfortune, which often beat with the most pitiless fury against hearts that can least resist their violence, recalls with tender regret, the social circle of her childhood; and perhaps finds, in the sympathy of some female companion, to whom she is endeared by the charm of those early recollections, a source of consolation and relief. The young unmarried women and the dowagers, have all their distant circles, sometimes increased by an admission of sisters-in-law, who become part of the family, and sometimes by the introduction of accidental acquaintance.

They assemble by invitation, successively at each other's houses, usually at three in the afternoon; an hour which, though morning with respect to dinner and all the busy occupations of life at London and Paris, finds the day far advanced at Basil; where dinner is served, when it is noon by the clocks of that city, which, for several centuries past, have kept the vanguard of time, and for some reason, forgotten in the lapse of ages, probably because not worth being remembered, strike twelve in defiance of common sense and convenience, when the solar shadow points eleven.

The ladies present themselves at their *coteries*, with their work-bags upon their arms, and work and conversation begin together; the latter turns, as in other uninstructed minds, upon the every-day's gossip of ordinary life. When the domestic detail of household anecdote and the tattle of town scandal fail, they hasten to cards—what other resource is left? Time cannot be filled up, as it often is in mixed societies, by the flattery of coquetry and the arts of affectation on one side, and by the offices of gallantry or the stare of libertinism on the other.

“Where none admire, ’tis useless to excel;
Where none are beaux, ’tis vain to be a belle.”

At those assemblies, the place of honour is at the window, to which, in every house in Basil, convex mirrors are fixed, and give a view of all that is passing in the streets to a considerable distance. These mirrors, consulted every moment by the ladies of Basil, not to view themselves, but their neighbours, would have furnished Thomson, had he lived in that city, with another image in his Castle of Indolence, of the means of murdering time.

Tea is brought at four in the afternoon, accompanied by a handsome collation, consisting of pastry, fruits, creams, and sweetmeats, and often of ham, and other cold meats. This substantial

kind of refreshment, is not found unacceptable after a very copious dinner, and with the perspective of a solid supper; the Swiss, in general, being possessed of a most powerful appetite, perhaps arising from the keenness of their mountain air. A dull game of commerce drags on the lingering hours till eight in the evening, when the ladies separate, after a profusion of compliments, which they have not yet relinquished for the French mode of gliding out of the room.

Sometimes their liege-lords, the clubbists, make a sacrifice of one dear evening of smoking and stockjobbing, to the women; on these gala occasions, the card party concludes with a supper, sufficiently luxurious, but which might be more amusing; and as the law forbids any carriages to roll through the streets after eleven, the company usually separates at that hour.

Fathers and mothers of families, who have children married, fix one day of the week, which they call *leur jour de famille*, when all their offspring assemble at their house at dinner, sometimes to the fourth, fifth and even sixth generation; for the women marry very young, and not long since, there was not less than six ladies in Basil, whose grand-children were grand-mothers. There is something respectable, and even affecting, in these patriarchal meetings; they seem a means of drawing closer those ties of consanguinity, which are the best refuge against human ills; in which the purest affections of the heart mingle themselves with the wants and weakness of our nature; guiding with watchful tenderness, the wanderings of youth, and supporting, with unwearied care, the feebleness of age.

The public amusements of Basil, were suspended by the magistrates, we were told, on account of the public calamities; the chief of which was the dearth of provisions: an evil the more easily to be born, as the town was then reaping an abundant harvest of gold from the calamities of other countries. Once a week, indeed, the dullness of a card assembly, was permitted to replace that of the *coteries*; and an occasional concert harmonised the soul; but dancing was a diversion too light for the times, and even a set of dancing-dogs, offending against the statute, were formally expelled by *Chasse-coquin*, probably, in consequence of the general order of the commission of six, instituted at that period, for clearing the town of unprofitable strangers.

MISS WILLIAMS.

SECTION CXII.

Of Lavater—Mons. La Harpe.

WE staid long enough at Zurich to visit its first literary ornament, Lavater. It being known that he is willing to receive strangers,

no traveller of lettered curiosity passes through the town, without paying him the homage of a visit.

He received us in his library, which was hung thick with portraits and engravings, of which he has a considerable collection, forming a complete study of the ever varying expression of the human face divine. Some very wise men, who admit of no scope to that faculty of the mind, called imagination, and are forever bringing every theory to the square and the compass, consider his system of physiognomy as the fantastic vision of a heated brain; but though it may be difficult, it is surely ingenious and interesting, to attempt reducing to rules, a science which seems to be founded in nature. It is surely curious to analyse what it is so easy to feel, the charm of that expression, which is the emanation of moral qualities; that undefinable grace, which is not beauty, but something more; without which, its enchantments lose their power of fascination, and which can shed an animated glow, a spark of divinity, over the features of deformity:

"Mind, mind alone, bear witness earth and heaven,
 "The living fountain in itself contains
 "Of beauteous and sublime."

Lavater is a venerable looking old man, with a sharp long face, high features, and a wrinkled brow; he is tall, thin, and interesting in his figure; when serious, he has the look of melancholy, almost of inquietude; but when he smiles, his countenance becomes lighted up with an expression of sweetness and intelligence. There is a simple eloquence in his conversation, an effusion of the heart, extremely attractive: he speaks French with some difficulty, and whenever he is at a loss for an expression, has recourse to German, which I in vain begged a Swiss gentleman, who was of our party, to translate for me: he told me, that for the most part, the German words Lavater employed, were compound epithets of his own framing, which had peculiar energy as he used them, but which would be quite vapid and spiritless in translation.

The great rule of moral conduct, Lavater said, in his opinion, was, next to God, to respect time. Time he considered as the most valuable of human treasures, and any waste of it, as in the highest degree immoral. He rises every morning at the hour of five; and though it would be agreeable to him to breakfast immediately after rising, he makes it an invariable rule to earn that repast by some previous labour; so that if, by accident, the rest of the day is spent to no useful purpose, some portion of it may, at least, be secured beyond the interruptions of chance.

Lavater gave us a most pleasing account of morals in Zurich. He had been a preacher of the gospel, he said, in that town thirty years; and so incapable were the citizens of any species of corruption, that he should have rendered himself ridiculous, had he ever,

during that long period, preached a sermon against it. "At what a distance," thought I, "am I arrived from London and Paris!"

When we took our leave of Lavater, he begged we would write our names and place of abode, in a book which he appropriates to the use of inscribing the long list of his foreign visitors. An hour after my return from his house, he came to pay me a visit, which I was taught to consider as an unusual compliment, since it is his general rule not to return the visits of strangers. Religion was the theme of his discourse, and he talked of its pleasures, its consolations, and its hopes, with a solemn sort of enthusiastic fervor, which shewed how much his heart was interested in the subject, and how warmly his sensibility was awake to devotional feelings. Although his zeal was not without knowledge, yet it was somewhat difficult to discover what was his system of belief: whether he was of Paul or Apollos, a follower of Calvin, according to the established creed of the Swiss church, or whether he was not in some sort the framer of a new doctrine himself.

One of my fellow-travellers, who was anxious to wrest from the venerable pastor his confession of faith, brought in review before him the various opinions of the fathers, orthodox and heretic; from Justin Martyr and Origen, down to the bishop of St. Davids' and Dr. Priestly. But Lavater did not appear to have made polemics his study. He seemed to think right and wrong, in historical fact, of far less importance than right and wrong in religious sentiment; and, above all, in human action. There was more of feeling than of logic in his conclusions; and he appeared to have taken less pains to examine religion, than to apply its precepts to the regulations of those frailties and passions of the human heart, the traces of which, hidden from others, he had marked with such admirable accuracy in the character and expression of outward forms. For myself, I own the solemn, meek, affectionate expression of Lavater's pious sentiments, was peculiarly soothing to my feeling, after having been so long stunned with the cavils of French philosophers, or rather the impertinent comments of their disciples, who are so proud of their scepticism, that they are forever obtruding it in conversation. The number of those disciples is augmented since the revolution, which has spread far and wide the writings of Rousseau and Voltaire; and every Frenchman, after having read those authors, though he may neither have taste enough to admire the charms of their genius, nor virtue to feel the philanthropy of their sentiments, has, at least, acquired sufficient knowledge to assume the appellation of philosopher, and prove his claim to that title, by enlisting himself under the banner of infidelity, without knowing the use of his arms.

This irreverence for religion, however, which Mr. Burke considered as one of the primary causes of the French revolution, is not, as heretofore, the *ton* amongst persons of former rank and fashion; infidelity has been in disgrace with that class, ever since

it was profaned by the vulgar Jacobin touch; and the only distinguished trophies that system can now boast, are a few Anti-Newtonian flights with respect to final causes, from astronomic infidels. The aristocracy were no sooner convinced that the Catholic establishment, and, above all, the non-juring priests, were their best auxiliaries, than all the elegant women of Paris, became immediately devotees, and nothing was heard of in fashionable saloons but professions of attachment and respect "*pour la religion de nos peres*;" by which it was well understood, that "more was meant than met the ear;" and that these sentiments included the government, as well as the creed of their fathers.

The great director of the consciences of these fair converts, drest à la Psyché, was Mons. De la Harpe, a literary man of considerable infidel reputation under the old regime, the disciple and friend of Voltaire, d'Alembert, Diderot, and other encyclopedists, and in some sort, a leader of the sect after their decease, or, according to their own creed, after their annihilation. The Gamaliel of Mons. La Harpe, was Madame C—T—; it was at her feet, in the gloom of a prison, during the terrific tyranny of the Jacobins, that this philosopher was brought to the knowledge and belief of christianity. I have before observed, that the noblest examples of fortitude and resignation under sufferings, were, during the revolutionary government, displayed by women. It was, no doubt, in the calmness and imperturbability of Madame C—T—'s mind, under the certain expectation of the scaffold, that Mons. La Harpe was led to admire the effects of a persuasion, which, her eloquence and his own conviction made him afterwards adopt; and of which he became, in defiance of all his former opinions, the zealous and fashionable advocate.

The cruel persecution which the Catholic religion had sustained from the intolerant Jacobins, had produced the usual effect of persecution, that of rekindling the pious zeal of a great portion of the people of France. They returned to the religion of their fathers, not from the same motives as those which influenced the fine ladies and gentlemen of Paris, because it was connected with regal government; but because, wearied with revolutionary calamities, they stood in need of the soothing consolations of devotion; and the churches became crowded places of resort.

It was not, however, in those religious temples that the illustrious convert to the Catholic faith, Monsieur La Harpe, became a preacher of its doctrines. Like the hero of Mr. Greaves's novel, Monsieur La Harpe took courage to attack the devil in his strongest holds. Being a person of high literary merit, he had been chosen to fill the rhetorical chair in the Lyceum. From that place, where, a few moons before, he had descanted on the glorious conquests of philosophy over superstition, and of liberty and the rights of man over despotism and slavery, he now poured forth the recantation of his errors in so eloquent and touching a strain, that the neigh-

bouring square and streets re-echoed the long and tumultuous applause of his fair auditory, for the majority were always ladies.

The lecturer not satisfied with the victory gained over infidelity in this seat of science, of which it had been so long in possession, pursued that pernicious system into another of its fortresses, the regions of pleasure. Monsieur La Harpe becoming a Catholic, was too singular an event not to attract general notice; and as Catholicism happened to be in fashion, the proprietors of various places of amusement thought a few lectures from Monsieur La Harpe, on "the religion of our fathers," would be no unprofitable speculation. Accordingly the splendid walks and fairy bowers of Idalia, which, till then, had only re-echoed the sounds of gaiety and pleasure, now resounded with the vehement imprecations of La Harpe against that vile revolutionary philosophy of the rights of man, which had overthrown the religion of our fathers.

Monsieur La Harpe continued to be the rage in Paris, till he was succeeded by another fashionable novelty, which happened to be Abraham Effendi, the Turkish ambassador. Upon Abraham Effendi's arrival, the fashionable and butterfly tribe forsook once more "the religion of their fathers," a fabric long since undermined, and now hastening to decay, after gilding, for a moment, its venerable ruins with their glittering wings.

MISS WILLIAMS.

SECTION CXIII.

Of the Theophilanthropists.

ABOUT this time a sect arose, which threatened more formidable danger to the Roman Catholic religion, than all the edicts of Jacobin ferocity. This sect, distinguished by the name of *Theophilanthropists*, the friends of God and man, had formed various little societies in Paris, before their opinions were publicly known. The simplicity of their worship, somewhat resembling that of the Dissenters in England, gained the attention of a few lettered men, and the benevolence of their doctrines became the public theme of panegyric of a member of the Directory, La Reveillere Lepaux, who published a pamphlet, the object of which was to raise these doctrines into repute, by shewing the inconsistency of the Roman Catholic religion with liberty. This pamphlet was answered by Gregoire, the learned and patriotic bishop of Blois, with much warmth, as a calumny against the nation; since the great majority, he asserted, were both Catholics and republicans, and the most democratic governments in Europe, the smaller cantons of Switzerland, were steadfast in that belief.

La Reveillere Lepaux obtained the title of high-priest of the new sect, which, thus raised into notice, became the object of various calumnies. Some asserted it to be a nest of terrorists, who, under

the mask of religion, and the liberty allowed to every kind of worship, met only to frame the means of bringing round again their late system. Others were assured that this sect was nothing but a band of atheists and philosophers, who assembled only to propagate principles, which disbelieving themselves, they intended to make instruments of rooting out the Catholic faith.

Atheists and Jacobins, perhaps, mingle in these congregations; but the mass appears to be composed of people of decent characters and manners, who, discontented with their former creeds, have embraced this worship till they are provided with a better.

In their prayers, they invoke the Supreme Being as the author and governor of the universe; they sing hymns of grateful acknowledgment for his bounties, and fill up the hours of their worship, with a discourse on some moral subject, in which the obligations to maintain liberty, and keep inviolate the laws of the republic, are never forgotten. The better informed among the Theophilanthropes, are believers in christianity, while others affect to talk with disdain of what they call the christian sect, unwilling to admit, or probably ignorant, that christianity is the sole foundation on which rests their own scanty belief.

MISS WILLIAMS,

SECTION CXIV.

Ornamented Graves at Balstal.

AT Balstal, a village situated near Mount Jura, we went to see a cataract, of which we had heard a magnificent description. The rocky channel was bold and romantic, but the heat had dried up its waters. Our path lay through the church-yard of the village, and we were particularly struck with the pious homage paid to the memory of the dead, not only in the gilded tomb-stones and painted crosses, which were stuck thick over the ground, but in the humble affection which had given the grave itself an air of animation, by planting the pink, the violet, and other sweet-scented herbs, on the green mounds, beneath which reposed the mouldering dust. Instead of the murky atmosphere and repulsive gloom of a receptacle of the dead, the church-yard, placed amidst woods, rocks, and pastoral hills, and emitting the sweet fragrance of newly-springing flowers, and the fresh garlands which were hung around the tombs, excited pleasing images of hope to the mind, and led to soothing meditation. I recollected the wish of Ossian, "O lay me, ye that see the light, near some rocks of my hills; let the thick hazels be around; let the rustling oak be near. Green be the place of my rest; and let the sound of the distant torrent be heard."

How remote from these tender cares of mourning humanity is the treatment observed in France towards the dead; and which might seem a relapse to barbarism, if we did not find, even among the most savage nations, some civilized marks of human reverence, some decent ceremonial, paid to the relics of our mortal nature! It might perhaps be necessary, to restrain the display of that vanity which, before the revolution, decked its mockery of woe with idle pomp and pageantry; but stern, indeed, must be the reformer, who admires that cold-blooded philosophy which consigns those to whom we are bound by the holiest ties of humanity, or the dearest feelings of the heart, without regret, to the unhallowed *procès verbal* of a municipal officer, who strides away with indecent haste before the yet unstiffened corpse, and hurls it into the common pit, among undistinguished heaps of dead.

During the epocha of the worship of reason, a tacit approbation of this annihilation of vulgar prejudices, might have been wrung from fear; since at that time, amongst the well-fed monsters in the republic, death and the grave——

“Upturn’d
 “Their nostrils wide into the murky air,
 “Sagacious of their quarry”—MILTON.

and revelled on the dead, as their pioneers, terror and Jacobin government, rioted on the living.

We returned to Basil on a Sunday morning, time enough to join a throng of worshippers at the French protestant church, whose respectful demeanour and devout attention, formed a singular and soothing contrast to the coarse impiety we had so lately witnessed at Paris, where we had seen altars overthrown, the surplice and the mitre transformed into caparisons for horses; had heard the commissioners of revolutionary committees boast, that, at their Bacchanalian orgies, their gross libations had been poured from sacramental cups; and had observed, that no political blasphemy was so striking to those reformers as the slightest mark of respect for religion. The practice of shutting up the gates of the Swiss towns during divine service, to prevent the rolling of carriages, though attended with inconvenience to travellers, is so far pleasing, as it consecrates one day in seven, to relaxation and repose. The strict observance of this day of rest in Switzerland, forms an agreeable contrast to the busy, as well as dissipated manner in which both Sunday and Decadi, are passed in France; which festivals being ever at war with each other, neither is celebrated with respect.

Not only are the stated returns of intervals of rest necessary for man, but the voice of mercy calls aloud on the French legislature, to interpose between the restless activity or the avarice, of the master, and the beast. Nothing is more pleasing, than to ob-

serve throughout Switzerland, the care, and even tenderness, which is shewn to the animal creation; while in France, they feel the primary cause of labour inflicted in all its severity. Sunday and Decadi alike, the loaded horse drags on his heavy burden; alike the merciless lash forever resounds along the streets, and those whose nerves are not steeled against every pain but their own, are denied the relief of knowing, that an appointed respite from toil is the privilege of that miserable race.

Among the moral diversities of Switzerland, none are marked with more precision than their territorial belief. In a ride of two or three hours from the canton of Basil into that of Soleure, and over a branch of the canton of Berne into that of Lucerne, we found ourselves alternately on catholic and protestant ground. In whatever cause originated these whimsical boundaries of their geographic religion, which heretofore lighted up so often the flames of civil dissension, it is soothing to observe, that, since the beginning of the present century, the Swiss have observed that the sword is not the most persuasive weapon of religious controversy. Two religions, that of the Roman church, and an assemblage of dogmas of the sixteenth century, called the Helvetic confession, are the exclusive religions of the Helvetic confederacy. Hume has somewhere observed, that the hatred of polemics is most inveterate, where the points in dispute are the least remote; it is not, therefore, surprising, that civil dissensions in Switzerland should have been carried to such excess, since the faith, for which both parties contended, is conceived in the same spirit of intolerance, and buried in the same labyrinth of incomprehensibility.

MISS WILLIAMS.

SECTION CXV.

Curiosities of Basil—Comparative view of French and Swiss Peasantry before the Revolution—Serfs.

DURING our stay at Basil, we visited, like other travellers, the arsenal, the ornaments of which are composed of shields, swords, and breastplates, which from their enormous size, would crush ten modern citizens of Basil, and reminded us of Nestor's speech, where he exclaims—

“A god-like race of heroes once I knew,
“Such as no more these aged eyes shall view.”—POPE'S HOMER.

We then proceeded to the cathedral, a fine piece of architecture, but disfigured without by a coating of red paint: what is most interesting within, is the tomb of Erasmus, a frugal tablet of common marble stuck against the wall.

At the public library we were shown, with extreme politeness, the various and valuable curiosities it contains; such as the collection of manuscripts, which is highly precious; manuscript letters of Erasmus; the original sketches of most of the fine pictures of Holbein, the Passion, painted in the first style of this master; and other admirable pieces, worthy of the public library and museum of Paris.

We saw Mr. Mechel's fine collection of engravings; and we also visited the hideous series of figures, called the Dance of Death, painted by Kleber, a pupil of Holbein. After seeing these, and some other less important curiosities, we took leave of our friends at Basil, in order to enjoy a view of the sublime and beautiful objects of the country.

A stranger who travels through France into Switzerland, cannot fail to observe the different appearance of the habitations of the peasantry of each country. The abject condition of this class in France, previous to the revolution, was one of the most prominent features of the wretchedness of the government; and sufficient time has not yet elapsed to change the external marks of misery. The commanding chateau still frowns in gloomy magnificence over the mud-walled hut, though the inhabitants are now possessed of equal rights. In Switzerland, the peasant's habitation, however poor, has the air of comfort and convenience. Every wooden cottage has its garden or orchard; and the limpid brook, running before the door of the thatch, gives the whole an air of freshness.

The peasants of the canton of Basil are, like the generality of peasants in Switzerland, well clothed and fed, have the liberty, which is no small prerogative, of judging in the first instance, their own disputes, without the intervention of the bailiff, whose treasury is too often swelled by the fines of contention; and have also the privilege of bearing arms.

Their neighbours, the French peasantry, need no longer look upon these advantages with the glance of envy or the sigh of regret, since, for the French husbandmen, above every other class of Frenchmen, the revolution hitherto has been made: while the nobility, the clergy, the pensioners of the state, have been ruined; while commerce, for awhile annihilated amidst the overwhelming shock of political convulsions, is now but slowly awakening once more to life; the husbandman, emancipated from every feudal claim, exonerated from every species of personal servitude, disburdened of every tax, and relieved from every oppression, has, above all others, had cause to bless the dawn of liberty. Even the horrible tempest of revolutionary terror, passed harmless over his head; and while the palace was devastated, and the chateau levelled to the ground, his cottage stood erect; amidst the violation of all other possessions, his property, with the exception of a few revolutionary requisitions, was respected; and amidst hosts of executioners, his person was safe. During the long course and vast depre-

ciations of paper money, the farmer paid with the labour of a week the rents of the year; and was enabled, not only to augment his stock, but often became himself the purchaser of land. Sufficiently an egotist to take every possible advantage of circumstances, at the same time that he disbursed his rent in paper, he sold his corn only for money; while the starving proprietor of land was compelled, like Belvidera, "to part with the ancient ornament of massy plate," to buy the wheat which grew on his own ground, for the support of himself and family. With the return of money, the landlord, indeed, has been secured from poverty, by receiving his revenue in solid coin; which the farmers, immensely enriched by the reign of paper, are well enabled to pay. They at present form a bold, independent class of yeomanry, a class till now unknown in this country; and their once bare-legged wives and daughters, proudly display their white stockings, rich-laced caps, shining pendants, and golden crosses, which, in the country, still continue to be worn as a badge of their faith, as well as a decoration of their persons.

What is remarkable enough in this celebrated land of freedom, where the poet tells us, that

"Even the peasant boasts his right to scan,
"And learns to venerate himself as man,"

all the peasantry in the canton of Basil, with only the exception of the little town Liestal, which enjoys a few municipal privileges, are literally serfs, and annexed to the soil. In the feudal times, these people, who belong to their respective chiefs, were successively sold, with the possession on which they were found, to the city of Basil, then an imperial city. These Gothic prerogatives, however, have long since been prudently thrown into the back ground, and are now less likely than ever to be revived, at the distance of half a mile from the shouts of equality, fraternity, and the rights of man.

In speaking of Basil, I should have observed the impropriety of drawing lots to fill up the vacant seats at the university. Those superior endowments of mind, which give the right of presiding over the researches of science, are in all ages and nations, dispensed with parsimony, and at Basil are probably, for the most part, dispensed in vain; since no doubt, chance often bids dulness mount the throne, while black-balled genius "wastes its talents on the desert air." Of this, there is a remarkable instance on the records of the university, where those ornaments of their country, the illustrious mathematicians, the Bernouillis, who would have been the ornaments of any country, after frequent rejections of black-balls, obtained at length the chairs of professors of rhetoric and botany.

It may, indeed, be now alleged, in justification of this practice, that there is little to teach since there are few to learn: the colleges are without pupils, and the professorships are mere sinecures. Yet Basil was once the centre of science, the chosen residence of the great Erasmus, and possessed an university, the professors of which, were composed of the most enlightened men of the age, and on which the Eulers and Bœhmens conferred celebrity: and we are told by Mr. Coxe, that he found shop-keepers in this city reading Virgil, Horace, and Plutarch; from which he was, no doubt, well authorized to draw his conclusion, that there is no country in the world where the people are so happy. But whatever were the halcyon days of taste and learning at the period of Mr. Coxe's visit, it is a melancholy fact, that this literary spirit has entirely evaporated since his departure. These lettered triumphs, the "tales of other times," are buried in tenfold gloom: the Swiss themselves admit, that Basil is the Bœotia of their country; and Horace, Virgil, and Plutarch, are now in general disrepute, not only among shop-keepers, but even among the wholesale dealers of this once classic city.

Science is in few countries the certain road to wealth, but the modern rulers of Basil, seem to have determined, that it shall there be the sure path to poverty; since, while those citizens, whose knowledge extends only to the rules of arithmetic, who read nothing but their ledgers, and understand nothing but the course of exchange, enjoy all the lavished luxuries of affluence, the illfated wight, whom the love of learning, or the impulse of genius, leads to the professorship of a college, is forced to content himself with that narrow stipend, which, instead of keeping pace with the increase of wealth, remains, amidst its flowing tide, an antique monument of the few and simple wants of early times.

But to have annexed poverty to letters, appears not to have been thought sufficient by that portion of the praise-worthy Helvetic body, which presides over the destinies of Basil. They have stamped a mark of disgrace on the brow of science; and whilst the tailor, the fisherman, the shoe-maker, the boatmen; all men but the men of letters, can assert their claims, as burghers, to the public honours and dignities of the state—

"And saving ignorance enthrones by law;"

the professors of the university are excluded. Genius is treated like other strangers in the city of Basil, and refused all participation in the rights and immunities of its privileged burghers.

Even here, however, we find a chosen few who have not bowed the knee to Baal, and who cultivate letters with the ardor of elegant minds; but their number is not sufficient to save their city from reproach; and those accomplished exceptions only serve to

establish the general rule, as a solitary flower on a desert heath reminds the traveller of surrounding barrenness.

MISS WILLIAMS.

SECTION CXVI.

Altorf—William Tell—Ascent to St. Gothard.

NOTWITHSTANDING our impatience to climb St. Gothard, it would have been unpardonable not to have passed a few hours in contemplating the most remarkable objects at Altorf, the capital of Uri, and the laurelled cradle of the Helvetic confederation.

Two hundred years since, the tree yet stood erect in the market place, to which the son of William Tell was bound. On this sacred spot, is built a kind of painted tower; and at some little distance, where it is said the father stood, when he shot the apple from his son's head, a public fountain is erected, called Tell's fountain; on which is placed the frowning statue of this generous deliverer of his country. There must surely be some defect in the heart which feels no enthusiastic glow, while we tread over the spots where those heroes have trod, who have struggled for the liberties of mankind, or bled for their rights. Yet one of that everlasting race of doubters, who wage an eternal war with all those sublime traditions, those heroic sacrifices, and those deeds of greatness, which it is delightful to believe, has destroyed, with a touch of his sterile pen, all the bright images with which imagination peoples this scene of marvels, by asserting, in a treatise published thirty years ago at Berne, that all the romantic feats of William Tell were, in far remoter times, performed by Toko, a Dane, against Harold, a king of Denmark, in the tenth century. This cold enquirer was probably not aware of all the disagreeable sensations which would be felt by enthusiastic travellers, who had been worshipping the statue of Tell, when they were informed that their homage should be addressed to Toko. It is indeed, pretended that there is an unfortunate co-incidence of circumstances in the narration of the Danish historians, with respect to the shooting of the apple, and the speech made to the tyrant. The sovereign council of Berne, however, ordered the book to be burnt; and I feel much inclined to excuse this coercive measure of those puissant lords, since I cannot but share their resentment. Tell, is in England, as in Switzerland, the hero of our infancy; the marvellous tale of the apple is one of our earliest lessons; and who can endure to give to Toko, those trophies, which he has been taught from childhood, were the rights of Tell? The only circumstance in the Saxon's favour, or rather that of the author who cites him, is the modesty with which he delivers his doubts: had he lived in our days, he would, perhaps, have allegorised William Tell and Toko himself, with as little ce-

remony as M. Dupuis, and his less learned pupils in infidelity, have allegorised the most sacred characters of antiquity. The fantastic speculations of these later Phyrhonists have indeed been treated with more severity than the fable of the historian. The political infallibility of a sovereign council may perhaps be arraigned, and Rosseau suggests "that burning is not answering;" but who shall raise up the whimsical tribe of allegorists, crushed beneath the logical wit of the philosophical believer.

After leaving Altorf, we journeyed along a valley extending three leagues, through which the Reuss flows with the ordinary rapidity of a Swiss river.

About six miles from Altorf, we passed by a chapel in a meadow; the facade of which was decorated with a highly coloured painting, representing a stag-hunt, which appeared to be a singular ornament for a place of religious worship. We found upon enquiry, that this meadow was one of the places of general assembly, that it was called the Jag-mat, or hunting meadow; and that, on the day of St. Mark, the whole country march to this chapel in procession.

The rocks, clothed at intervals with trees of various sorts, rose high and steep on each side of the valley, which wore a fertile and smiling appearance till we came to the village of Stag; above which the Alps first lift their majestic heads. Here we began to ascend that mass of mountains, which is rather the base than the mountain itself of St. Gothard. The road suddenly becomes so steep, that it required at first, some address, to keep a seat on horseback.—The river, which glided gently through the valley on its expanded bed, being now hemmed in by rocks, begins to struggle for its passage at a profound depth. The pine-clad hills rose on each side to our farthest ken, down which torrent streams were rushing, and crossed our way to mingle themselves with the Reuss, which continually presented new scenes of wonder. The mountains seemed to close upon us as we advanced: sometimes but just space enough was left to admit the passage of the river foaming through the rocks, which seem obstinately to oppose its passage. The road lay for a considerable length on the left side of the precipices, from which we beheld the struggles of the waters, and the tremendous succession of cascades which they formed. An abrupt precipice forbidding the continuance of the road on this side, a bridge of hardy construction led to the opposite mountain, which we ascended, till meeting with a similar obstruction, we crossed the stream again to the left.

On one of these bridges, we halted to gaze on the scene around us, and the yawning gulf below. The depth is so tremendous, that the first emotion in looking over the bridge, is that of terror, lest the side should fall away and plunge you into the dark abyss; and it requires some reflection to calm the painful turbulence of surprise; and leave to the mind the full indulgence of the sensations of

solemn enthusiastic delight, which swell the heart, while we contemplate such stupendous objects.

The name of this bridge, in the language of the country, is the Priest's Leap; whether the holy man leaped over the gulf, or into it, is not remembered; but it is difficult to hear the story on the spot, without an involuntary shudder, or fancy yourself in perfect security.

"The very place puts toys of desperation,
 "Without more motive, into every brain
 "That looks so many fathoms to the gulf,
 "And hears it roar beneath."—SHAKESPEARE.

The road up to the village of Wassen, is highly romantic, and the views around are astonishing for their variety as well as beauty. You perceive however, after passing the village, that you are advanced into a country, where man is obliged to be continually at war with nature. On one side, the mountain was stripped of its piny clothing to some extent, discovering, instead of a dark green foliage, a bare rock and gravelly waste, interspersed with wrecks of trees. This, we were told, was the ravage of an *avalanche*. When whole forests of majestic height are swept away with irresistible fury, what means of defence can human force oppose to such mighty destruction? Men, however, live tranquilly amidst the danger, and build their houses in such positions, and after such a construction, that the enemy, even if he chances to take the direction of their habitations, may pass over them unhurt. Rocks, for the most part, are made their allies against these invasions from the snowy mountains; but even rocks, coeval with time, often yield to the terrible destruction.

MISS WILLIAMS.

SECTION CXVII.

Travels through England in 1782, in which the manners and customs of the English are described in a letter to a friend, by a literary gentleman of Berlin.

MEN are formed in England, as well as in other countries, by education; but this is very different in different nations. The taste of the English in their gardens, and in their mode of educating youth, resemble each other. They are fond of nature; they seek to assist, but are careful not to thwart or destroy her. This is the reason that the English approach the nearest to the title and dignity of man. The plan proscribed by Montesquieu, formed to trammel slaves for tyrants, deserves universal contempt. Is man to be shaped by education for particular modes of government, or

are governments to be adapted to the nature of man? In England the principles of the constitution are, like man, formed for freedom. The young rustic is told that he is free, and he feels it. Servile reverence for distinctions and titles, is not so strongly inculcated on children here as in other countries. The poor are often heard to say, that "their shilling is worth as much as that of the rich." I have known instances, in some schools, of juries being formed of twelve scholars, chosen from the rest, to decide whether the accused was guilty or not guilty, of the crime laid to his charge. By which they learn at an early period, to value the privilege of being judged by their equals. Again, children are educated with less severity than in other countries. Many an Englishman has passed his childhood and youth without receiving a blow. In public schools, however, *flogging* is not totally laid aside, though it is the universal opinion, that it serves more to harden than reform. This lenity may in some cases have pernicious effects, but it is a source of much good. I have frequently remarked, that a young Englishman, notwithstanding the rude and unpolished manners of his boyish days, behaves, at the age of twenty-five or twenty-six years, with more courtesy, politeness, and propriety, than are generally to be found in other lands at the same age. They observe a happy medium between the affected freedom and insipid politeness of the French, and the restrained and embarrassed manners which many Germans, who think themselves men of education, betray in company. This more relaxed discipline, is doubtless the chief cause of their free manner of thinking and acting, and the grand source of the solid sense, which is more generally found here than elsewhere. Old and young, are much more patient of reasonable opposition; and they do not so frequently speak in a decisive tone. The great variety of religious and political sentiments, the diversity of sects and parties to be met with, prevent childhood from being fettered by particular modes of thinking. Again, the education of children in different ranks of life is very similar. In public schools, the children of the nobility and the commoners are upon a level; their food is simple, and in this respect, little difference is to be found between the larger and the lesser schools. These particularities have a natural tendency to lessen the distinction between those in a more elevated and in an inferior station.

One of the most striking and most universal marks of the national character, is the love of their country, or national pride. The *Amor Patriæ*, is common to all nations; but the English possess it in the highest degree, and the Germans perhaps in the lowest. I must, however, in justice to the Englishman, remark, that he neither sets so high a value on his person, or his authority, as upon his being "born a Briton." This is directly contrary to the disposition of other people, and particularly of my own countrymen, (the Germans,) who value themselves alone, and are only

proud of mighty *I*, and seldom trouble their heads about the good opinion of their country. A true Englishman speaks of himself, his honours, and rank, with modest reserve; but of his country with enthusiasm; whereas a German is chiefly enamoured of his own merits and titles.

There are numberless instances of liberality, which, for the magnitude of the donations, and the manner of giving, excite astonishment. Subscriptions for the support of the distressed, are no where so general and so ample. But these charitable deeds do not always proceed from the purest motives. Sometimes ostentation has a large share; sometimes national pride, which builds palaces for beggars, and wastes, in superfluous ornaments, sums that might have been better applied to extend the benefits of the institution; and sometimes private interest prompts individuals to propose new plans to the public. However, in every case where the public in general are convinced that the scheme promises utility, their suspicion of the motives does not prevent their giving it proper encouragement.

The English are renowned for equity and sincerity; and my own experience witnesses in their favour. Villains and impostors may be found here in great abundance, as well as in other countries; but the nation, in general, deserves, in a distinguished manner, the praises due to integrity. Not only the spirit of the English laws breathes equity, but the manner in which the laws are administered, indicates that neither opulence nor elevated rank, can protect the great against the complaints of the poor and oppressed; while, on the other hand, the private character of the lowest person accused, is of the utmost advantage to him in every doubtful case. Sincerity marks their mutual intercourse. To strangers they are neither so loquacious, nor profuse of courtly promises, as many others; but they are not such unpolished clowns as the French often represent them on the public stage, under the title of John Bull. Their caution may be considered as a pledge to such as shall, after a more intimate acquaintance, obtain their confidence, and their subsequent unreserved and friendly behaviour proceeds from the heart. Indeed an Englishman has no motive to be a hypocrite. He may always think and speak according to his ideas of truth. In many parts of the world, *thought* is not perfectly free, and a man *suspected* of heresy in affairs of church or state, is not always secure from the consequences. But here, thank God, not only the thoughts, but the tongue, the pen, and the press are free.

I acknowledge that abuses are sometimes committed in consequence of the unrestrained freedom of the press; but after the observation of many years, I am confident that the advantages infinitely preponderate. The public is the dread tribunal before which every cause is judged. Every man is heard, and is free to vindicate his conduct. Had all lands such heralds, whose loud

voice might awaken shame and fear; were the common people of every country, equally eager to read the public papers; then would discord, oppression, bigotry, soon be banished from their borders, by a great majority of votes; and men who can read, and dare to write, would soon cease to be slaves.

The English have an undoubted claim to the character of being courageous in common with other nations; however, they have certainly this advantage in their general character. they are the least fearful of death. Battles by sea and land evince this. Perhaps their land forces would distinguish themselves yet more, if promotions in the army were not to be purchased, but given as rewards to merit. Many examples of the contempt of death are to be found among those who are capitally convicted. The aged and infirm also, when they see dissolution before their eyes, speak of it with the utmost composure; and in the spirit of Juvenal, so far from fearing the day of their death, they reckon it among the gifts of heaven:

"Animum mortis terrore carentem
"Qui spatium vitæ extremum inter munera ponat
"Naturæ."

From their predilection for tragedy, and the preference which they give to the softer feelings of humanity and the tear of compassion, to the loud laugh excited by the comic muse in her display of the follies of life, we are not to infer that the English are enemies to mirth. The mob in the upper galleries, laugh as loud at the low tricks of Harlequin, who is not as yet banished from their stage, as the Germans can at similar absurdities; and the intelligent spectator yawns as little over the lively representations which the comic muse, in company with satire, gives of the ridiculous follies which the great or the small, clergy or laity, betray. In the house of commons itself, the walls often shake with peals of laughter; nor are there wanting multitudes who can amuse themselves with the most arrant trifles. Whoever would see the opinion of the French confuted, that the English have *peu de gout pour la bagatelle*, has only to cast his eyes upon the thousands of *macaronies* of every class, and the perpetual changes of fashion, particularly among the female sex; and he will be convinced that these sober Britons, so much celebrated for their seriousness and gravity, do not yield to any of their neighbours in their taste for levities and trifles. Cheerfulness and freedom are to be found in English companies, as well as among other people; but, to my satisfaction, I find them exempt from that formality, frivolousness, selfconceit, and love of wrangling, which too much characterise others. In societies of the lower class, men converse with more good sense and moderation than are generally to be met with in other countries, among those who think themselves of no

small consequence. It often happens in large companies, after much conversation and pleasantry, that a sudden pause is made, and they look at one another with attention. They know that this is peculiar to them, and they term it an English conversation. While they wonder at the formality which distinguishes strangers that come from the more northern parts, they are no less astonished at the loud and frivolous chat of the French. Grotius, though a Dutchman, whose reputation was very high in England before his visit in the year 1613, lost much of it by talking more than the English thought convenient. Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, called him a chatterer, and agreed in opinion with his king, who had little right to ridicule another for pedantry, "that Grotius was a man of many words, and little judgment." Such is the opinion the English entertain of most Frenchmen; and if we may extend pedantry to manners and fashions, it is not groundless. The behaviour of an Englishman is far from being so lively, noisy, and insinuating as that of some others, yet it pleases me the most. If he speaks but little, he will often say more to the purpose in ten words, than others in a hundred. If he assures me with a single word and a squeeze by the hand, that he is my friend, I believe this simple assurance more than I would a hundred unmeaning compliments. It is not surprising that men who have thought but little, and take much upon trust, who speak more from mere opinion than from cool and deliberate enquiry, should find the English reserved, gloomy, calm in friendship, and silent in company. To true friends they are open-hearted, animated, upright, ready to assist; and, as soon as they find it requisite, will tell them their sentiments with the utmost freedom.

Whether industry can be deemed a distinguished feature in the English character, admits of a doubt. In Holland they appear more industrious. They who must work, do it with spirit; but the majority prefer living in ease and indolence. No people are so fond of holidays, as their workmen and schoolboys. I believe they would sooner admit of despotic laws than be deprived of their stated seasons for drunkenness and dissipation. When a stranger sees the streets of London daily crowded with people, pushing forward with so much eagerness, he is ready to conclude that no nation in the world can equal them in activity and diligence. But he must not think they are engaged in profitable business. I believe it is impossible for them to sit still. The public roads are thronged with horsemen, of whom six out of ten are idlers, who ride merely for amusement, and, without the shadow of necessity, drive on as if they were hurrying to see a friend who is at his last gasp, and that they feared he would expire before their arrival. The coaches are mostly filled with loungers of each sex, who, merely to get rid of themselves, and enjoy a mouthful of fresh air, ride backwards and forwards without speaking a word to each other, with the glasses drawn up to protect

them, in the summer, from the dust; and in the winter, from the cold. In short, all that can, shun labour; and those who must work, do it in hopes of living sometime or other in indolence.

That the English are charged with paying very little attention to religion, I am not ignorant: but from the knowledge I have obtained of their religious character, by a long residence among them, I must declare that this is an error. If the essence of religion consists in fearing God, acknowledging the obligations of virtue, and in doing justice, I am persuaded, that religion is more respected in England than among other people, who, though they readily yield to the English, and even envy them, many other advantages, yet, respecting their conduct towards heaven, cry out with much self-complacency, "I thank thee, O God, that I am not as these." I will not pretend to exculpate the English before the tribunal of *orthodoxy*; but justice obliges me to acknowledge, that those who profess to reduce the doctrines of christianity to practice, perform the duties of social life as punctually, and perhaps with more conscientiousness, than in other countries, where professors of religion value themselves more upon the strictness of their faith, than upon virtuous conduct, that arises from the purest sources, and proceeds from the most rational and revered principles of humanity.

I had almost forgotten to tell you, that I have already been to the parliament house; and yet this is of most importance: for had I seen nothing else in England but this, I should have thought my journey thither amply rewarded.

As little as I have hitherto troubled myself with politics, because, indeed, with us, it is little worth our while, I was, however, desirous to be present at a meeting of parliament, a wish that was soon amply gratified.

One afternoon, about three o'clock, at which hour, or thereabouts, the house most commonly meets, I enquired for Westminster-Hall, and was very politely directed by an Englishman. These directions are always given with the utmost kindness. You may ask who you please, if you can only make yourself tolerably well understood; and by thus asking every now and then, you may, with the greatest ease, find your way throughout all London.

Westminster-Hall, is an enormous Gothic building, whose vaulted roof is supported, not by pillars, but instead of these there are on each side, large unnatural heads of angels, carved in wood, which seem to support the roof.

When you have passed through this long hall, you ascend a few steps at the end, and are led through a dark passage into the house of commons, which below has a large double door, and above there is a stair-case, by which you go to the gallery, the place allotted for strangers.

The first time I went up this small stair-case, and had reached the rails, I saw a very genteel man in black, standing there. I

accosted him, without any introduction, and I asked him whether I might be allowed to go into the gallery. He told me that I must be introduced by a member, or else I could not get admission there. Now as I had not the honour to be acquainted with a member, I was under the mortifying necessity of retreating, and again going down stairs; as I did, much chagrined. And now, as I was sullenly marching back, I heard something said about a bottle of wine, which seemed to be addressed to me. I could not conceive what it could mean, till I got home, when my obliging landlady told me that I should have given the well-dressed man half a crown, or a couple of shillings for a bottle of wine. Happy in this information, I went again the next day, when the same man who before had sent me away, after I had given him only two shillings, very politely opened the door for me, and himself recommended me to a good seat in the gallery.

And thus, I now, for the first time, saw the whole of the British nation assembled in its representatives, in rather a mean looking building, that not a little resembles a chapel. The speaker, an elderly man, with an enormous wig, with two knotted kinds of tresses or curls behind, in a black cloak, his hat on his head, sat opposite to me on a lofty chair, which was not unlike a small pulpit, save only that in the front of this there was no reading desk. Before the speaker's chair, stands a table which looks like an altar; and at this there sit two men called clerks, dressed in black, with black cloaks. On the table, by the side of the great parchment acts, lies a huge gilt sceptre, which is always taken away and placed in a conservatory under the table as soon as ever the speaker quits the chair; which he does as often as the house resolves itself into a committee. A committee means nothing more than that the house puts itself into a situation freely to discuss and debate any point of difficulty and moment, and while it lasts, the speaker partly lays aside his power as a legislator. As soon as this is over, some one tells the speaker that he may now again be seated; and immediately on the speaker's being again in the chair, the sceptre is also replaced on the table before him.

All round on the sides of the house, under the gallery, are benches for the members, covered with green cloth, always one above the other, like our choirs in churches, in order that he who is speaking may see over those who sit before him. The seats in the gallery are on the same plan. The members of parliament keep their hats on, but the spectators in the gallery are uncovered.

The members of the house of commons, have nothing particular in their dress; they even come into the house in their great coats, and boots and spurs. It is not at all uncommon to see a member lying stretched out on one of the benches while others are debating. Some crack nuts, others eat oranges, or whatever else is in season.

There is no end to their going in and out; and as often as any one wishes to go out, he places himself before the speaker, and makes him his bow; as if, like a school-boy, he asked his tutor's permission.

Those who speak seem to deliver themselves with but little, perhaps not always with even a decorous gravity. All that is necessary is to stand up in your place, take off your hat, turn to the speaker, (to whom all the speeches are addressed,) to hold your hat and stick in one hand, and with the other hand to make any such motions as you fancy necessary to accompany your speech.

If it happens that a member rises who is but a bad speaker, or if what he says is generally deemed not sufficiently interesting, so much noise is made, and such bursts of laughter are raised, that the member who is speaking can scarcely distinguish his own words. This must needs be a distressing situation; and it seems then to be particularly laughable, when the speaker in his chair, like a tutor in a school, again and again endeavours to restore order, which he does by calling out, "to order, to order!" apparently often without much attention being paid to it.

On the contrary, when a favourite member, and one who speaks well and to the purpose, rises, the most perfect silence reigns; and his friends and admirers, one after another, make their approbation known by calling out "hear him!" which is often repeated by the whole house at once; and in this way so much noise is often made, that the speaker is frequently interrupted by this same emphatic *hear him!* Notwithstanding which this calling out is regarded as a great encouragement; and I have often observed, that one who began with some diffidence, and even somewhat inauspiciously, has in the end been so animated, that he has spoken with a torrent of eloquence.

As all speeches are directed to the speaker, all the members always preface their speeches with *Sir*; and he, on being thus addressed, generally moves his hat a little, but immediately puts it on again. This *Sir* is often introduced in the course of their speeches, and serves to connect what is said; it seems also to stand the speaker in some stead, when any one's memory fails him, or he is otherwise at a loss for matter. For while he is saying *Sir*, and has thus obtained a little pause, he recollects what is to follow. Yet I have sometimes seen some members draw a kind of memorandum out of their pockets, like a candidate who is at a loss in his sermon: this is the only instance in which a member of the British Parliament seems to read his speeches.

The first day that I was at the house of commons, an English gentleman who sat next to me in the gallery, very obligingly pointed out to me the principal members; such as Fox, Burke, Rigby, &c. all of whom I heard speak. The debate happened to be, whether besides being made a peer, any other specific reward should be bestowed by the nation on their gallant admiral Rodney?

In the course of the debate, I remember, Mr. Fox was very sharply reprimanded by young Lord Fielding, for having, when minister, opposed the election of admiral Hood as a member for Westminster.

Fox was sitting to the right of the speaker, not far from the table on which the gilt sceptre lay. He now took his place so near it that he could reach it with his hand; and, thus placed, he gave it many a violent and hearty thump, either to aid or to shew the energy with which he spoke. If the charge was vehement, his defence was no less so. He justified himself against Lord Fielding, by maintaining that he had not opposed this election in the character of a minister, but as an individual or private person; and that as such, he had freely and honestly, given his vote for another, namely, sir Cecil Wray; adding, that the king, when he appointed him secretary of state, had entered into no agreement with him, by which he lost his vote as an individual; to such a requisition he never would have submitted. It is impossible for me to describe with what fire and persuasive eloquence he spoke, and how the speaker in the chair incessantly nodded approbation, from beneath his solemn wig; and innumerable voices incessantly calling out "hear him! hear him!" and when there was the least sign that he intended to leave off speaking, they no less vociferously exclaimed "go on!" and so he continued to speak in this manner for nearly two hours.

Mr. Rigby in reply, made a short but humorous speech, in which he mentioned of how little consequence the title of lord and lady was, without money to support it, and finished with the latin proverb, "*infelix paupertas—quod ridiculos homines facit*,"—after having first very judiciously observed that, previous enquiry should be made, whether admiral Rodney had made any rich prizes or captures; because, if that should be the case, he would not stand in need of further reward in money. I have since been almost every day at the parliament house, and prefer the entertainment I there met with to most other amusements.

Fox is still much beloved by the people, notwithstanding that they are (and certainly with good reason,) displeased at his being the cause of admiral Rodney's recall; though even I have heard him again and again, almost extravagant in his encomiums on this noble admiral. This same celebrated Charles Fox, is a short, fat, and gross man, with a swarthy complexion, and dark; and in general, badly dressed. There certainly is something Jewish in his looks; but upon the whole, he is not an ill-made or an ill-looking man; and there are many strong marks of sagacity and fire in his eyes. I have frequently heard the people here say, that this same Mr. Fox, is as cunning as a fox. Burke is a well made, tall, upright man, but looks elderly and broken. Rigby is excessively corpulent, and has a jolly rubicund face.

The little less than downright open abuse, and the many really rude things which the members said to each other, struck me much. For example; when one has finished, another rises, and immediately taxes with absurdity all that "the right honorable gentleman," (for with this title, the members of the house of commons, always honour each other,) had just advanced. It would, indeed, be contrary to the rules of the house, flatly to tell each other, that what they have spoken is *false* or even *foolish*: instead of this, they turn themselves as usual to the speaker, and so, while their address is directed to him, they fancy they violate neither the rules of parliament, nor those of good breeding and decorum, whilst they utter the most cutting personal sarcasms against the member they oppose.

It is quite laughable to see, as one sometimes does, one member speaking, and another accompanying the speech with his action. This I remarked more than once in a worthy old citizen, who was fearful of speaking himself; but when his neighbour spoke, he accompanied every energetic sentence with a suitable gesticulation, by which means his whole body was sometimes in motion.

It often happens, that the jett or principal point in the debate, is lost in these personal contests and bickerings between each other. When they last so long as to become quite tedious and tiresome, and likely to do harm rather than good, the house takes upon itself to express its disapprobation; and then there arises a general cry of, "the question! the question!" This must sometimes be frequently repeated, as the contending members are both anxious to have the last word. At length, however, the question is put and the votes taken; when the speaker says, "those who are for the question are to say *Aye*, and those who are against it *No*?" You then hear a confused cry of *aye* and *no*: but at length the speaker says, - "I think there are more ayes than noes; or more noes than ayes. The ayes have it; or the noes have it;" as the case may be. But all the spectators must then retire from the gallery; for then, and not till then, the voting really commences. And now the members call aloud to the gallery, "withdraw! withdraw!" On this the strangers withdraw, and are shut up in a small room, at the foot of the stairs, till the voting is over, when they are again permitted to take their places in the gallery. Here I could not help wondering at the impatience even of polished Englishmen: it is astonishing with what violence, and even rudeness, they push and jostle one another as soon as the room door is again opened; eager to gain the first and best seats in the gallery. In this manner we, the strangers, have sometimes been sent away two or three times in the course of one day, or rather evening; and afterwards permitted to return. Among these spectators are people of all ranks, and even not unfrequently ladies. Two shorthand writers have sat sometimes not far distant from me, who, (though it is rather by stealth,) endeavour to take down the

words of the speaker; and thus all that is very remarkable in what is said in parliament may very generally be read in print the next day. The short-hand writers whom I noticed, are supposed to be employed and paid by the editors of the different newspapers. There are, it seems, some few persons who are constant attendants on parliaments; and so they pay the door-keeper before hand a guinea for a whole session. I have now and then seen some of the members bring their sons, whilst quite little boys, and carry them to their seats along with themselves.

A proposal was once made to erect a gallery in the house of peers also, for the accommodation of spectators; but this never was carried into effect. There appears to be much more politeness and more courteous behaviour in the members of the upper house. But he who wishes to observe mankind, and to contemplate the leading traits of the different characters most strongly marked, will do well to attend frequently the lower, rather than the other house.

Not less simple and amusing is his description of Vauxhall, Ranelagh, the theatres, the Westminster election, and various other scenes which London presents. One remark will appear particularly singular to a native of the metropolis.

By the side of the Thames were several porters, one of whom took my heavy trunk on his shoulders with astonishing ease, and carried it till I met a hackney coach. This I hired for two shillings; immediately put the trunk into it, accompanying it myself, without paying any thing extra for my own seat. This is a great advantage in the English hackney coaches, that you are allowed to take with you whatever you please; for thus you save at least one half of what you must pay to a porter, and, besides, go with it yourself; and are better accommodated.

On our way to Oxford, we went to attend divine service at Nettlebed. At length came the parson on horseback. The boys pulled off their hats, and all made him very low bows. He appeared to be rather an elderly man, and wore his own hair round, and decently dressed, or rather curling naturally.

The bell now rung in, and so I too, with a sort of secret proud sensation, as if I had also been an Englishman, went with my prayer-book under my arm, to church, along with the rest of the congregation; and when I got into the church, the clerk very civilly seated me close to the pulpit.

Nothing can possibly be more simple, apt, and becoming, than the few decorations of this church.

Directly over the altar, on two tables, in large letters, the ten commandments were written. There surely is much wisdom and propriety in thus placing full in the view of the people, the sum and substance of all morality.

Under the pulpit, near the steps that led up to it, was a desk, from which the clergyman read the liturgy. The responses were

all regularly made by the clerk; the whole congregation joining occasionally, though but in a low voice: as for instance, the minister said, "Lord have mercy upon us!" the clerk and the congregation immediately subjoin, "and forgive us all our sins." In general, when the clergyman offers up a prayer, the clerk and the whole congregation answer only, "Amen."

The English service must needs be exceedingly fatiguing to the officiating minister, inasmuch as, besides a sermon, the greatest part of the liturgy falls to his share to read, besides the psalms and two lessons. The joining of the whole congregation in prayer, has something exceedingly solemn and affecting in it. Two soldiers, who sat near me in church, and who had probably been in London, seemed to wish to pass for philosophers and wits; for they did not join in the prayers of the church.

The service was now pretty well advanced, when I observed some little stir in the desk: the clerk was busy, and they seemed to be preparing for something new and solemn; and I also perceived several musical instruments. The clergyman now stopped, and the clerk then said, in a loud voice, "Let us sing to the praise and glory of God, the forty-seventh psalm."

I cannot well express how affecting and edifying it seemed to me, to hear this orderly and decent congregation, in this small country church, joining together, with vocal and instrumental music, in the praise of their Maker. It was the more grateful, as having been performed, not by mercenary musicians, but by the peaceful and pious inhabitants of this sweet village. I can hardly figure to myself any offering more likely to be grateful to God.

The congregation sang and prayed alternately several times; and the tunes of the psalms were particularly lively and cheerful, though at the same time, sufficiently grave, and uncommonly interesting. I am a warm admirer of all sacred music; and I cannot but add, that that of the church of England, is particularly calculated to raise the heart to devotion. I own it often affected me even to tears.

The clergyman now stood up, and made a short but very proper discourse, upon this text—"Not all they who say, Lord, Lord! shall enter the kingdom of heaven." His language was particularly plain, though forcible; his arguments were no less plain, convincing and earnest, but contained nothing that was particularly striking. I do not think the sermon lasted more than half an hour.

This clergyman had not, perhaps, a very prepossessing appearance; I thought him also a little distant and reserved; and I did not quite like his returning the bows of the farmers with a very formal nod.

I stayed to the service was quite over, and then went out of the church with the congregation, and amused myself with reading

the inscriptions on the tomb-stones in the church-yard; which, in general, are simpler, more pathetic, and better written than ours.

M. MORITZ.

SECTION CXVIII.

Of the Houzouanas in Africa.

ON the third day, I at length distinguished the plain and the mountains, which had been described to me by the Sandal bearers. When I make use of the word plain, the reader must not affix to it the strict meaning which it has in the French language. In Africa, this name is given to certain spaces which, surrounded by high mountains, present only rocks and hills of much less size, by which they are intersected.

We advanced into this pretended plain, having in front the mountains, said to be the retreat of the Houzouanas. They were only about five or six leagues distant, and appeared to me to extend from south to north farther than the eye could reach: I was unwilling, however, to entangle myself amongst them at hazard.

On the other hand, it was impossible for me to despatch some of my Hottentots before, according to my usual custom, to announce my approach, and to prepare the minds of the Houzouanas for my arrival. Had I made such a proposal to any of them, they would have formally refused me. I was loth even to put the attachment of Klaas to so great a trial, whatever readiness he had hitherto shewn to obey me. In this embarrassment I could only depend on myself, and wait the circumstances that might arise to determine my conduct.

I halted, therefore, and ordered my encampment to be formed, in hopes that I should discover, during the night, the fires lighted by the Houzouanas in their mountains. These signals, I concluded, would point to me the spots which they inhabited, and, by directing my route, prevent me from losing my way. It was, however, necessary that I should not be discovered by them, and, that consequently, no fires should be kindled in my camp.

But this measure was become impracticable. On my arrival I had seen considerable herds of zebras: I had seen also other herds, still more numerous, of the species of gnou, already mentioned; and I knew that such a number of wild quadrupeds must necessarily attract beasts of prey. How then could I run the risk of passing a night without fires in a strange country, and in all probability infested by lions and tigers?

Abandoning therefore my first design, I began to examine the neighbourhood, making some of my people also patrol around, in order to be assured that there were no enemies near us. I then, at the close of the day, gave orders that several large fires should be

kindled, and that they should be multiplied as much as possible, disposing them, however, in such a manner that they might enable us to distinguish at a distance, if any thing dangerous should appear.

To overawe the Houzouanas, in case any of them should accidentally perceive us, I ordered a general discharge of musquetry; and I took care from time to time, to fire several shots during the night.

In the course of the night, I observed at a distance towards the south, a very large fire, which, by its extent, appeared to be a conflagration of dry grass on the sides of the mountains, and much nearer before us, to the west, three others which I supposed to be signals. The latter seemed to announce that I was in the neighborhood of a horde, either of the Houzouanas or of some other nation; and I consequently resolved, as soon as day should appear, to advance towards the mountains.

When about to depart, I found myself once more retarded by the timidity of my people, who, being again seized with their former terror, were afraid to penetrate farther. When we quitted the horde of the Sandal-bearers, the danger had appeared only at a distance, in perspective, and they had braved it; but now, when they beheld it near and magnified by imagination; it entirely damped their courage.

My patrol, my fires, and those precautions for our safety, which I had thought proper to employ during the night, had served only to augment their terror. They began to apprehend, that I wished to advance even beyond the country of the Houzouanas. They accused Klaas of having deceived the whole company, by making them believe that my intention was to return to my camp at Orange river, after I had visited that nation, while all my preparations seemed to announce plans perfectly the reverse; and this reasoning was not destitute of probability, as I had hitherto said nothing respecting the proximity of my return.

After marching some time, we arrived at a rivulet which issued from the entrance of a narrow defile. On its banks, some cows were feeding; and at the distance of four hundred paces farther towards the defile, stood a certain number of huts, the habitations of the Houzouanas. At the moment of our arrival, none of them were abroad but the women, who on perceiving us, sent forth a cry of alarm. Upon this signal, the men came out of their huts, armed with bows and arrows; and the whole troop entering the defile, posted themselves on a small eminence, from which they watched our conduct with steadiness and assurance, in order to determine thereby what conduct they should pursue.

At the distance at which I stood, I had no hopes of making them hear me: and, besides, what could I say to people with whose language I was totally unacquainted? I resolved, therefore, to employ one which I supposed they might comprehend; and I made as did also

my companions, every sign of friendship that the circumstances of the moment suggested. This language however, was new to them; they seemed not to understand it; and I found myself reduced to the necessity of trying the only one likely to be intelligible, I mean that of presents.

I advanced then towards their huts; but I found them all empty, except one, in which there was a little dog. At the entrance of another, lay a heap of reeds, and a few sharpened bones, destined, no doubt, for making arrows. Imitating the manner of those who attract domestic animals, by placing before them some dainty, I deposited, near the reeds, a small quantity of tobacco and some glass beads, and then returned to my former station.

While I was thus employed, they had removed to a greater distance; but, when I retired, they again drew near, and at length came to their huts, and took up the present I had left there.

The attention with which they examined it, and the pleasure it seemed to afford them, led me to believe that, after these preliminaries of friendship, I might venture to accost them. I advanced therefore, once more, followed by my company; but they retired in the same manner as before.

They removed, indeed, to a greater distance than at first; but I remarked that they seemed to be deliberating together, and I flattered myself that they would not delay to enter into a conference with me. I thought proper, therefore, to make another attempt; and taking a new present of tobacco and beads, I held it up to them, that they might see it, and advanced towards them alone.

This mode of negotiation succeeded. One of the men left his companions, and, approaching me, stopped at the distance of a hundred paces to ask who I was, and what I wanted. I remarked with surprise, that this man was black, whilst the rest of the horde, both men and women, were much less so than even the Hottentots. But what astonished me still more, was to hear him address me in the Hottentot language. I replied in the same language, that I was a traveller who wished to be acquainted with the country he inhabited, and was desirous, if possible, to find friends in it.

He then came up to me; and my four attendants, having advanced also, were as much astonished as I was to see a person of their own nation. They entered into conversation with him, assured him of the truth of what I had said, and gained so entirely his confidence, that he immediately made a sign to his companions to join him.

The women, more mistrustful and circumspect, remained in groups near the huts, waiting for the result of the conference, and watching us with an eye of curiosity. The men all flocked round us. I distributed among them the tobacco and beads which I had shewn them; and these wolves, who had been painted to me as so ferocious, seemed to be as harmless as lambs.

I had, however, no sooner rendered them tractable, than I was obliged to leave them. My march had taken up a great deal of my time: the day was far advanced, and I was apprehensive that, if I remained any longer, my absence might alarm my people; or that I should expose myself to the hazard of losing my way during the night, in a country with which I was totally unacquainted. I told the Houzouanas, therefore, that I would return next morning, and encamp on the banks of their rivulet. I again assured them, that they would find in me a friend always ready to oblige and defend them. I engaged that they should experience from my people neither insult nor injury; but I declared, at the same time, that if they gave me the least cause of complaint, I would employ against them all my resources, and in that case they would find my strength far superior to theirs.

I employed the Hottentot as an interpreter to communicate to them these sentiments; and through the same medium I received a very satisfactory answer. I observed that this man, besides the Hottentot language, spoke also pretty good Dutch. He offered very readily to serve me as a guide to my camp, to pass the night there, and to return with me the next morning to the horde. He was overjoyed to find countrymen with whom he could converse in his maternal tongue; and I was equally glad to find in him a confidence which contributed to strengthen mine. I accepted his offer, therefore, with gratitude, and we immediately set out.

My readers will not doubt, that my first care on the road was to ask him, by what adventure he had been transplanted amongst the Houzouanas. He informed me, that he was born in the neighbourhood of the Camis, and had lived several years subject to the company; but that, having been treated in various instances with injustice, he had deserted with a negro slave belonging to the same master, and, after wandering about for a long time, had at last sought an asylum and protection among the Houzouanas. The negro man died from the effect of a poisoned arrow, by which he was wounded in a skirmish the horde had been engaged in with a strange tribe. Being thus deprived of his companion, he continued to live with his protectors, and by his courage he was become in a manner their chief.

I excused his desertion; it appeared to me lawful and right; but I could not comprehend why he had preferred a residence among banditti, whose profession was robbery and murder. Having somewhat mildly reproached him on this account, he addressed me as follows:—

“The Houzouanas are by no means, what you suppose them to be, murderers by profession. If they sometimes shed blood, it is not from a thirst of carnage, but to make just reprisals, that they take up arms. Attacked and persecuted by surrounding nations, they have found themselves reduced to the necessity of flying to inaccessible places among the barren mountains, where no other people could exist.

"If they find antelopes and damans to kill; if the nymphs of ants are abundant; or if their good fortune brings them plenty of locusts, they remain within the precincts of their rocks; but if the provisions necessary to subsistence fail, the nations in their neighbourhood must suffer. From the summits of the mountains, they survey at a distance the countries around; and if they observe cattle, they make an incursion to carry them off, or slaughter them upon the spot, according to circumstances; but they never kill, except to defend their lives, or by way of retaliation to revenge an ancient injury

"It happens sometimes, however, that, after very fatiguing expeditions, they return without booty, either because the objects of their attack have disappeared, or because they have been repulsed and beaten. In such cases, the women, exasperated by hunger, and the lamentation of their children crying for food, become almost furious with passion. Reproaches, insult, and threats, are employed; they wish to separate from such dastardly men, to quit husbands destitute of courage, and to seek others who will be more anxious to procure provisions for them and their children. In short, having exhausted whatever rage or despair can suggest, they will pull off their small apron of modesty, and beat their husbands about the head with it till their arms are weary of the exercise.

"Of all the affronts which they can offer, this is the most insulting. Unable to withstand it, the men in their turn become furious. They put on their war-cap, a sort of helmet, made with the skin that covers the neck of the hyæna, the long hair of which forms a crest that floats over the head, and setting out like madmen, never return till they have succeeded in carrying off some cattle.

"When they come back, their wives go to meet them, and extol their courage amidst the fondest caresses. In a word, nothing is then thought of but mirth and jollity; and, till similar scenes are recalled by similar wants, past evils are forgotten."

Such was the substance of the details by which my guide endeavoured to justify the conduct of the Houzouanas—a conduct rendered necessary by want, and sufficiently authorised by their quality of savages. With our laws, civilization, manners, and the prejudices we thence imbibe, we consider it as something monstrous to find, in the savage state, hordes of free-booters, who give themselves up to continual rapine, to war, and its concomitant dangers, in order to avoid hunger, and find the means of appeasing it. But which is; in reality, the greatest savage—he who has lands and flocks, who fixes himself to one spot, who is acquainted with barter, and subsists by the practice of commerce; or he who trusts merely to his strength, and waits for the moment of need, before he thinks of procuring what he may have occasion for? Laws, civilization, and morals, must undoubtedly have the preference; but the evils which they often bring in their train, infinitely

diminished, in my eyes, the misfortune of inhabiting a desert, and of being thereby ignorant of them.

When my Hottentot arrived at the camp, his presence occasioned a sort of stupor. Had he fallen from the clouds, he could not, in my opinion, have produced more astonishment. He was soon surrounded by my people, each wishing to know by what singular adventures he had got to such a distance from his native country. So highly was their curiosity excited, that they never quitted him; and, after they had given him some refreshment, they employed the remainder of the time till the moment of our departure, without suffering him to rest during the night, even in putting questions to him and hearing his replies.

Next morning I proceeded, as I had announced, to pitch my tent on the banks of the rivulet. In my way thither, I still observed that saline substance of which I have already spoken; but on the mountain it no longer existed, and I could discover no traces of it.

The return of the Hottentot freed the Houzouanas from their fear; and the accounts which he gave of my behaviour, inspired them with the utmost confidence. Scarcely had I arranged my camp, when they all came in a friendly manner to visit me. You would have supposed that we had been long united by reciprocal sentiments of fraternity; but it was not thus with my people. The name Houzouanas, had struck their minds with so much dread, their prejudices were so deeply rooted, that they could not look at them without a panic; and till the moment of our departure, they continued to behold them with the same horror.

What, during my first journey, had been the fear they entertained of the Caffres, such in my second was that inspired by the Houzouanas; and I had no more hope of curing it in the present than in the former instance. The savage, surrounded by enemies and dangers, must be necessarily mistrustful and suspicious. If, among the enemies he has to dread, there are some who are truly formidable, his mistrust is converted into terror. The name alone of these will make him tremble; he gives credit to the most improbable tales and most ridiculous fables that may be told respecting them; and, being thus previously subjected by this timidity, he becomes an easy conquest. The first successful expedition is sufficient to establish the empire of one horde over all the rest. Such has been the fortune of the Houzouanas; their name is transmitted with terror, from mouth to mouth; their renown is conveyed from district to district, even to the Cape, where the most absurd relations are propagated concerning them. Their wandering life gives to these relations additional credit; the impossibility of knowing them doubles, in the eyes of the other savages, their real strength; and they are believed to be numerous, because they are seen always active, and take their enemies by surprise.

Their horde, very inconsiderable of itself, was still more so at this time, by the absence of part of those who composed part of it. They had gone out as they term it, to procure provision; and there remained in the kraal, twenty-seven men only, seven women, and a few children. These waited for the return of their companions, in order to quit their establishment, and repair in a body, by a south-west route, towards the mouth of Orange river. Men, whose mode of life subjects them to the continual apprehension of being attacked, or who are frequently obliged to make distant excursions, cannot long inhabit the same spot. It was only in the course of their passing it, that they had settled near the rivulet; and it was a fortunate circumstance for me that I fell in with them.

The Houzouanas are of a low stature; and a person five feet four inches in height, is accounted among them very tall; but in their little bodies, perfectly well proportioned, are united with surprising strength and agility, a certain air of assurance, boldness, and haughtiness, which awes the beholder, and with which I was greatly pleased. Of all the savage races, I have seen none that appeared to be endowed with so active a mind, and so hardy a constitution.

Their head, though it exhibits the principal characteristics of that of the Hottentot, is, however, rounder towards the chin. They are also not so black in complexion; but have the lead colour of the Malays, distinguished at the Cape by the name of *bougui-nee*. Their hair, more woolly, is so short, that I imagined at first, their heads to have been shaved. The nose too is still flatter than that of the Hottentots; or, rather, they seem altogether destitute of a nose; what they have consisting of two broad nostrils, which project at most but five or six lines. Accordingly, mine being the only one in the company formed after the European manner, I appeared in their eyes, as a being disfigured by nature. They could not be reconciled to this difference, which they considered as a monstrous deformity; and, during the first days of my residence among them, I saw their eyes continually fixed on my countenance, with an air of astonishment truly laughable.

From this conformation of the nose, a Houzouana, when seen in profile, is the reverse of handsome, and considerably resembles an ape. When beheld in front, he presents, on the first view, an extraordinary appearance, as half the face seems to be forehead. The features, however, are so expressive, and the eyes so large and lively, that, notwithstanding this singularity of look, the countenance is tolerably agreeable.

As the heat of the climate in which he lives renders clothing unnecessary, he continues, during the whole year, almost entirely naked, having no other covering than a very small jackal-skin fastened round his loins by two thongs, the extremities of which hang down to his knees. Hardened by this constant habit of naked-

ness, he becomes so insensible to the variations of the atmosphere, that, when he removes from the burning sands of the level country, to the snow and the hoar frost of his mountains, he seems indifferent, and not even to feel the cold.

His hut in no wise resembles that of the Hottentot. It appears as if cut vertically through the middle, so that the hut of a Hottentot, would make two of the Houzouanas. During their emigrations, they leave them standing, in order that, if any other horde of the same nation pass that way, they may make use of them.—When on a journey they have nothing to repose on but a mat suspended from two sticks, and placed in an inclined position. They often sleep on the bare ground. A projecting rock is then sufficient to shelter them; for every thing is suited to a people whose constitutions are proof against the severest fatigue. If, however, they stop any where to sojourn for awhile, and find materials for constructing huts, they then form a kraal; but they abandon it on their departure, as is the case with all the huts which they erect.

This custom of labouring for others of their tribe, announces a social character and a benevolent disposition. They are, indeed, not only affectionate husbands and good fathers, but excellent companions. When they inhabit a kraal, there is no such thing among them as private property; whatever they possess is in common. If two hordes of the same nation meet, the reception is on both sides friendly. They afford each other mutual protection, and confer reciprocal obligations. In short, they treat one another as brethren, though perhaps they are perfect strangers, and have never seen each other before.

Active and nimble by nature, the Houzouana considers it as amusement to climb mountains and the most elevated peaks; and their skill in this respect was very advantageous to me. The rivulet near which I had encamped, had a coppery taste and a nauseous smell, which rendered it impossible for me to drink the water. My cattle, accustomed to the bad water of the country, were satisfied with it: but I was afraid that it might injure my people; and, I would on that account, not permit them to use it. The Houzouanas had no milk to give me, as they possessed only a few wretched cows which they had plundered. Having asked them if they knew of any good spring in the neighborhood, to which I could send my company to procure a supply of water, they set out themselves in an instant, without making me a reply, clambered up the mountains and in less than two hours, brought back all my leather bottles and vessels full of excellent water.

During the whole time of my residence on the rivulet, they rendered me the same service, uniformly displaying the same zeal and the same readiness. One of these expeditions would have employed my Hottentots a whole day.

When on a journey, scarcity of water gives them no uneasiness, even in the middle of a desert. By a particular art, they can

discover water that is concealed in the bowels of the earth; and their instinct, in this point, is even superior to that of the other Africans. Animals in like cases of distress, find water also; but it is only by the smell. There must be a current of air to convey to them the exhalation which arises from it, and consequently they must be to the leeward.—While I resided in the desert, during my first journey, my savages had shewn more than once the same faculty; and I myself acquired it also from their instruction, as I have mentioned in my narrative. The Houzouana, more expert, employs only his sight. He throws himself flat on the ground, takes a distant view, and, if the space which he traverses with his eye, conceals any subterranean spring, he rises and points with his finger to the spot where it is to be found. The only thing by which he discovers it, is that ethereal and subtile exhalation which evaporates from every current of water, when not sunk to too great a depth.

With regard to pools and other collections formed by the rain, as their evaporation is more sensible, they are discoverable even when hid by an eminence or a hill; and the vapour of streams, such as rivers or rivulets, being still more abundant, is so distinctly marked by it, that their course, and even all their sinuosities may be traced.

I endeavoured to learn this art of the Houzouanas, during the time I resided amongst them. I followed their example, and practised their lessons; and was at length able to make similar discoveries, and with as much certainty. My talent, however, was far from being so extensive as theirs; for, owing either to the natural weakness of my sight, or the want of experience, I could distinguish water at no greater distance than three hundred paces, while they could perceive it a distance much more considerable.

The only arms of the Houzouanas, are bows and arrows. The arrows, which are very short, are carried on the shoulder in a quiver, about eighteen inches in length, and four in diameter, made of the bark of the aloe, and covered with the skin of a large species of lizard, which these wanderers find in all their rivers, particularly on the banks of Orange and Fish rivers.

Obliged to maintain a numerous troop, and being desirous that the whole horde should participate in my game, of which I procured abundance, I went out daily to the chase, always accompanied by a great number of the Houzouanas. If I hunted in the mountains, I climbed the rocks with them. In the plain I used one of my horses; but, whether they followed me or were employed in driving towards me the zebras and antelopes, they shewed themselves indefatigable; and, however fast I rode, I always found them keep pace with me.

My people, prejudiced against this nation, were filled with alarm whenever they saw me thus occupied. Every report of my gun made them tremble. They continually imagined that the

Houzouanas were in the act of assassinating me, and that they should afterwards experience themselves the same fate; and they never beheld me return to my camp without testifying their joy, considering me as a man escaped from death.

For myself, being daily employed in rendering them services, and seeing these savages on their part, ever ready to oblige me, I laughed at such vain terrors. In my way of judging, I had nothing to apprehend from a people who gained so much by my presence, and who would, consequently, have been considerable losers by my death.

During the long excursions which we made together, they in no instance belied their character. In many respects they resemble the Arabs, who, being also wanderers, and, like them, brave and addicted to rapine, adhere with unalterable fidelity to their engagements, and defend, even to the last drop of their blood, the traveller who civilly purchases their services, and puts himself under their protection.

If my plan of traversing from south to north, the whole of Africa was at all practicable, I repeat it, it could have been accomplished only with the Houzouanas. I am convinced, that fifty men of this temperate, brave, and indefatigable nation, would have been sufficient to enable me to carry it into execution; and I shall always regret that I became acquainted with them too late for the trial, and at a period when numberless misfortunes had compelled me, for a time at least, to renounce the idea.

With whatever confidence, however, their fidelity had inspired me, I did not neglect the precautions dictated by prudence. I never trusted myself with them beyond the precincts of my camp, unless when well armed. I will even confess that, at first, I made my people keep watch; that I had constantly a dog in my tent during the night, and that my fire-arms were always well loaded.— But at the same time, I must also acknowledge that, in taking these precautions, I had not so much in view the Houzouanas of the horde, as the rest of their nation, who, not being acquainted, and having contracted no alliance with me, might discover my fires, and think themselves authorised to take me by surprise, and attack me in the night, after the manner of those free-booters, known in general by the name of Boshmen.

My adventures have given me already many opportunities of speaking of these Boshmen. I have before said, that the people at the Cape, comprehend under this general appellation, every man, of every nation or colour, who, deserting, retires to the forest or the mountains, there to associate with other fugitives, live with them under such laws as a band of robbers may be supposed to form, and subsist by rapine, without even sparing similar associations of his fellows and equals.

The Houzouanas, being known only by their incursions and plundering, are in the colonies often confounded with the Boshmen, and distinguished by the same appellation. Sometimes,

however, from their tawny colour, they are called the Chinese Hottentots; and, by means of this double denomination, ill informed travellers may easily be led into an error, of which the consequence must be, that their narratives will be replete with absurdity and falsehood.

Their real name, and the only one which they give themselves, is that of Houzouana; and they having nothing in common with the Boshmen, who are not a distinct people, but a mere collection of fugitives and free-booters. The Houzouanas form no alliances but among themselves. Being almost always at war with the surrounding nations, they never mix with them; and, if they consent at any time, to admit a stranger into their hordes, it is only after a long acquaintance, a sort of apprenticeship, during which he has given proofs of his fidelity, and established his courage. The Hottentot whom I found there, had submitted to this trial, and from the manner in which he had acquitted himself, was held in the highest estimation.

Though the Houzouanas are wanderers in their country, and spend the greater part of the year in emigrations, and distant excursions, they inhabit an immense district, of which, indeed, they are almost the sole inhabitants, and from which in my opinion, no nation would be able to expel them. It forms that part of Africa, which, in a direction from east to west, extends from Caffraria to the country of the Greater Nimiguas. With regard to its breadth from south to north, I am ignorant of its extent; but I believe it to be very considerable; and not only because an immense territory is necessary to so wandering a people, but also because I have reason to think the individuals of this nation to be very numerous.

It is supposed at the Cape, that their population is small; and the reason of this opinion is, that when they emigrate to the western coasts, whether for the purpose of subsisting there for a time or to plunder, they are never seen in large bodies. But with these people this is only a stratagem. Afraid of being attacked, were their numbers known, they conceal their march as much as possible.—They pursue their course through the narrowest defiles, or over the tops of mountains; and frequently even they travel only by night. This causes them to be the more dreaded; and it is often imagined that they are in the neighbourhood, when they are a hundred or perhaps two hundred leagues distant.

I am inclined to believe, that the Houzouanas are the original stem of the various nations inhabiting at present the southern part of Africa, and that from them all the tribes of the eastern and western Hottentots are descended. Proofs of this, I think, may be perceived in their features, and in that clapping noise in their tongue, when they speak, which in them is much more striking.

These, however, are vague conclusions, insufficient to establish the fact in question, which requires more decisive testimonies. The people themselves know nothing of their origin. In vain

did I several times interrogate them on the subject; they always replied that they inhabited the same country which had been inhabited by their ancestors; and this was all the satisfaction I could obtain.

VAILLANT'S TRAVELS IN AFRICA.

SECTION CXIX.

Of the African Elephants.

AFTER travelling fourteen leagues, which was the business of three days, I arrived at the Green river. But how much did I still deceive myself by the dreams of my imagination.

The first object I noticed on my arrival, was the dung of an elephant, yet warm. This indicated that some of these animals were near. I took Swanepoel with me, and, without losing time, set off to trace them while my camp was erecting. To see me depart attended only by a single man, it seemed as if I were going to kill a hare or a rabbit. Formerly I should not in this manner, have ventured at such sport; but insensibly we become hardy, so that the greatest dangers appear no more than common occurrences.

We had not proceeded three hundred paces, before we perceived five elephants standing in the midst of the trees that skirted the river. Each of us singled out his object, each brought down his beast, and the other three fled. At the report my hunters hastened to us; and when arrived, my old Swanepoel, hitherto considered by them as an honest fellow, fit only to take care of my chickens, tauntingly pointed at the elephant he had killed, and asked if they could mend the shot.

The animals were both males, and nearly of the same height and bulk, measuring about ten feet each.* This is the usual size of elephants in Africa, where it is very rare to meet with any that reach to eleven or twelve feet. They were however, not of the same age, and consequently their tusks were very unequal; those of one weighing seventy or eighty pounds, while those of the other did not exceed five-and-thirty or forty.

What convinced me still more of the difference of their ages, was, that the heavier tusks were nearly solid throughout, while the others were hollow two-thirds of their length: the elder, too, had his grinding teeth much worn, while the grinding teeth of the other were in good preservation, and entire. The ivory of old elephants, being more compact and heavy, is more valuable, and fetches a higher price: from its density it takes also a finer polish, appears whiter, and is less liable to grow yellow.

* Ten feet eight inches English

The Green-river was covered with aquatic fowls of all kinds, particularly pelicans, flamingoes, and wild-geese. I also met with the night-heron, the crested purple heron, the common heron, and the black stork, all exactly similar to those of Europe.

The dead elephants procured me several birds of prey. I constructed, within shot of their carcasses, a little harbour, in which I concealed myself to lie in wait for such birds as should come to feed on them. From morning till night, they alighted by hundreds, and I killed such as appeared to me to deserve the preference.

During my residence at Green-river, I changed my encampment several times, and thus travelled over a space of eight or ten leagues on its banks. At length I quitted them, and gained those of the Black Thorn, at the very place where I met Pinar for the first time. I spent the night there, and next day bent my course towards the mountains to the south. The road was terrible for my wagons. After a laborious march of six hours, we arrived at the foot of a chain of arid mountains, the bare and rusty rocks of which, picturesquely heaped on one another, exhibited a singular and fantastic spectacle; but none could be better calculated for a retreat to the Boshman. On seeing them, I whispered to myself, that I ought to be on my guard; yet, notwithstanding my mistrust, I was taken unawares.

My people were busy in pitching my camp. I, in the meantime, having perceived some wood-peckers, of a scarce species, which I have named the rock wood-pecker, followed them, and found myself insensibly on one of the cliffs, from which I overlooked my camp.

Suddenly I heard three discharges of my large carbine, as signals of alarm. Looking about me, I saw on the one hand, my people running in disorder, and on the other, a party of Boshmen, who had seized my oxen, and were driving them into a defile, where they would soon be out of sight.

I descended the mountain with precipitancy, and, when I arrived at its foot, I found Klaas galloping to inform me of my misfortune. He gave me his horse. I mounted it, and rode full speed toward the defile; but I had scarcely advanced fifty paces, when my horse stumbled in a porcupine's hole and threw me on my side. My fall was so severe, that, when I arose, I could not use my left arm, and I imagined my shoulder to be dislocated. Klaas came to me: I ordered him to remount the horse, while I returned to the camp on foot, unable to take any part in this adventure, and leaving my people to terminate it in the best way they could. It was night before they returned, when I learned with sorrow, that two of the Boshmen had been killed. All my oxen, however, were brought back except three; and these were not missed till we were about to depart the next day.

That the robbers might not make another attempt, I departed at day-break, and by a march of six or seven hours, in the same direction as the day before, I arrived at a place where I was met by some Hottentots, of the horde of Klaas Baster, who knew me. They informed us, that his horde had quitted the mountains of Namero, and had settled five leagues from the spot where I was.

Baster being still with me, I conceived myself bound in gratitude, after the important services I had received at his hands, to restore him in person to the arms of his wife, his children, and friends. I repaired, therefore, to the horde. His return occasioned inexpressible joy; which was so much the greater, as they supposed us to be dead, and had despaired of ever seeing us more. It was in consequence of this persuasion, that they had thought proper to remove and settle in another place.

The people of the horde, told me another piece of news, which gave me still greater pleasure than the former; it was, that the worthy Schoenmaker had also quitted the mountains, and established his camp in the neighbourhood. Eager to see this honest being, for whom I had so great an esteem, and to whom I owed so many obligations, I instantly paid him a visit, and embraced him with the tenderest affection.

The services which he had exerted himself to render me, were alive in my memory and my heart, and I wanted no new motive to interest me in his behalf: but I confess I could not behold him surrounded with his wives and children, like a good father and kind husband, without feeling myself still more inclined to serve him to the utmost of my power.

I acquainted him with the design I had formed of soliciting his pardon, and of obtaining from the government, leave for him to return to the colony. He thanked me with emotion for the kindness of my intentions: but, though he had great confidence in the friendship with which colonel Gordon honoured him, and still greater in the zeal I displayed for his welfare, he had little hope of my success; no instance, he said, of such pardon having ever been known.

I encouraged him as much as I could, by assuring him of the warmth with which I would solicit the favour. Indeed that with which he inspired me at the moment was so great, that, not doubting of success, I protested that he should soon hear from me, and requested him to be in readiness to set off at the earliest notice.

He listened to my consolatory promises with tears: but the fear of their failure was predominant; and his imagination, so long tortured with continual anxiety, depicted to him a thousand chimeras, which he dared not combat himself, and which I had great difficulty to destroy.

To dissipate these gloomy ideas, and revive his spirits, I turned his mind to another object. I spoke to him of his little hermitage near the Orange, related my adventure with the travellers I had

met, and told him how I had taken upon myself to dispose of the place, and bestow it on an unfortunate family; not doubting, from the testimonies he had given me of his friendship, but he would confirm a gift made without his consent. As I had supposed, he approved it without the smallest hesitation.

"When I arrived in these deserts," said he, "I was without shelter, and without resource, like those on whom you have bestowed your protection. My own misfortunes have rendered me sensible to those of others. I congratulate myself on the good use you have made of my little estate. May it prove the asylum you wish, and long preserve the remembrance of its founder, and of him who has thus consecrated it by an act of benevolence!"

VAILLANT.

SECTION CXX.

Persons and Qualifications of the Aborigines of North America.

THE males of the Cherokees, Muscogulges, Siminoles, Chickasaws, Chactaws, and confederate tribes of the Creeks, are tall, erect, and moderately robust; their limbs well shaped, so as generally to form a perfect human figure; their features regular, and countenance open, dignified, and placid; yet the forehead and brow so formed, as to strike you instantly with heroism and bravery; the eye, though rather small, yet active and full of fire: the iris always black, and the nose commonly inclining to the aquiline.

Their countenance and actions, exhibit an air of magnanimity, superiority, and independence.

Their complexion, of a reddish-brown or copper colour; their hair long, lank, coarse, and black as a raven, and reflecting the like lustre at different exposures to the light.

The women of the Cherokees, are tall, slender, erect, and of a delicate frame; their features formed with perfect symmetry; their countenance cheerful and friendly, and they move with a becoming grace and dignity.

The Muscogulge women, though remarkably short of stature, are well formed; their visage round, features regular and beautiful; the brow high and arched, the eye large, black and languishing, expressive of modesty, diffidence, and bashfulness; these charms are their defensive and offensive weapons, and they know very well how to play them off; and under cover of these alluring graces, is concealed the most subtle artifice; they are, however, loving and affectionate: they are, I believe, the smallest race of women yet known, seldom above five feet high, and I believe the

greater number never arrive to that stature; their hands and feet not larger than those of Europeans of nine or ten years of age: yet the men are of gigantic stature, a full size larger than Europeans; many of them above six feet, and few under that, or five feet, eight or ten inches; their complexion much darker than any of the tribes to the north of them, that I have seen. This description will, I believe, comprehend the Muscogulges, their confederates, the Chactaws, and I believe, the Chicasaws, (though I have never seen their women,) excepting however, some bands of the Siminoles, Uches, and Savannucas, who are rather taller and slenderer, in their complexion, brighter.

The Cherokees are yet taller and more robust than the Muscogulges, and by far the largest race of men I have ever seen;* their complexions brighter and somewhat of the olive cast, especially the adults; and some of their young women, are nearly as fair and blooming as European women.

The Cherokees, in their dispositions and manners, are grave and steady; dignified and circumspect in their deportment; rather slow and reserved in conversation; yet frank, cheerful, and humane; tenacious of the liberties and natural rights of man; secret, deliberate, and determined in their counsels; honest, just, and liberal, and ready always to sacrifice every pleasure and gratification, even their blood, and life itself, to defend their territory and maintain their rights. They do homage to the Muscogulges with reluctance, and are impatient under that galling yoke. I was witness to a most humiliating lash, which they passively received from their red masters, at the great congress and treaty of Augusta, when these people acceded, with the Creeks, to the cession of the New Purchase; where were about three hundred of the Creeks, a great part of whom were warriors, and about one hundred Cherokees.

The first day of convention opened with settling the preliminaries, one article of which, was a demand on the part of the Georgians, to a territory lying on the Tugilo, and claimed by them both, which it seems the Cherokees had, previous to the opening of the convention, privately conveyed to the Georgians, unknown to the Creeks. The Georgians mentioning this as a matter settled, the Creeks demanded in council, on what foundation they built that claim, saying that they had never ceded those lands. The Georgians answered, that they bought them of their friends and brothers, the Cherokees. The Creeks nettled and incensed at this, a chief and a warrior started up, and with an agitated and terrific countenance, frowning menaces and disdain, fixed his eyes

* There are, however, some exceptions to this general observation, as I have myself witnessed. Their present grand chief or emperor, (the Little Carpenter, Atta-kull-kulla.) is a man of remarkably small stature, slender, and of a delicate frame, the only instance I saw in the nation: but he is a man of superior abilities.

on the Cherokee chiefs, and asked them what right they had to give away their lands, calling them old women, and saying they had long ago obliged them to wear the petticoat; a most humiliating and degrading stroke, in the presence of the chiefs of the whole Muscogulge confederacy, of the Chicasaws, principal men and citizens of Georgia, Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, in the face of their own chiefs and citizens, and amidst the laugh and jeers of the assembly, especially the young men of Virginia, their old enemies and dreaded neighbours: but humiliating as it really was, they were obliged to bear the stigma passively, and even without reply.

And moreover, these arrogant bravos and usurpers, carried their pride and importance to such lengths, as even to threaten to dissolve the congress and return home, unless the Georgians consented to annul the secret treaty with the Cherokees, and receive that territory immediately from them, as acknowledging their exclusive right of alienation; which was complied with, though violently extorted from the Cherokees, contrary to the right and sanction of treaties; since the Savanna river and its waters were acknowledged to be the natural and just bounds of territory betwixt the Cherokees and Muscogulges.

The national character of the Muscogulges, when considered in a political view, exhibits a portraiture of a great or illustrious hero. A proud, haughty, and arrogant race of men, they are brave and valiant in war, ambitious of conquest, restless and perpetually exercising their arms, yet magnanimous and merciful to a vanquished enemy, when he submits and seeks their friendship and protection: always uniting the vanquished tribes in confederacy with them; when they immediately enjoy, unexceptionably, every right of free citizens, and are, from that moment, united in one common band of brotherhood. They were never known to exterminate a tribe, except the Yamasees, who would never submit on any terms, but fought it out to the very last, only about forty or fifty of them escaped at the last decisive battle, who threw themselves under the protection of the Spanish at St. Augustine.

According to their own account, which I believe to be true, after their arrival in the country, they joined in alliance and perpetual amity with the British colonists of South Carolina and Georgia, which they never openly violated; but, on the contrary, pursued every step to strengthen the alliance; and their aged chiefs to this day speak of it with tears of joy, and exult in that memorable transaction, as one of the most glorious events in the annals of their nation.

As an instance of their ideas of political impartial justice and homage to the Supreme Being, as the high arbiter of human transactions, who alone claims the right of taking away the life of man, I beg leave to offer to the reader's consideration, the fol-

lowing event, as I had it from the mouth of a Spaniard, a respectable inhabitant of East Florida.

The son of the Spanish governor of St. Augustine, together with two young gentlemen, his friends and associates, conceived a design of amusing themselves in a party of sport, at hunting and fishing. Having provided themselves with a convenient bark, ammunition, fishing tackle, &c. they set sail, directing their course south, along the coast, towards the point of Florida, putting into bays and rivers, as conveniency and the prospect of game invited them. The pleasing, rural and diversified scenes of the Florida coast, imperceptibly allured them far to the south, beyond the Spanish fortified post. Unfortunate youths! regardless of the advice and injunctions of their parents and friends, still pursuing the delusive objects, they entered a harbour at evening, with a view of chasing the roebuck, and hunting up the sturdy bear, solacing themselves with delicious fruits, and reposing under aromatic shades; when, alas! cruel unexpected event! in the beatific moments of their slumbers, they were surrounded, arrested and carried off by a predatory band of Creek Indians; proud of the capture of such a prize, they hurry away into cruel bondage the hapless youths, conducting them by devious paths, through dreary swamps and boundless savannahs to their nation.

At that time, the Indians were at furious war with the Spaniards, scarcely any bounds set to their cruelties on either side: in short, the miserable youths where condemned to be burnt.

But there were English traders in these towns, who, learning the character of the captives, and expecting great rewards from the Spanish governor if they could deliver them, petitioned the Indians on their behalf, expressing their wishes to obtain their rescue, offering a great ransom; acquainting them at the same time, that they were young men of high rank, and one of them the governor's son.

Upon this, the head men, or chiefs of the whole nation, were convened, and, after a solemn and mature deliberation, they returned the traders their final answer and determination, which was as follows:

“Brothers and friends, we have been considering upon this business concerning the captives—and that under the eye and fear of the Great Spirit. You know that these people are our cruel enemies; they save no lives of us red men, who fall into their power. You say that the youth is the son of the Spanish governor; we believe it; we are sorry he has fallen into our hands, but he is our enemy: the two young men (his friends) are equally our enemies; we are sorry to see them here; but we know no difference in their flesh and blood; they are equally our enemies; if we save one, we must save all three; but we cannot do it; the red men require their blood to appease the spirits of their slain relatives; they have en-

trusted us with the guardianship of our laws and rights, we cannot betray them.

“However, we have a sacred prescription relative to this affair, which allows us to extend mercy to a certain degree: a third is saved by lot: the Great Spirit allows us to put it to that decision; he is no respecter of persons.” The lots were cast. The governor’s son was taken and burnt.

If we consider them with respect to their private character, or in a moral view, they must, I think, claim our approbation, if we divest ourselves of prejudice, and think freely. As moral men, they stand in no need of European civilization.

They are just, honest, liberal, and hospitable to strangers; considerate, loving, and affectionate to their wives and relations: fond of their children; industrious, frugal, temperate, and persevering; charitable and forbearing. I have been weeks and months amongst them and in their towns, and never observed the least sign of contention or wrangling; never saw an instance of an Indian beating his wife, or even reproving her in anger. In this case, they stand as examples of reproof to the most civilized nations, as not being defective in justice, gratitude, and a good understanding; for indeed their wives merit their esteem, and the most gentle treatment; they being industrious, frugal, careful, loving, and affectionate.

The Muscogulges are more volatile, sprightly, and talkative than their northern neighbours, the Cherokees; and, though far more distant from the white settlements than any nation east of the Mississippi or Ohio, appear evidently to have made greater advances towards the refinements of true civilization, which cannot, in the least degree, be attributed to the good example of the white people.

Their internal policy and family economy, at once engage the notice of European travellers, and incontrovertibly place these people in an illustrious point of view: their liberality, intimacy, and friendly intercourse with one another, without any restraint of ceremonious formality, as if they were even insensible of the use or necessity of associating the passions or affections of avarice, ambition, or covetousness.

A man goes forth on his business or avocations; he calls in at another town; if he wants victuals, rest, or social conversation, he confidently approaches the door of the first house he chooses, saying, “I am come;” the good man or woman replies, “You are; it is well.” Immediately victuals and drink are ready; he eats and drinks a little, then smokes tobacco, and converses either of private matters, public talks, or the news of the town. He rises and says, “I go!” the other answers, “You do.” He then proceeds again, and steps in at the next habitation he likes, or repairs to the public square, where are people always conversing by day, or dancing all night, or to some private assembly, as he likes; he

needs no one to introduce him, any more than the blackbird or thrush, when he repairs to the fruitful groves, to regale on their luxuries, and entertain the fond female with evening songs.

It is astonishing, though a fact, as well as a sharp reproof to the white people, if they will allow themselves liberty to reflect and form a just estimate; and I must own, elevates these people to the first rank among mankind, that they have been able to resist the continual efforts of the complicated hosts of vices, that have for ages over-run the nations of the old world, and so contaminated their morals; yet more so, since vast armies of these evil spirits, have invaded this continent, and closely invested them on all sides. Astonishing, indeed! when we behold the ill, immoral conduct of too many white people, who reside amongst them: notwithstanding which, it seems natural, eligible, and even easy, for these simple, illiterate people, to put in practice those beautiful lectures delivered to us by the ancient sages and philosophers, and recorded for our instruction.

I saw a young Indian in the nation, who, when present, and beholding the scenes of mad intemperance and folly, acted by the white men in the town, clapped his hand to his breast, and with a smile looked aloft, as if struck with astonishment, and wrapt in love and adoration to the Deity; as who should say, "O thou great and good Spirit! we are indeed sensible of thy benignity and favour to us red men, in denying us the understanding of white men. We did not know, before they come amongst us, that mankind could become so base, and fall so far below the dignity of their nature. Defend us from their manners, laws, and power."

The Muscogulges, with their confederates, the Chactaws, Chicasaws, and perhaps the Cherokees, eminently deserve the encomium of all nations, for their wisdom and virtue in resisting, and even repelling the greatest, and even the common enemy of mankind, at least of most of the European nations, I mean spirituous liquors.

The first and most cogent article in all their treaties with the white people is, that there shall not be any kind of spirituous liquors sold or brought into their town, and the traders are allowed but two kegs, (five gallons each,) which is supposed to be sufficient for a company, to serve them on the road; and if any of this remains, on their approaching the towns, they must spill it on the ground, or secret it on the road, for it must not come into the town.

On my journey from Mobile to the nation, just after we had passed the junction of the Pensacola road with our path, two young traders overtook us on their way to the nation. We enquired, what news? They informed us, that they were running about forty kegs of Jamaica spirits (which by *dashing* would have made at least eighty kegs) to the nation; and after having left the town three or four days, they were surprised on the road in the

evening just after they had come to camp, by a party of Creeks, who discovering their species of merchandize, they forthwith struck their tomahawks into every keg, giving the liquor to the thirsty sand, not tasting a drop of it themselves; and they had enough to do to keep from striking the tomahawks into their skulls.

How are we to account for their excellent policy in civil government? it cannot derive its influence from coercive laws, for they have no such artificial system. Divine wisdom dictates, and they obey.

We see and know full well the direful effects of this torrent of evil, which has its source in hell; and we know surely, as well as these savages, how to divert its course and suppress its inundations. Do we want wisdom and virtue? Let our youth then repair to the venerable councils of the Muscogulges.

BARTRAM'S TRAVELS IN NORTH AMERICA.

SECTION CXXI.

Government and Civil Society of the Aborigines of North America.

THE constitution or system of their police, is simply natural, and as little complicated as that which is supposed to direct or rule the approved economy of the ant and the bee; and seems to be nothing more than the simple dictates of natural reason, plain to every one, yet recommended to them by their wise and virtuous elders as divine, because necessary for securing mutual happiness: equally binding and effectual, as being proposed and assented to in the general combination; every one's conscience being a sufficient conviction: the golden rule (do as you would be done by,) instantly presents to view, and produces a society of peace and love, which in effect better maintains human happiness, than the most complicated system of modern politics, or sumptuary laws, enforced by coercive means: for here the people are all on an equality, as to possessions and enjoyments of the common necessities and conveniences of life,—for luxuries and superfluities, they have none.

This natural constitution, is simply subordinate; and the supreme, sovereign, or executive power, resides in a council of elderly chiefs, warriors and others, respectable for wisdom, valour, and virtue.

At the head of this venerable senate, presides their mico or king, which signifies a magistrate or chief ruler: the governors of Carolina, Georgia, &c. are called micos; and the king of England is

called ant-apala-mico-clucco,* that is, the great king, over or beyond the great water.

The king, though he is acknowledged to be the first and greatest man in the town or tribe, and honoured with every due and rational mark of love and esteem, and when presiding in council, with a humility and homage as reverent as that paid to the most despotic monarch in Europe or the East; and when absent, his seat is not filled by any other person, yet he is not dreaded; and when out of the council, he associates with the people as a common man, converses with them, and they with him, in perfect ease and familiarity.

The mico or king, though elective, yet his advancement to that supreme dignity, must be understood in a very different light from the elective monarchs of the old world, where the progress to magistracy is generally effected by schism, and the influence of friends, gained by craft, bribery, and often by more violent efforts; and, after the throne is obtained, by measures little better than usurpation, he must be protected and supported there, by the same base means that carried him thither.

But here behold the majesty of the Muscogulge mico! he does not either publicly or privately, beg of the people to place him in a situation to command and rule them; no, his appearance is altogether mysterious; as a beneficent deity, he rises king over them; as the sun rises to bless the earth!

No one will tell you how or when he became their king; but he is universally acknowledged to be the greatest person among them, and he is loved, esteemed, and revered, although he associates, eats, drinks, and dances with them in common as another man; his dress is the same, and a stranger could not distinguish the king's habitation from that of any other citizen, by any sort of splendour or magnificence; yet he perceives they act as though their mico beheld them, himself invisible. In a word, their mico seems to them the representative of Providence, or the Great Spirit, whom they acknowledge to preside over and influence their councils and public proceedings. He personally presides daily in their councils, either at the rotunda, or public square; and even here his voice, in regard to business in hand, is regarded no more than any other chief's or senator's, no farther than his advice, as being the best and wisest man in the tribe, and not by virtue of regal prerogative. But whether their ultimate decisions require unanimity, or only a majority of voices, I am uncertain; but probably where there is a majority, the minority voluntarily accede.

The most active part the mico takes, is in the civil government of the town or tribe: here he has the power and prerogative of calling a council, to deliberate on peace and war, or all public concerns, as inquiring into, and deciding on complaints and differen-

* Clucco, signifies great or excellent.

ces, but he has not the least shadow of exclusive executive power. He is complimented with the first visits of strangers, giving audience to ambassadors, with presents; and he has also the disposal of the public granary.

The next man in order of dignity and power, is the great war-chief: he represents and exercises the dignity of the mico in his absence, in council; his voice is of the greatest weight in military affairs; his power and authority is entirely independent of the mico, though, when a mico goes on an expedition, he heads the army, and is there the war-chief. There are many of these war-chiefs in a town or tribe, who are captains or leaders of military parties; they are elderly men, who, in their youthful days, have distinguished themselves in war, by valour, subtlety, and intrepidity; and these veteran chiefs, in a great degree, constitute their truly dignified and venerable senates.

There is in every town or tribe, a high priest, usually called by the white people, jugglers, or conjurers, besides several juniors, or graduates. But the ancient high-priest or seer, presides in spiritual affairs, and is a person of consequence; he maintains and exercises great influence in the state, particularly in military affairs; the senate never determine on an expedition against their enemy, without his counsel and assistance. These people generally believe that their seer has communion with powerful invisible spirits, who they suppose have a share in the rule and government of human affairs, as well as the elements; that he can predict the result of an expedition; and his influence is so great, that they have been known frequently to stop, and turn back an army, when within a few days journey of their enemy, after a march of several hundred miles; and indeed their predictions have surprised many people. They foretell rain or drought, and pretend to bring rain at pleasure, cure diseases, and exercise witchcraft, invoke or expel evil spirits, and even assume the power of directing thunder and lightning.

These Indians are by no means idolators, unless their puffing the tobacco smoke towards the sun, and rejoicing at the appearance of the new moon,* may be termed so. So far from idolatry are they, that they have no images amongst them, nor any religious rite or ceremony, that I could perceive; but adore the Great Spirit, the giver and taker away of the breath of life, with the most profound and respectful homage. They believe in a future state, where the spirit exists, which they call the world of spirits, where they enjoy different degrees of tranquility or comfort, agreeably to their life spent here; a person who in his life has been an industrious hunter, provided well for his family, an intrepid

* I have observed the young fellows very merry and jocose, at the appearance of the new moon, saying how ashamed she looks under the veil: since sleeping with the sun these two or three nights, she is ashamed to shew her face, &c.

and active warrior, just, upright, and done all the good he could, will, they say, in the world of spirits, live in a warm pleasant country, where are expansive, green, flowery savannahs and high forests, watered with rivers of pure waters, replenished with deer, and every species of game; a serene, unclouded, and peaceful sky; in short, where there is fulness of pleasure, uninterrupted.

They have many accounts of trances and visions of their people, who have been supposed to be dead, but afterwards reviving, have related their visions, which tend to enforce the practice of virtue and the moral duties.

Before I went amongst the Indians, I had often heard it reported, that these people, when their parents, through extreme old age, become decrepit, and helpless, in compassion for their miseries, send them to the other world, by a stroke of the tomahawk or bullet. Such a degree of depravity and species of impiety, always appeared to me so incredible, inhuman, and horrid, that it was with the utmost difficulty I assumed resolution sufficient to inquire into it.

The traders assured me, that they knew no instance of such barbarism; but that there had been instances of the communities performing such a deed at the earnest request of the vietim.

When I was at Mucclaffe town, early one morning, at the invitation of the chief trader, we repaired to the public square, taking with us some presents for the Indian chiefs. On our arrival, we took our seats in a circle of venerable men, round a fire in the centre of the area: other citizens were continually coming in, and amongst them I was struck with awe and veneration, at the appearance of a very aged man; his hair, what little he had, was as white as snow; he was conducted by three young men, one having hold of each arm, and the third behind to steady him. On his approach, the whole circle saluted him, "Welcome;" and made way for him: he looked as smiling and cheerful as youth, yet stone-blind by extreme old age: he was the most ancient chief of the town, and they all seemed to reverence him. Soon after the old man had seated himself, I distributed my presents, giving him a very fine handkerchief and a twist of choice tobacco, which passed through the hands of an elderly chief who sat next him, telling him it was a present from one of their white brothers, lately arrived in the nation from Charleston: he received the present with a smile, and thanked me, returning the favour immediately with his own stone pipe and cat-skin of tobacco: and then complimented me with a long oration, the purport of which was, the value he set on the friendship of the Carolinians. He said, that when he was a young man, they had no iron hatchets, pots, hoes, knives, razors, nor guns, that they then made use of their own stone axes, clay pots, flint knives, bows and arrows; and that he was the first man who brought the white people's goods into his

town, which he did on his back from Charleston, five hundred miles on foot, for they had no horses then amongst them.

The trader then related to me an anecdote concerning this ancient patriarch, which occurred not long before.

One morning, after his attendants had led him to the council fire, before seating himself, he addressed himself to the people after this manner:—

“You yet love me; what can I do now to merit your regard? nothing; I am good for nothing; I cannot see to shoot the buck or hunt up the sturdy bear; I know I am but a burthen to you; I have lived long enough; now let my spirit go; I want to see the warriors of my youth in the country of spirits, (baring his breast:) here is the hatchet, take it and strike.” They answered with one united voice, “We will not; we cannot; we want you here.”

BARTON.

SECTION CXXII.

Description of the Indians, Aborigines of Guiana, in South America; from a narrative of an Expedition to Surinam.

THESE Indians, who appear the happiest creatures under the sun, are divided into many casts or tribes, and are in general, of a copper colour; while the negroes of Africa, that live under the same degree of latitude, are perfectly black. This, however, inconceivable it may appear, is easily accounted for, when one considers, first, that the American Indians in Guiana, are constantly refreshed by the cooling sea breeze, or easterly wind, that blows between the tropics; and that those who dwell in Terra-Firma and Peru, on the west coast, enjoy the same easterly breeze, still kept cool by the great chain of inland mountains over which it passes, and which have their summits perpetually covered with snow; while the inhabitants of Africa, south of the river Senegal, get the same east wind rather heated than cooled, by the prodigious quantity of inland, hot, sandy deserts, over which it passes.

These are the most probable reasons why the Americans are of a copper colour or red, and the inhabitants of Africa, called negroes, are black, viz. the one being more burnt by the sun than the other, and not because they are two distinct races of people: since no person who examines and reflects, can avoid seeing that there is but one race of people on the earth, who differ from each other, only according to the soil and climate in which they live. I am further of opinion, that these Aborigines, or Indian natives, will appear to have still less title to be called a distinct people from those of the old continent, when we consider the proximity of Russia to North America, whence apparently they have emigrated, and hitherto but thinly peopled the New World, the Mexicans

and a few others excepted, till they were butchered by Spanish avarice and superstition. A happy people I call them still, whose peace and general morals have not been contaminated with European vices, and whose errors are only the errors of ignorance, and not a rooted depravity of a pretended civilization, and a spurious and mock christianity—

"Lo! the poor Indian, whose untutor'd mind
 "Sees God in clouds, or hears him in the wind;
 "His soul proud science never taught to stray
 "Far as the solar walk, or milky way;
 "Yet simple nature to his hope has given,
 "Behind the cloud-topped hill, an humbler heaven;
 "Some safer world in depth of woods embrac'd
 "Some happier island in the wat'ry waste;
 "Where slaves once more their native land behold,
 "No fiends torment, no Christian thirsts for gold.
 "To be, contents his natural desire,
 "He asks no angel's wings, no seraph's fire;
 "But thinks, admitted to that equal sky,
 "His faithful dog shall bear him company.
 "Go, wiser thou! and, in thy scale of sense,
 "Weigh thy opinion against Providence."

For my part, I must say with Socrates, that this kind of poverty, is alone the truest kind of riches; as those who want least, approach nearest to the gods, who want nothing.

All the Guiana Indians, believe in God as the supreme author of every good, and never inclined to do them an injury; but they worship the devil, whom they call *Yawahoo*, to prevent his afflicting them with evil, and to whom they ascribe pain, disease, wounds, and death; and where an Indian dies, in order to avert future fatality, the whole family, soon after, leave the spot as a place of residence.

The Guiana Indians, are a perfectly free people, that is, they have no division of land, and are without any government, excepting that in most families, the eldest acts as captain, priest, and physician, to whom they pay a reverential obedience: these men are called *Peii* or *Pagayers*, and as in some civilized nations, live better than all others.

Polygamy is admitted among them, and every Indian is allowed to take as many wives as he can provide for, though he generally takes but one, of whom he is extremely jealous, and whom he knocks on the head, the moment he receives a decided proof of her incontinency. These Indians never beat their children on any account whatever, nor give them any education, except in hunting, fishing, running and swimming; yet they never use abusive language to each other, nor steal; and a lie is totally unknown among them. To which I may add, that no people can be more grateful when treated with civility; of which I shall in future, relate a remarkable instance; but I must not forget that, on the other hand, they

are extremely revengeful, especially when, as they suppose, they are injured without provocation.

The only vices with which to my knowledge they are acquainted, if such amongst them they may be called, are excessive drinking when opportunity offers, and an unaccountable indolence: an Indian's only occupation, when he is not hunting or fishing, being to lounge in his hammock, picking his teeth, plucking the hairs from his beard, examining his face in a bit of broken looking-glass, &c.

The Indians in general, are a very cleanly people, bathing twice or three times every day in the river, or the sea. They have all thick hair, which never turns grey, and the head never becomes bald; both sexes pluck out every vestige of hair on their bodies, that on the head only excepted; it is of a shining black, which the men wear short, but the women very long, hanging over the back and shoulders to their middle, as if they had studied the scriptures, where it is said, that long hair is an ornament to a woman, but a disgrace to a man.

The Guiana Indians, are neither tall, strong, nor muscular: but they are straight, active, and generally in a good state of health. Their faces have no expression whatever, that of a placid good-nature and content excepted; and their features are beautifully regular, with small black eyes, thin lips, and very white teeth. However, all the Guiana Indians disfigure themselves more or less, by the use of arnotta or rocow, by them called *cosowee*, and by the Dutch, *orledn*. The seeds of the arnotta, being macerated in the juice of lemon, and mixed with water, and gum that exudes from the *mawna* tree, or with the oil of castor, composes a scarlet paint, with which all the Indians anoint their bodies, and even the men their hair, which gives their skin the appearance of a boiled lobster; they also rub their naked bodies with caraba or crab-oil. This, it must be allowed, is extremely useful in scorching climates, where the inhabitants of both sexes go almost naked. One day, laughing at a young man who came from the neighbourhood of Cayenne, he answered me in French, saying, "My skin, sir, is kept soft: too great perspiration is prevented, and the musquitoes do not sting me as they do you: besides its beauty, this is the use of my painting red. Now what is the reason of your painting white?" meaning the powder in the hair: "you are, without any reason, wasting your flour, dirtying your coat, and making yourself look grey before your time."

These Indians also make use of a deep purple blue, which they call *tapowripa*; but this is purely for ornament, and is absolutely indelible for about nine days. It is the juice of a fruit, in size like a small apple that grows on the *lawna* tree, and which is bruised and macerated in water. With this, these people make figures on their faces, and all over their bodies, resembling hieroglyphics, like those that were a few years since, called *a la Greque*

in Europe, and are still cut in coal grates, fenders, &c. So very permanently does this paint adhere to the skin, that one of our officers, who could not believe the fact, having, by way of frolic, made a pair of enormous whiskers with it on his face, was obliged to our great amusement, to stay at Paramaribo with them for above a week, and wait until they gradually disappeared.

The only dress worn by these Indians, consists of a slip of black or blue cotton, worn by the men to cover their nakedness, and called *camisa*; something like that of the negroes. Being wound round their loins, it passes through between their thighs, and the ends of it, which are very long, they either throw over their shoulders, or negligently let them trail on the ground. For the same purpose, the women wear an apron of cotton, with party-coloured glass beads strung upon it, which they call *queiou*. This covering is of no great size, being only about one foot in breadth by eight inches in length, ornamented with fringes, and fastened round the waist with cotton strings; but being heavy, though of no larger dimensions, it answers all the purposes for which it was intended.

In pronunciation, the language of the Indians in general, much resembles the Italian, their words being sonorous and harmonious, mostly terminating with a vowel, as may be observed by the few specimens above. They have no calculation of time, a string with some knots, being the only calendar they are acquainted with. Their musical instruments consist of a kind of flute, called *tootoo*, and made of a single piece of thick reed, on which they make a sound no better than the lowing of an ox, without either measure or variety. Another instrument is also used by them to blow upon, called *quarta*, (by Ovid, a *syrinx*; by some poets *Pan's chaunter*,) and consists of reeds of different lengths, that are joined together like the pipes of an organ, but even at the top, which they hold with both hands to the lips, and which, by shifting from side to side, produces a warbling of clear but discordant sounds, agreeable to none but themselves; nor have I seen a better representation of the god Pan, playing on his chaunter, than a naked Indian among the verdant foliage playing upon one of those reedy pipes. They also make flutes of the bones of their enemies, of which I have one now in my possession. Their dancing, if such it may be called, consists in stamping on the ground, balancing on one foot, and staggering round in different attitudes for many hours, as if intoxicated.

The Indians are a very sociable people among themselves, and frequently meet together in a large wigwam or carbet, that is in every hamlet for the purpose, where, if they do not play or dance, they amuse each other with fictitious stories, generally concerning ghosts, witches, or dreams, during which they frequently burst into immoderate fits of laughter. They greatly delight in bathing, which they do twice at least every day, men, women, boys, and girls, promiscuously together. They are all excellent swim-

mers, without exception. Among these parties, not the smallest indecency is committed, in either words or actions.

The Indian girls are married when they are twelve years old. The ceremony consists simply in the young man's offering a quantity of game and fish of his own catching, which if she accepts, he next proposes the question, "Will you be my wife?" If she answers in the affirmative, the matter is settled, and the nuptials celebrated in a drunken feast, when a house and furniture is provided for the young couple. Their women are delivered without any assistance, and with so little inconvenience or suffering, that they seem exempt from the curse of Eve. Most of these people esteeming a flat forehead a mark of beauty, they compress the heads of their children, it is said, immediately after their births, like the Chactaws of North America.

No Indian wife eats with her husband, but serves him as a slave: for this reason, they can take but very little care of their infants, which, nevertheless, are always healthy and undeformed. When they travel, they carry them in small hammocks, slung over one shoulder, in which sits the child, having one leg before and the other behind the mother. For an emetic, they use the juice of tobacco, which they seldom smoke.

When the Indians are dying, either from sickness or old age, the latter of which is most frequently the cause, the devil or *yawahoo*, is at midnight exorcised by the *peii* or priest, by means of rattling a calabash filled with small stones, peas, and beads, accompanied by a long speech. This office is hereditary, and by these pretended divines, no animal food, as I have before said, is publicly tasted, and yet, on the whole, they live better than all the others. When an Indian is dead, being first washed and anointed, he is buried naked, in a new cotton bag, in a sitting attitude, his head resting on the palms of his hands, his elbows on his knees, and all his implements of war and hunting by his side; during which time, his relations and neighbours, rend the air by their dismal lamentations; but soon after, by a general drunken riot, they drown their sorrow till the following year. This practice, by the way, bears some affinity to Dr. Smollett's description of a burial in the highlands of Scotland. At the expiration of the year, the body being rotten, is dug up, and the bones distributed to all the friends and acquaintances; during which ceremony, the former rites are repeated for the last time, and the whole neighbourhood look out for another settlement. Some tribes of Indians, having put their deceased friends in the above posture, place them naked for a few days under water, where the bones being picked clean by the *piree*, and other fish, the skeleton is dried in the sun, and hung up to the ceiling of their houses or wigwams; and this is done as the strongest instance of their great regard for their departed friend.

Notwithstanding the Guiana Indians, are upon the whole, a peaceable people, they sometimes go to war among themselves, purely for the sake of capturing prisoners, to which they are too much encouraged by the christians, who receive them in exchange for other commodities, and make them slaves, which is too frequently practised. But these kind of slaves, are only for shew and parade, as they absolutely refuse to work, and if at all ill-treated, or especially if beaten, they pine and languish like caged turtles, even refusing food, till by affliction and want, they are exhausted, and finally expire.

The Indians always fight their battles by midnight: indeed their contests resemble more a siege than battle, as these broils consist only in surrounding the hamlets of their enemies while they are asleep, making prisoners of the women, boys, and girls, while they shoot the men with poisoned arrows, or with their clubs or apootoos, divide their skulls when they come to close quarters; they also scalp their male prisoners, bring home their hair, and even their bones, as trophies of war, and presents to their wives, unless they intend to sell them to the Europeans at Paramaribo. In their open rencounters, which happen very seldom, the bows and barbed arrows, are their principal weapons of offence; with those they often kill at the distance of sixty paces; nay, the swiftest bird in its flight, provided it has the magnitude of a crow, seldom escapes them. In truth, such is the skill of these people at these manly exercises, that the best archers at Cressy, Poitiers, and Agincourt, must have yielded to their superiority.

"Now with full force the yielding bow he bends,
 "Drawn to an arch, and joins the doubling ends;
 "Close to his breast he strains the nerve below,
 "'Till the barb'd point approach the circling bow,
 "'Th' impatient weapon whizzes on the wing;
 "Sounds the tough bow, and twangs the quivering string."

POPE'S HOMER.

I shall only add further on this subject, that when these Indians go to war, they choose one general commander, whom they distinguish by the title of *Uill*.

CAPTAIN STEDMAN.

SECTION CXXIII.

Wonderful effect from the biting of a Bat.

I CANNOT here forbear mentioning a singular circumstance respecting myself, viz. that, on waking about four. o'clock this morning in my hammock, I was extremely alarmed at finding

myself weltering in congealed blood, and without feeling any pain whatever. Having started up, and run for the surgeon, with a fire-brand in one hand, and all over besmeared with gore; to which, if added my pale face, short hair, and tattered apparel, he might well ask the question,

“Be thou a spirit of health or goblin damn’d,
“Bringst with thee airs of heav’n or blasts from hell?”

SHAKESPEARE.

The mystery however was, that I had been bitten by the *vampire* or *spectre* of Guiana, which is also called the *flying-dog* of New Spain, and by the Spaniards, *perrovolador*; this is no other than a bat of an enormous size, that sucks the blood from men and cattle when they are fast asleep, even sometimes till they die; and as the manner in which they proceed is truly wonderful, I shall endeavour to give a distinct account of it.—Knowing by instinct that the person they intend to attack, is in a sound slumber, they generally alight near the feet, where while the creature continues fanning with his enormous wings, which keeps one cool, he bites a piece out of the tip of the great toe, so very small indeed, that the head of a pin could scarcely be received into the wound, which is consequently not painful; yet through this orifice he continues to suck the blood, until he is obliged to disgorge. He then begins again, and thus continues sucking and disgorging till he is scarcely able to fly; and the sufferer has often been known to sleep from time into eternity. Cattle they generally bite in the ear, but always in such places where the blood flows spontaneously, perhaps in an artery—but this is entering rather on the province of the medical faculty. Having applied tobacco ashes as the best remedy, and washed the gore from myself, and from my hammock, I observed several small heaps of congealed blood all round the place where I had lain, and upon the ground: upon examining which, the surgeon judged that I had lost at least twelve or fourteen ounces during the night.

STEDMAN.

SECTION CXXIV.

Of Mermaids.

MAJOR Abercromby, of the society’s service, assured me, that a *mermaid* was lately seen in the river Surinam. Lord Monboddo, also positively affirms the existence of sea-women and sea-men, while he asserts that they were seen so late as 1720. But however respectable his lordship’s judgment and authority may

be on other subjects, I can no more agree with him, as to men and women having fins and scales, than to their having *tails*.

The plain fact, in my humble opinion, is this, that in many rivers between the tropics, both on the coasts of Africa and South America, a fish sometimes appears half above the water, that bears a distant resemblance of the human species; but is smaller, nearly such as in 1794 was exhibited in London. The colour is of a blackish green; the head is round, with a deformed kind of a face; a strong fin runs from near the eyes to the middle of the back, which sometimes resembles flowing hair: and the two supposed arms and hands, are two fleshy fins, or rather digitated swimmers; the female has breasts assuredly like a woman's, being a viviparous animal; while the tail is exactly that of a fish; in most of which properties, it agrees with the seal, but this last has no fin along the back, and is considerable larger, while it never appears erect above the water, like the former. The above information I had from several old negroes and Indians, who all agreed perfectly in the description; some added that they sang; which I apprehend to be no other than a grunting noise which they emit like most other tropical fish and amphibious animals.

They concluded by assuring me, that though they were scarce, nothing was more dreaded by their wives and children, than the *watra-mama*, which signifies the mother of the waters; and by which name, strange to tell, they distinguish their Sybils.

STEDMAN.

SECTION CXXV.

Description of Aleppo, the Capital of Syria.

A DISTANT view of Aleppo, fills the mind with expectations of great splendour and magnificence. The mosques, the towers, the large range of houses with flat roofs, rising above each other, according to the sloping hills on which they stand, the whole variegated with beautiful rows of trees, form all together a scene magnificent, gay, and delightful; but, on entering the town, all those expected beauties vanish, and leave nothing in the streets to meet the eye, but a dismal succession of high stone walls, gloomy as the recesses of a convent or state prison, and unenlivened by windows embellished, as with us, by "the human face divine." The streets themselves, not wider than some of the meanest alleys in London, overcast by the height of the prison-houses on either side, are rendered still more formidably gloomy by the solitude and silence that pervade them; while here and there, a lattice towards the top, barely visible, strikes the soul with the gloomy idea of thralldom, coercion, and imprisonment.

This detestable mode of building, which owes its origin to jealousy and the scandalous restraints every man is empowered by the laws and religion of the place, to impose upon the women consigned either by sale or birth to his tyranny, extends not to the inside of the houses, many of which are magnificent and handsome, and all admirably suited to the exigencies of the climate, and the domestic customs and manner of living of the inhabitants.

The city is adorned, it is true, here and there, with mosques and appendant towers, called minarets, from which criers call the faithful to prayers; and in some of the streets, there are arches built at certain distances from each other, so as to carry the eye directly through them, and form a vista of considerable grandeur: but all these are far from sufficient to counterbalance the general aspect of gloominess and solitude which reigns over the whole, and renders it so peculiarly disgusting, particularly at first sight, to an Englishman who has enjoyed the gaiety and contemplated the freedom of a city in Great Britain.

The mosques (Mahomedan temples,) are extremely numerous in this city; indeed almost as much so as churches and convents in the popish countries of Christendom. There is nothing in their external appearance to attract the notice of the traveller, or indulge the eye of the architect; they are almost all of one form—an oblong quadrangle: and as to the inside, I never had an opportunity of seeing one; none but Mussulmen being permitted to enter them, at least at Aleppo.

The next buildings of a public kind to the mosques, that deserve to be particularly mentioned, are the caravanseras—buildings which, whether we consider the spirit of beneficence and charity that first suggested them, their national importance, or their extensive utility, may rank, though not in splendour of appearance, at least in true value, with any to be found in the world.

Caravanseras were originally intended for, and are now pretty generally applied to, the accommodation of strangers and travellers, though, like every other good institution, sometimes perverted to the purposes of private emolument or public job: they are built at proper distances through the roads of the Turkish dominions, and afford the weary or indigent traveller, an asylum from the inclemency of the weather; are in general very large, and built of the most solid and durable materials: have commonly one story above the ground floor, the lower of which is arched, and serves for warehouses to stow goods, for lodgings, and for stables, while the upper is used merely for lodgings; besides which, they are always accommodated with a fountain, and have cooks'-shops and other conveniences, to supply the wants of the lodgers. In Aleppo, the caravanseras are almost exclusively occupied by merchants, to whom they are, like other houses, rented.

The suburbs of Aleppo, and the surrounding country, are very handsome, pleasant, and, to a person coming out of a gloomy city,

in some respects interesting. Some tossed about into hill and valley, lie under the hands of the husbandman; others are covered with handsome villas; and others again laid out in gardens, whither the people of Aleppo, occasionally resort for amusement.

The roofs of all the houses are flat, and formed of a composition which resists the weather effectually. On those most of the people sleep in the very hot weather: they are separated from each other by walls; but the Franks, who live contiguous to one another, and who, from their disagreeable circumstances with regard to the Turks, are under the necessity of keeping up a friendly and harmonious intercourse together, have doors of communication, which are attended with these fortunate and pleasing advantages, that they can make a large circuit without descending into the streets, and can visit each other during the plague, without running the risk of catching the infection by going among the natives below.

There is a castle in the city, which I had nearly forgotten to mention—the natives conceive it to be a place of great strength. It could not, however, withstand the shock of a few pieces of ordnance for a day. It is esteemed a favour to be permitted to see it; and there is nothing to recompence one for the trouble of obtaining permission, unless it be the prospect of the surrounding country, which from the battlements is extensive and beautiful.

Near this castle, stands the seraglio, a large old building, where the bashaw of Aleppo resides: the whole of it seemed to be kept in very bad repair, considering the importance of the place. It is surrounded by a strong wall of great height: besides which, its contiguity to the castle is very convenient; as, in case of popular tumults, or intestine commotions, the bashaw finds an asylum in the latter, which commands and overawes the city, and is never without a numerous garrison under the command of an aga.

Such is the summary account I have been able to collect of Aleppo, the capital of Syria; which, mean though it is, compared with the capitals of European countries, is certainly the third city for splendour, magnificence, and importance, in the vast extent of the Ottoman empire—Constantinople and Grand Cairo, only excelling it in those points, and no other bearing any sort of competition with it.

CAMPBELL.

SECTION CXXVI.

Of the Turkish Government.

THE constitution of the country is laid down expressly in the Koran. The emperor of Turkey, (commonly called the grand seignior,) is a descendant of Mahomet, who pretended he had the Koran from heaven, and he is as much bound by the institutes of

that book, as any subject in his realm—is as liable to deposition as they to punishment for breach of them, and indeed has been more than once deposed, and the next in succession raised to the throne. Thus far it is obvious, his power is limited and under control. But that is not all; it is equally certain, that the Turkish government is partly republican; for though the people at large, have no share in the legislation, and are excluded by the Koran from it, (which Koran has established and precisely ascertained their rights, privileges, and personal security,) yet there is an intermediate power, which, when roused to exertion, is stronger than the emperor's, and stands as a bulwark between the extremes of despotism and them. This body is the *Ulama*, composed of all the members of the church and the law, superior to any nobility, jealous of their rights and privileges, and partly taken from the people, not by election, but by profession and talents. In this body are comprised the moulahs, the hereditary and perpetual guardians of the religion and laws of the empire: they derive their authority as much as the emperor from the Koran, and, when necessary, act with all the firmness resulting from a conviction of that authority; which they often demonstrate by opposing his measures, not only with impunity, but success. Their persons are sacred; and they can, by means of the unbounded respect in which they are held, rouse the people to arms, and proceed to depose. But, what is much more, the emperor cannot be deposed without their concurrence.

If, by this provision of the constitution, the power of the monarch is limited, and the personal security of the subject ascertained, on the one hand; the energy of the empire in its external operations, is on the other, very frequently and fatally palsied by it. Declarations of war have been procrastinated, till an injurious and irrecoverable act of hostility has been sustained: and peace often protracted, when peace would have been advantageous. The *Ulama* being a numerous body, it has been found always difficult, often impossible, to unite so many different opinions; and as nothing must be done without their conference, the executive power finds it often impossible to take a decisive step in a crisis of advantageous opportunity. But as this code of laws and government is received as a divine revelation, binding both prince and people, and supposed to be sealed in heaven, the breach of it would be sufficient to consign even the monarch to deposition and death.

One striking feature in the constitution of Turkey is, that neither blood nor splendid birth are of themselves sufficient to recommend a man to great offices. Merit and abilities alone are the pinions which can lift ambition to its height. The cottager may be exalted to the highest office in the empire; at least, there is no absolute impediment in his way; and I believe it has often happened. Compare this with France under its late monarchy, where no merit could raise a man from the canaille. This, I say, is one of

the criterions of a free constitution, and Turkey is so far democratic.

Perhaps there is no part of the world where the flame of parental affection burns with more ardent and unextinguishable strength, or is more faithfully returned by reciprocal tenderness and filial obedience, than Turkey. Educated in the most unaffected deference and pious submission to their parents' will; trained both by precept and example to the greatest veneration for the aged; and separated almost from their infancy from the women, they acquire modesty to their superiors, and a bashfulness and respectful deportment to the weaker sex, which never cease to influence them through life. A Turk meeting a woman in the street, turns his face from her, as if looking at her were criminal; and there is nothing they detest so much, or will more sedulously shun, than an impudent audacious woman. To get the better of a Turk, therefore, there is nothing further necessary, than to let slip a virago at him, and he instantly retreats.

Among the variety of errors and moral absurdities falsely ascribed to the Mahometan religion, the exclusion of women from Paradise holds a very conspicuous place, as a charge equally false and absurd; on the contrary, the women have their fasts, their ablutions, and the other religious rites deemed by the Mahometans necessary to salvation. Notwithstanding it has been the practice of travellers to have recourse to invention, where the customs of the country precluded positive information; and to give their accounts rather from the suggestions of their own prejudiced imaginations, than from any fair inferences or conclusions drawn from the facts that came under their observation.

CAMPBELL.

SECTION CXXVII.

A curious circumstance that occurred during Mr. Campbell's stay at Aleppo.

ONE day, a friend, (a French gentleman,) who escorted me through the town, called to draw me out with him for a walk; he said he wished to shew me some of the caravanseras, observing, that he thought I would be entertained with a view of them. I agreed to go; and he brought me to two, which, after he had shewn to me and explained their principle, police and etiquette, I could not help admiring and approving. To both these were attached eating-houses and coffee-houses, and every appendage that could render them convenient and comfortable. As we were about leaving the last, I observed my friend stop and listen attentively.—“Come hither,” said he, after a minute's pause; “come into this coffee-house: here is something going forward that may amuse you.”

We accordingly entered the coffee-house, where we saw a number of people, some seated in the Turkish fashion, some on low stools, and some standing; and in the middle, a man walking to and fro, speaking in an audible voice, sometimes slowly, sometimes with rapidity, varying his tones occasionally with all the inflexions, of a corresponding sense. I could not understand him, but he seemed to me to speak with "good emphasis and a good discretion:" his action was easy to him, though expressive and emphatical; and his countenance exhibited strong marks of eloquent expression. I could not help staring with astonishment at a scene so new to me, and felt great approbation at the tones and manner of this extraordinary orator, though I could not understand a single word he said. He was listened to by all with great attention, and the Turks (albeit not used to the laughing mood,) frequently betrayed strong symptoms of resibility; but in the height and torrent of his speech, he broke suddenly off, scampered out of the door, and disappeared. I set it down that he was a maniac or lunatic of an ingenious kind, and was for going away. "Stay," says my friend, "rest where you are for a few minutes; let us hear farther."

The orator had scarcely been gone three minutes, when the room was filled with the buzz of conversation, a word of which I could not understand, but which my guide listened to very attentively. At length the buzz began to grow loud, and soon increased into clamour; when a scene ensued of so very ludicrous a kind, as forced me to cram my handkerchief into my mouth to suppress a laugh, or at least so to stifle it as to avoid observation. In short, they were disputing violently, and the beards were, as I once before mentioned to you, *all wagging*. I became more convulsed with mirth; and my friend, seeing that I was likely to give offence, took me under the arm, and hurried me out of the coffee-house; we retired into a porch in the caravansera, where I gave vent to my suppressed laughter till my sides were sore, and my eyes ran tears.

"In the name of God, my friend," said I, "tell me what is the meaning of all that extravagant scene, to which we have just now been witness: who is that madman that spoke so much? and why did they all quarrel after he went away?"

"Come, come," said he, "let us retire to my house, and I will there explain the whole of it to you, from beginning to ending."

I accordingly accompanied him home, where we found a very gay circle assembled, to whom he described my astonishment; recounting my immoderate laughter, till they all laughed very nearly as immoderately as myself. "You must know," said he, addressing himself to me, "that he, whom you took to be a madman, is one of the most celebrated composers and tellers of stories in Asia, and only wants the aid of printing, to be perhaps as eminent in reputation for making *Contes*, as Marmontel or Madame

D'Anois. As we passed along, I heard his voice, and, knowing it, resolved to let you see him, and brought you in for the purpose. He was entertaining the company with a very curious, interesting, and comical story, the subject of which was avarice; the hero a miser of the name of Cassem. His misery and avarice, are represented in it as bringing him into a variety of scrapes, which waste his wealth; and his character is drawn with such strength of colouring, and marked with such grotesque lines of humour—he related it, moreover, with so much wit, in such admirable language, and embellished and enforced it with such appropriate action, utterance, and emphasis—that it riveted, as you saw, the attention of all his auditors, and extorted laughter even from Turkish gravity.”

“But how came he to break off so suddenly?” said I.

“That,” returned my friend, “is a part of the art of his profession, without which he could not live: just as he gets to a most interesting part of the story, when he has wound the imagination of his auditors up to the highest climax of expectation, he purposely breaks off to make them eager for the rest. He is sure to have them all next day, with additional numbers, who come on their report, and he makes his terms to finish the story.”

“Why then,” interrupted I, “why did they who remained behind fall disputing?”

“That I will explain to you,” said he. “Just as he broke off, Cassem the miser, (who, as far as I heard, seems as well drawn as Moliere’s *Avare*,) having already suffered a thousand whimsical misfortunes and dilapidations of fortune, is brought before the Cadi for digging in his garden, on the presumption that he was digging for treasure. As soon as the historian was gone, they first applauded him, and then began to discuss his story, which they one and all agreed in praising highly: and when they come to talk of the probable issue of the sequel of it, there were almost as many opinions as there were men in company; each maintained his own, and they went to loggerheads, as you saw, about it—when the chance is a thousand to one, that not one of them was near the mark. One, in particular, surmised that Cassem would be married to the Cadi’s daughter, which gave great offence to some, and roused another of the company to declare, that he was well assured in his conscience, that Cassem would be brought to the bastinado or the stake, or else hanged, in the sequel!”

“And is it possible,” said I, “that a group of twenty or thirty rational beings, can be so far bereft of all common sense, as to dispute upon the result of a contingency, which absolutely depends on the arbitrary fancy of an acknowledged fabricator of falsehoods?”

C’est vrai, Monsieur; and thereby they demonstrate the power of the poet, (for poet we may well call him;) and *entre nous*, I doubt whether it is not more rational, as well as more fair, to dis-

pute what the *denouement* ought to be before than after the inventor of the piece has disposed of it, as is the practice with us. When he has once finished his fable, you will find them all content, and the voice of criticism silent. Now in France or England, our critics lie *perdue*, in order to attack the poet, let him finish his performance how he may. But you will recollect, Monsieur, that in Turkey criticism, is the honest spontaneous issue of the heart, and with us is a trade, where sometimes lucre, sometimes vanity, but oftener than both, envy and malice, direct the decision, and dispose to cavil and censure."

"But we will go again to-morrow," continued he; "probably he will be there to conclude or proceed farther with his story." I agreed to this, and we parted.

On the next day we went, and not seeing the orator in his place, lounged about the caravansera, and going to another coffee-house, found him declaiming with all his might. My friend told me, that the story he was now on, was quite different from the former; however, we watched his motions so effectually, that we got the conclusion of the story of Cassem, which completely disappointed the prognostics of the two conflicting Turkish critics; for Cassem was neither bastinadoed, staked, nor hanged, nor married to the Cadi's daughter, but lived to see that extreme avarice was folly; and to be sensible, that to make the proper use of the goods of this life, is to enjoy them.

Until a caravan was formed, or the Company's despatches arrived over-land, I endeavoured to pass my time as cheerfully as possible, I visited a *puppet-show*, in which *Kara-ghuse*, or *Punch*, by the freedom of speech he is allowed to exercise, frequently arraigns the conduct of private individuals, but utters the severest sarcasms against the public magistrates who have deviated from their line of duty; no offender, however entrenched behind power, or enshrined in rank, could escape him. Bashaws, Cadies, nay, the Janissaries themselves, were often subjects of his sport.

My friend informed me, that he was not more restrained in the effusions of obscenity which he uttered than in his satire; that he was always well received and applauded, even venerated, (as we venerate the liberty of the press,) as a bold teller of truth, who with little mischief does a great deal of good, and often rouses the lethargic public mind to a sense of public dangers and injuries. He added, that in some cases the magistrate had been obliged to interfere: and the bashaw himself was seriously called upon at times, to stop the licentious tongue of this champion of freedom, *Kara-ghuse*.

"Well, then," said I, "it appears upon the whole, that Monsieur *Kara-ghuse* is a very great blackguard, but a very witty and a very honest one."

"You have just hit it," said he; "and if Master *Kara-ghuse* was to take such liberties in France, Spain, Portugal, or Germany,

all his wit and honesty; would not save him from punishment. In England you do not want him; every man is a *Kara-ghuse*, and every newspaper a puppet-show."

"And yet," returned I, "we complain sadly of the want of liberty!"

"That is natural," returned my sagacious Frenchman, "perfectly natural. Liberty is like money; the more we have of it, the more covetous we grow."

"Very true, Monsieur," said I, pleased with his compliment to our happy constitution, and to clinch his observation, gave a Latin quotation which, when a child, I got out of Lilly's grammar, "*Crescit amor nummi, quantum ipsa pecunia crescit;*" and then, changing *nummus* for *libertas*, "*Crescit amor libertatis, quantum ipsa libertas crescit.*"

"'Tis very well, Monsieur," said he; "and to carry on your allusion, may we not say, that they who do not know when they have enough, are as dangerously wrong in the one case, as those who say we have too much, are in the other? The English complaining of the want of liberty, reminds me of the coffee-house orator's story of Cassem, who, wallowing in wealth, lost it all in the wild pursuit of more. I hope, however, that they never will, like him, lose their stock in vain endeavours to increase it.

CAMPBELL.

SECTION CXXVIII.

Syracuse—Atmospherical heat—Ice a Medicine—Snow preserved by the Ancients—Of the Papyrus—The fountain of Arethusa—Catacombs.

THE most celebrated of the ancient writers, all agree in the general description they give of the power and the sovereignty of ancient Syracuse. In the time of its prosperity, the city was a hundred and eighty stadia in circumference: that is, two-and-twenty Italian miles and a half; or upward of five and a half of geographical, nearly four common German miles.

On the 26th of June in the forenoon,* we visited Saverio Landolina Nava, a knight of Malta, and a person to whom strangers, luckily for themselves, are usually recommended. He possesses a knowledge of the present country and of antiquity; is an acute reader of Greek, and a pleasant and worthy man. A few traits sufficiently proved to me the perspicuity with which he interpreted many passages in ancient writers, that had formerly been thought obscure.

* A. D. 1792.

He offered in a friendly manner, to instruct us in the antiquities of the city, which, from a person who to accuracy of judgment adds so much knowledge, was to us highly acceptable. During our residence of six days, he, with true hospitality, dedicated his whole time to us: for which I think myself the more indebted to him as this excellent man so well understands the employment of his hours.

He accompanied us to the cathedral; one side of which rests on twelve or thirteen ancient Doric pillars, which it is supposed, belonged to the portico of the temple of Minerva, that is mentioned by Cicero, in the passage I have cited. At present, only ~~one~~ half of them appear; the other half having been walled in when this temple was changed into a church. The temple must have been about as large as that in Egesta.

Facing the cathedral, are the statues of the apostles Peter and Paul. The following inscription is under that of Peter:

*"Apostolorum principi, fundatori suo, ecclesia Syracusana."**

The Syracusans affirm, that their first bishop was sent them by Peter.

There appears to me, to be much dignity in the inscription of the statue of St. Paul; who in his journey from Jerusalem to Rome, was overtaken by a storm, shipwrecked at Malta, and remained three days at Syracuse:

"Apostolo gentium, hospiti suo, ecclesia Syracusana."†

There is a tradition, and a probable one, that Archimedes drew a meridian line in this temple: but the tale, which is told by the ignorant, that the meridian ray of light, which passed through the opening of the temple of the Olympian Jupiter, fell in this temple, is very absurd. One meridian ray, directed through two different buildings!—buildings that were one of them in the island, the other in the city, on the other side of the haven! and, in addition, a very elevated, and almost perpendicular meridian ray of Sicily!

We saw a stone in the seminary, that has but lately been found, and contains an inscription which appears to denote that there either was a temple in Syracuse, dedicated to all the gods, that is, a Pantheon, or that there was an altar thus consecrated.‡ There is a library in the seminary, which is always increasing: but it is the only one in Syracuse. The seminary likewise contains a collec-

* "The congregation of Syracuse, erected this statue to the chief of the apostles, their founder."

† "The congregation of Syracuse, erected this statue to the apostle of the Gentiles, their guest."

‡ Under the reign of king Hiero, the son of Hierocles, the Syracusans consecrated it to all the gods.

tion of ancient coins. When we entered this building, the heat was not extreme; but when we returned, in three quarters of an hour, we felt the wind meeting us as hot as if it came from an oven; we being then in the open air and unprotected by shade. Some of us were immediately seized with a pain in the breast, which continued as long as this wind prevailed; that is, about three hours. Landolina advised us, when we came home, to shut up the windows, leaving only sufficient light to see to read, and to sprinkle the apartments with water. By these means, the air of the house became supportable. Reaumur's thermometer, in a narrow but very cold court, ascended from 22° to 31° .

In the following summer of 1793, the heat of England rose to 31° : men were discovered lying dead on the ground. So true it is, that the same degree of heat in Italy and Sicily, is by no means so dangerous as when it visits a country where the air is not equally pure. Cicero praises Syracuse, by saying, that there is no day in the whole year so cloudy as for the sun not once to appear.

This hot wind rages with such excess only once in three or four years, and seldom then during a whole day. It blows from the west, is loaded with the hot vapours of Africa, and is therefore similar in its effects, upon this eastern coast, to those of the Sirocco upon the country round Palermo. We durst not leave the house all the afternoon; but cooled ourselves with ice, and strengthened ourselves with generous Syracusan wine. I did not feel myself so entirely overcome with languor as I had before been by the Sirocco wind; but the Sirocco did not give me the same pain in the breast.

The custom of taking ice in Italy and Sicily, is considered as an indispensable refreshment; and as a powerful remedy in many diseases. The physicians of these countries do not give many medicines; but frequently prescribe a severe regimen, and prevent the baneful effects of various diseases by suffering the sick, for several days, to take nothing but water cooled with ice, sweet oranges, and ice fruits. They ascribed much efficacy, and I believe truly, to the external and internal use of water.

Iced milk, fruits, chocolate, and other viands, are found in most of the towns. They do not, as with us, use ice as a cooler, but snow; which is not only more easily preserved than ice, but it is supposed by them to be more healthy. That snow is more easily preserved, appears evident; as, in warm summers, our ice-houses are frequently deficient; whereas there is no scarcity of snow in the hot summers of the south. It is preserved partly in natural cliffs of the rocks, and partly in caverns; which they dig in the mountains towards the north. In these the snow is closely packed together; and, to give it a durable consistency, mixed with straw, sand, or, in volcanic countries with ashes.

The municipal magistrates are careful to make a sufficient provision of snow; and would be in danger, from the anger of the people, if a want of this necessary should be felt. The government of Naples takes upon itself to provide for the city; and grants a man the privilege, by contract, of furnishing four hundred thousand inhabitants with snow. It is preserved in the cliffs and caverns of the mountain *San Angelo*, between Castell-a-Mare and Sorrento. Snow is brought every night to the shore on the backs of asses; and porters are then loaded with it, by whom the city is provided for the following day. The Neapolitans would murmur as loudly, were they without snow for a single day, as our soldiers, when in camp, if they could procure neither brandy nor tobacco. The contractor is subjected to a fine of two hundred ducats, for every day on which the city is not sufficiently supplied with snow.

Landolina has led me to remark the customary use of snow among the ancients. Athenæus, in his third book, cites many passages from writers who speak of this custom. An ancient poet, Alexis says, "We likewise provide snow for our beverage." Another poet, Euthycles, has this passage, "He first enquired if snow was sold." A poet, named Stratis, thus speaks: "No one willingly drinks warm wine: but rather such as has been cooled in springs, and mixed with snow." Athenæus likewise quotes an epigram, by Simonides, the chief subject of which is snow. "Rapidly rushing from Thrace, Boreas scattered this snow on the sides of Olympus. Unmantled men pierced he with cold pains; but how mild did he become, when he was living, lodged in Pierian earth! I therefore cannot think it seemly to offer warm water to a friend, as his first beverage at a banquet."

Landolina took me in the evening to the house of a lying-in lady, who received visitors at the baptism of her child; and here I met the whole nobility of Syracuse; who, for a city of eighteen thousand souls, in which there is no court, are very numerous. The animation of the females, reminded me of the women of ancient Syracuse; of whom Theocritus, in one of his Idyllions, gives us so lively a picture.

The young lady had been five days delivered, and seemed to be perfectly in health, and only to keep her bed out of decorum. She was cheerful. No one would have thought that her mother had borne fourteen living children, and had had twelve miscarriages. If, as some people maintain, hot countries are not favourable to population, and if the women too soon become old, Italy and Sicily, at least are exceptions to the rule; for here the female flower enjoys a durable spring, and its late autumn is still productive of fruit.

In Syracuse, as in Calabria, we meet with many fair-haired and fresh-coloured women. In the west of Sicily, they are nearly as brown as in Apulia: and the difference is as striking between

the women of Taranto and the other women of Apulia; for, at Taranto, I saw several that might have been taken for German or English women.

Most of the women that I have met with, in both kingdoms, are friendly and *naive*.

I have read, in a late book of German travels, that the women of Sicily only give milk with one breast; that they suffer the milk of the other to dry away; and that they imagine the nutritive power of their milk is thus improved. Travellers should be very certain of any fact, by which the manners of a whole nation may be misrepresented, before they make such assertions. I have enquired in Messina, in Trapani, and in Syracuse, and have been assured of the very reverse. No man had ever heard of any such custom.

Great quantities of the *papyrus*, which is now in bloom, grows on the banks of the Cyane. It continues to produce new sprouts through the year; and its root is odoriferous. It is a kind of cypress; and attains the height of seven or eight, or even of ten ells. Landolina has been imitating the ancients, who produced their paper from this plant; from which likewise paper has been made under his superintendence. It is strong, thin, and tolerably white. but does not fold so easily as ours, which in every respect is much preferable.

At the extremity of the island the citadel stands; and an old castle which was built by the Saracens; not far from which is the poetical spring of Arethusa.* The ancient fable was, that an Arcadian virgin named Arethusa, a lover of the chase, disdained the passion of the hunter Alpheus: to avoid whom she fled over to the island Ortygia; where she was metamorphosed into a spring, and her afflicted lover into a river. Love did not forsake the stream, but followed the beloved through the sea, without becoming salt; and there mingled its waves with the waters of the virgin spring.

Daphnis invented pastoral poetry in Sicily. Theocritus, the greatest of pastoral poets, was a native of Syracuse. Moschus, who likewise wrote Idyllions was born here; and Bion, though Smyrna was the place of his birth, resided in Sicily. Virgil therefore invokes the Nymph Arethusa, as the Muse of pastoral poetry. Who can forget the beautiful verses with which he begins his tenth Eclogue? lamenting the unfortunate passion of his friend Cornelius Gallus, the poet, and singing the cruelty of Lycoris.

“Thy sacred succour, Arethusa, bring,
 “To crown my labour: ’tis the last I sing.
 “Which proud Lycoris may with pity view;
 “The muse is mournful, though the numbers few,
 “Refuse me not a verse to grief and Gallus due.
 “So may thy silver streams beneath the tide,
 “Unmix’d with briny seas, securely glide.†”

*Ovid's *Metamorphosis*, lib. v. page 574.

†Dryden's *Virgil*.

The last gift which Virgil requests of Arethusa, is a song for his friend. The nymph now affords a spring for the laundry maids of the city; with the waters of which, the bitter Doris, *Doris amara*, the Nymph of the Sea, at the time that I visited the former, when a strong wind blew, mingled her streams. Although it is still a large spring, it is now only a part of the ancient Arethusa; which has been destroyed. Neither does it any longer afford fish. However, when they sink for water in the city, the concealed Arethusa every where bubbles up.

On the 29th, we passed through what was formerly called Achradina, to the part of the city named Tyche: both of which towns, a part only of the great Syracuse, are now either arable lands or covered with charming fruit trees. We first inspected the amphitheatre, the work of the Romans; the whole circumference of which may evidently be traced, and many of the seats are still in existence, with the places of entering and leaving the building. A monument like this, erected to indulge the sanguinary temper of the Romans, was by no means so interesting to me as the ancient Greek theatre; the seats of which, cut in the rock, are in good preservation. Nothing of the scene or stage, is now to be seen: but the proper and beautiful theatre itself is therefore the more conspicuous. Near the theatre, is the end of an aqueduct, which is led through rocks fourteen Italian miles, and is well supplied with good water.

In this neighbourhood there are many tombs, cut in the rock; between which there is a street, or road, where the steps of the horses, and the deep ruts of wheels, may evidently be traced. It was here that Cicero discovered the tomb of Archimedes, among brambles; which was neglected by and unknown to the people of Syracuse. A sphere and a cylinder, standing on a small pillar, denoted the place where the great man slept; while it preserved the remembrance of his discoveries of the relation between the cylinder and the sphere.

The remark of Rollin, is acute and charming; where he says that this decoration of the tomb of Archimedes, was entirely in the spirit of that great man; who placed more value on a mathematical demonstration, than on those dreadful engines by which he had repulsed the Roman army.

The pretended Ear of Dionysius, is one of the *latomiæ* or stone quarries, of which there are more in Syracuse. You have heard of, and will be inclined with me to laugh at, the tradition of Dionysius having given this prison the form of an ear; and of his having constructed it with so much acoustic art, that he, unseen, could hear the wailings and groans of the prisoners, or listen to their conversations. That this place was no other than a stone quarry, like the other, *latomiæ* of Syracuse, and that it was afterward used as a prison, is beyond all doubt. Holes may be seen in the hewn stones; through which probably, rings were riveted, to

which the fetters of the prisoners were attached. The imagination may easily give the form of the bend of the ear, the end of which was directed upward, to the entrance of this place. This might be the origin of the name; and afterward of the false interpretation.

The work is wonderful, and has different divisions, some of which are over-arched, others are fallen in, and masses of rock, which served as pillars, now rise in the open air. The first division is thus over-arched with rocks; and here there is a loud echo. We fired a gun, the report of which continued slowly to thunder round. Here there is a water reservoir, the arching of which is supported by pillars. Among the ruins, there is a decayed stair-case, which Landolina discovered, who supposes it to be that down which Dionysius, according to I know not what author, caused those principal persons to be taken whose arrest he wished to conceal.

In Acharadina, we entered a Franciscan monastery, where we were shown a beautiful recumbent statue of St. Lucia, the work of Vanini. The saint is supposed to be dead, and her death resembles sleep. In one of her hands, a crucifix lies, as if she had bestowed upon it her last grasp; and in the other, a palm branch, which she gained by suffering martyrdom. She is honoured at Syracuse as the patron saint.

In this monastery there was a dog, that some years ago, performed an action which I cannot pass over in silence; because it denotes plan, dignity, and courage. The country was ravaged by a wolf, to the attacking of which, the dog found himself unequal. The dog continued for some days to make a provision of meat, and bones; which he concealed, and then took other dogs to the place, gave them a feast, led them to the chase, and in company with them destroyed the wolf.

Near the Franciscan monastery stands that of the Capuchins; in whose garden is the great stone quarry, which properly consists of two *lutomiæ*. This greatly exceeds in extent that which is called the Ear of Dionysius; and no doubt is the quarry to which the Athenian prisoners were condemned, and in which they were so ill treated.

There are various strong quarries in Syracuse; I am told, as many as nine; but this is the largest, and the one that is mentioned by Cicero, in an oration against Verres, where he celebrates its grandeur. The art, the amplitude, and the boldness of the undertaking are astonishing. The rocks are hewn to an incredible depth; and are in parts arched over, and in parts the arches have fallen in: and the combination of the arched and unarched vaults, the pillars, the projecting masses, and the caverns, with their perspective openings, form a whole which is unique in its kind.

In these depths, the Capuchins have a large pleasant garden, the towering fruit-trees of which, sheltered from the wind, delight

the eye, by their extraordinary and luxuriant productiveness, at the moment that, terrified by the bold rocks and gloomy caverns, it is in need of this relief. Some of these trees rise out of the rock, where they first take root in small cavities; which cavities are widened by the slow but unremitted growth of the root, that continues to extend in length and breadth, till a considerable cleft is at last produced. The thick stemmed olive tree winds its rugged knotty roots, wherever the rocky cavities conduct their growth, or the softness of the stone yields to their different ramifications; and, after it has conquered all its difficulties, it rears its leafy branches, as if proud of its victory and its power. From the upward rim of the rock, the ivy and the wild vine hang; and extend downward, to where the cool air sports with their suspended shoots. The garden grapes cling to the terrific masses of rock, where the fig and the pomegranate tree are aiding to support its scions. The Capuchins cultivate for their own use, a yellow tobacco plant, which produces a well scented snuff. The monastery is poor; and is maintained by presents, in money, to the monks, in return for the excellent fruit of their garden. Some ancient tombs are found in these quarries.

The catacombs are in what was formerly called Achradina; where is the most ancient church of Syracuse, in which the first bishop, Marcianus, who is said to have been sent by the apostle Peter, is buried.

On one of the steps of this church, is the following Latin inscription: which is probably Pagan.

MEMORIA DOMINICI MACEDONIS.

Lege et recede. Amici, nolite tristari, quia omnes mortales sumus.

TO THE MEMORY OF DOMINICUS MACEDO.

“Read and retire. Friends, afflict not yourselves, for we are all mortal.”*

Melancholy consolation!

The catacombs, some only of which I have seen, extended under the greatest part of the ancient city: yet I doubt whether their extent is greater than those of Naples; at least they are not so deep, though they exceed them in melancholy magnificence. They form a true labyrinth, where a man may wander by the light of torches, from tomb to tomb, and, were he not attended by a practised guide, there he might forever wander. Broad passages continually lead to round arched chambers of the dead, which have outlets on four sides, that again serve as passages to similar chambers. On the sides of the passages, there is tomb behind tomb, sometimes to the number of twenty, like the compartments of a bureau, one behind another. The last compartment, therefore,

* As, in the corrupt Latin of these ages, *quia* was often used instead of *quod*, we may read, “that we all are mortal.”

was always the first filled with dead bodies; to deposit which, the bearers must continually ascend over the other divisions.

We met with Greek and Latin inscriptions; and there are some, which I did not happen to find, that are of Christian times. The red incrustation, or mortar, of which the ancients were so fond, is still visible on many; and which, if you clean it, recovers its ancient polish. This probably was likewise used in Judea; and Christ might have alluded to it, when he compared the hypocrisy of the Scribes and Pharisees, to *painted* sepulchres. That these rocks were dug before there was any thought of employing them as sepulchres, traces of an aqueduct and some wells seems to denote.

We proceed through Achradina to Tyche, then to Neapolis, and from that to Epipolæ, the west part of the city. Here there are two stone quarries, one of which, Cluverius supposed to be that in which the Athenian prisoners were kept; but it is not sufficiently spacious.

COUNT STOLBERG.

SECTION CXXIX.

Of Oporto, A. D. 1790.

THE mind of every Englishman will be variously affected, on being informed of the wretched state of the arts in Oporto, the second city of Portugal.

A lady who resided many years at Oporto, relates the following anecdote, of a rich merchant of that city, who intended to embellish his apartments with paintings: for this purpose, he applied to signior Glama, who happened then to have some valuable ancient pictures in his possession, which he was commissioned to sell, at a very moderate price; but the merchant, who was a better judge of the produce of the grape than of the pencil, started with surprise when he demanded twenty moidores for a Corregio, and said, "that he had lately bought two new pictures of larger dimensions for the same money."

Respecting the manners of the inhabitants of Oporto, my short residence in this city has enabled me to form but a superficial idea, especially of the females, who are seldom observed out of doors, except in going to, or returning from church, a place they usually visit twice a-day; and then the face is veiled, or half concealed beneath the folds of a black mantle. The few that I have seen unmasked, had a pale complexion, black sparkling eyes, and a countenance replete with simplicity. In stature, they are rather low, but of a pleasing figure; their walk and deportment are easy and graceful.

The men are well proportioned, rather low than tall, have a brown complexion and reserved countenance. They are polite to strangers, and respectful to each other; even the poorest people are treated by their superiors with civility. Their dress in winter, is rather warm than elegant; a large *capote* covers all but the feet, and a part of the head.

The labourers chiefly employed here, are natives of Galicja, a province of Spain; hence they are called *Gallegos*: Their number is computed at eight thousand in Oporto alone, and the whole kingdom is thought to contain not less than fifty thousand of these industrious adventurers. If this statement be correct, (and I do not give it on light authority,) that each man lays up, on an average, eighteen pence per week, then the most profitable trade of Portugal is carried on by the Galicians; for their savings, according to this calculation, amount to one hundred and ninety-five thousand pounds per annum, which they carry to their own country. Those who have witnessed their manner of living, will admit that this sum is stated rather below than above the truth; for they are the most economic people in the world. They are fed gratuitously at the gates of the convents, lodged in cellars, stables, or cloisters, and clothed in rags, in which they usually repose. Yet many of them possess lands and houses in their own country, whither they return at stated periods to divide their hard-earned pittance with their families: and finally retire as soon as they have made sufficient to live independent of labour, to spend the evening of life in the simple enjoyment of domestic felicity. To the honour of this industrious race, we should not forget to mention, that the allurements of gain have rarely been known to betray any of them to commit a dishonest action.

MURPHY'S TRAVELS.

SECTION CXXX.

Thoughts inspired by the Alps—St. Ambrosio—Rivoli—The Comic Opera—Plains of Lombardy—Assassinations—And Gaming.

THE prospect of the Alps at our backs, was truly grand. They not only separate us from Savoy, but they cut off our new world from the old; where all that was honourable, all that distinguished civilized man from the barbarian, the torch of science, the pleasures derived from the arts, nay, the holy fire of religion itself, took birth. Italy was closely connected with Greece; colonies from which, being sent into the lower parts of this country, communicated to them the name of Grecia Magna. Others of the Grecian people, inhabited Asia Minor; and their colonies spread over the coasts of Asia and of Africa. Grecian kings, sat

likewise on the ancient throne of the Pharaohs, before Egypt became a Roman province.

The dominions of Rome, included all the nations that were bounded by the Mediterranean. I hope soon to stand on the shores of this sea; the waves of which have so often washed Italy, Sicily, the ruins of Carthage, and the havens of Greece, in Europe and in Asia. Of Greece! in which favoured country, every river, and every mountain is become famous, in history, in poetry, and in mythology: here will I stand, the islands of the Archipelago will rise to remembrance; with mystic Egypt; and the sacred children of Israel: a people, who, in their history, and by their prophets, first foretold the coming of the Son of truth and love. He whose pure spirit, not limited by Alps and seas, spreading from the Ganges to the Frozen Ocean, animates and enlightens the sons of men. 'Tis true, his beams are sometimes darkened by the rising vapours of earth: but, before the end of time shall come, they shall ascend to their native heaven.

With thoughts like these, I looked back upon the white Alps, linked to each other; and among which, the Rochemelon advanced its craggy front, superior to the rest.

At Susa, the valley becomes narrow, and forms the celebrated pass of that name; which is strengthened by the fortress of Brunette, commanding two valleys, and standing opposite to the fortress of Briancon, on the confines of France. We halted at noon, at the little town of St. Ambrosio, in the front of which the monastery of St. Michael is seen at a distance, on the top of a high mountain.

Between St. Ambrosio and Rivoli, the valleys widen; and many ruins of ancient castles are seen among the mountains. The parts around are fertile and pleasant. Rivoli is a small town; overlooked by a royal castle, built on a hill. In Turin, the gates are shut early; we were therefore obliged to remain all night, in a large, but wretched and excessively dirty inn.

Being informed that there was a comic opera, we went out of curiosity to the theatre, which is small, and found it entirely full. The audience, with great politeness, insisted upon our being seated in very good places; which had certainly been previously taken. The performers were better dressed than might have been expected, in so small a place. The native talents of comedy were very conspicuous in the acting of a man who performed the part of an old lover. A symphony was vociferously called for, between the acts; and the players were loudly applauded in many of the scenes. At the conclusion of a duet, between the old lover and his young mistress, there were two parties, who were very eager in exclaiming "bravo! bravo!" some applauding the man and others the woman.

The passion for the theatrical exhibitions appears to be born with the Italians. A little boy, about five years old, stood at the corner

before the orchestra on a small plank, at least two ells high, with his arms round a pillar, and his attention fixed on the performers. We were unable to enter into the passion of the scene with the ardour testified by the spectators, and we left the theatre long before the conclusion of the piece.

We departed early in the morning from the uncleanly town of Rivoli, and proceeded to Turin, which is only two leagues distant. The road is in a straight line, uncommonly spacious, with a ditch on each side, that is planted with a row of large elms.

The extensive plains of Lombardy, the fertility of which have been famous for these thousand years, begin on this Rivoli. It was to these plains that Hannibal pointed, as a recompense to his army, for the labours of their march, and as the seat of future victory; for which the hero was their guarantee. They extend over Piedmont, Milan, Mantua, and the Venetian territory, as far as the Adriatic. The lands are excellent, and mulberry trees are frequently planted among the corn. At some distance, high hills are seen; which are clothed with vineyards and fruit trees. Behind us, and on each side, curving and forming a crescent, the lordly Alps appeared, covered with snow; and among them the Viso, and still more lofty Rochemelon, advanced in fearful grandeur. Right before us, and some leagues beyond Turin, we saw the magnificent monastery called Superga, built upon a mountain.

The beauty of the great objects around us, and the brightness of the morning, inspired our hearts with joy; which was suddenly disturbed by a sight of horror. Immediately before us, on the high road, we saw people assembled at an inn, and asked our veturino what was the matter? "*E un ammazzato!*" "It is a man murdered!" said he, "but that is nothing to you or me: let us go on and take no notice."

I and Nicolovius went up to the crowd, and there saw a handsome young man, who had received a deep wound with a knife in the chin, and another that went to the heart. During the night, he and the murderer had been heard quarrelling together. My wife's maid, who had seen him lie as she passed by in the other chaise, thought she recollected in him a young man whom she had remarked at the inn, the evening before; and who, being at play with another at *mora*, and having lost had been quarrelling.

This game has cost many men their lives. It is played by two men, holding up more or less fingers of the right hand, each against the other, and both calling, while the hand is raising, the numbers which they respectively choose. This is entirely guess: yet the Italians maintain that a good player, the moment he sees the hand of his opponent, before it is half opened, can tell how many fingers he will extend. The Italians are so passionately addicted to this game, that no laws can induce them to renounce it; and the quickness with which they play is incredible.

The murderer of the man we saw, escaped; and during the last night, not far from the same place, another man was robbed and murdered. The Piedmontese are justly accused of a propensity to drunkenness, and of being scandalously rapacious, which induces them to commit murder in cold blood. But how is it possible that in so active a government as that of Sardinia, no decisive regulations should have taken place, sufficient to redress this evil? How conspicuous does this make the character of nations! Among the inhabitants of Savoy, under the very same government, the traveller is in perfect security: while on the plains of Piedmont, and in the very neighbourhood of the metropolis, a man may be murdered at an inn, or on the high road.

We arrived at Turin before ten in the morning.

COUNT STOLBERG'S TRAVELS.

SECTION CXXXI.

Of Turin, the Capital of Piedmont.

TURIN is one of the most beautiful and most ancient cities in Europe. Fable derives its origin from a pretended Phetontes, brother of the Egyptian god Osiris, who is said to have lived fifteen hundred years before the birth of Christ, and to have founded this place. Its large river, we are told derives its name from his son Eridanus. The later Romans called it Padus, and it is now called the Po. According to these fables, the city's name, Turin, was given it in honour of the Egyptian god Apis; whom the people worshipped under the symbol of a bull; as if the ancient Egyptians could have spoken Greek: it would have seemed more probable, had a Grecian origin been ascribed to the town, and its ancient name Taurasia derived from the junction of the Dora with the Po, or from the waters of the latter. It was customary for the ancients to compare a stream with two arms, or with high waves, to the horns of a bull.

The accounts given by history, are more worthy of attention; and from these we learn that Taurasia, which was then its name, was the chief city of the Ligurians, and the first which Hannibal took, after his passage over the Alps. The fame of this wonderful man gives a greater splendour even to the people he conquered, than any that fable could impart.

Some centuries afterwards, under the reign of the Cesars, the Romans sent a colony to this place; and gave it the name of Augusta Taurinorum.

The situation of Turin is uncommonly beautiful; and as most travellers have remarked, very much resembles that of Dresden.

The charming Po winds along one part of the city, which is surrounded with hills and mountains, that afford numerous prospects; embellished with vineyards, groves, country seats, and

gardens. Beyond the neighbouring heights and hills, the long range of Alps, covered with snow and fearful in grandeur, rise; and superior, among these giants of the earth, the Viso and the Rochemelon, with their beaming summits, tower. These charming prospects are best enjoyed on the walls of the city; and it is a pity, that this spacious walk is interrupted by the inclosed gardens of the royal palace.

We are astonished to see the Viso so near us; when we remember that the Po takes its rise in this mountain, and is already become so powerful a stream. The expectations I form of seeing this river empty itself into the Adriatic, when it shall have attained its full maturity, are great; its youthful stream being so promising.

Immediately facing the gate, which takes its name from the Po, there is a bridge over the river, that neither corresponds with the beauty of the city, nor the dignity of the stream. The Po street, which leads to this gate, is handsomely built. The plan of Turin, is a noble one. The streets are in right lines, and the gates and the houses, in a good style and taste: though the streets, in proportion to the heights of the houses, the Po street and the new streets excepted, are not sufficiently spacious. In the Po street, there are handsome and lofty arcades, on both sides of the way. The outside of the castle is not very promising: but the apartments are very magnificent. In a niche at the entrance, there is an equestrian statue of Victor Amadeus the first: the horse of marble, the duke of bronze. Amadeus is a noble figure: but I cannot say so much of his horse. The theatre of the Prince of Carignan, is beautiful without pomp. The comic opera is performed here during summer. Next to the castle is the large theatre, which is one of the handsomest in Italy. It is only open during carnival time; and I have not been able to form any good judgment of it, having only seen it by the light of a flambeau. The glimpse I had, however, gave me pleasure, by the noble style in which it is built. It is censured as not accurately conveying the sounds; for, as it is said, only the spectators in the boxes can hear.

The arsenal, which is still to be enlarged, is a fine and uncommonly capacious building, including five courts. The halls are supported by heavy pillars, similar to those of Gothic churches. Round each of these pillars, a thousand muskets are ranged, in an ornamental manner. Pyramids are erected between them, on which horse pistols are piled, with great elegance. In the midst of these halls, is one of a large size and circular form; the walls and pillars of which are ornamented with trophies of ancient armor, ranged in military pomp. Before the door of this hall, the figures of old warriors stand erect, in complete armor. The arsenal contains arms for a hundred and twenty thousand men. The cylindrical ramrod, for artillery, is not yet in use: the ramrods here are all of iron.

I and my wife, the first afternoon that was convenient, went upon the *Gorso*. This is the name of a charming public place, where, at this season of the year, every evening, from five to six, the nobility assemble: though they come rather to exhibit themselves and their equipage, than to converse and enjoy the beautiful prospect on the *Po*. Fashion is honoured here, in preference to nature. Sluices are carried through the streets, to cleanse them, by means of a canal, which receives its water from the *Dora*. These sluices flow through drains into the *Po*; by which means the city is always clean. There are many large squares here, among which, that of *St. Charles* is the most spacious and beautiful. The buildings are handsome, and it has extensive arcades on each side.

We went to visit the Marquis of Caranzana, who is secretary of war, at his vineyard; from which we had a view of all Piedmont, properly so called, and a part of the country of *Asti*. At a little distance on a hill below us, we saw the royal castle of *Mountcalieri*, in the front of which, two rivulets pour their waters into the *Po*. Here too we had a long prospect of the *Po*, whose windings have a delightful serpentine appearance. The fertile plains seem like another *Paradise*. Arable lands, vineyards, meadows, and pastures, with interchangeable fruit trees, cast their shades around, and look like so many pleasure groves. The *Po* meanders through the plains; till, at last, it loses itself among the distant poplars, as if to relieve the flatness which might else fatigue the eye: and, at the farthest limits of the horizon, the proud Alps stand, linked with another chain of mountains that unite them to the *Apennines*.

It was here that Hannibal showed his wearied army the rich European plains: or if it were not here, it might well have been here. I must not forget to tell you, that owing to the extreme heat of the present summer, the foliage is nearly as much faded as it is in the north of Germany, or even in Denmark, at the same season.

STOLBERG.

SECTION CXXXII.

*Visit to Batavia and Bantam, in the Island of Java:—
Nutmeg Plant—Clove—Cinnamon—Pepper—Poison-tree.*

THE eye looks in the country here in vain for the common animals and vegetables, which it had been accustomed every day to meet in Europe. The vegetation of the country is likewise new. Even the parterres in the gardens are bordered, instead of boxwood, by the Arabian jessamine, of which the fragrant flowers adorn the pagodas of Hindostan. The Dutch, who are so fond of gardens in Holland, have transferred that taste where it can

certainly be cultivated with more success, and indulge it to a great extent at their houses a little way from the city of Batavia; but still within that fenny district, concerning which, an intelligent gentleman upon the spot, used the strong expression, that the air was pestilential and the water poisonous. Yet the country is every where so verdant, gay, and fertile; it is interspersed with such magnificent houses, gardens, avenues, canals, and drawbridges; and is so formed in every respect to please, could health be preserved in it, that a youth, coming just from sea, and enraptured with the beauty of every object he saw around him, but mindful of the danger there to life, could not help exclaiming, "What an excellent habitation it would be for immortals." The native Javane, derive one advantage at least, from an atmosphere not subject to the vicissitudes of temperature experienced in the northern parts of Europe, where diseases of the teeth are chiefly prevalent; as they are here entirely exempt from such complaints. Their habit of living chiefly on vegetable food, and of abstaining from fermented liquors, no doubt contributes to this exemption. Yet such is the caprice of taste, that jet black is the favourite colour and standard of beauty, for the teeth amongst them, comparing to monkeys those who kept them of the natural colour. They accordingly take care to paint of the deepest black all their teeth, except the two middle ones, which they cover with gold leaf. Whenever the paint or gilding is worn off, they are as attentive to replace it on the proper teeth, as the belles of Europe are to purity and whiten theirs.

The general reputation of the unhealthiness of Batavia for Europeans, deters most of those, who can reside at home with any comfort, from coming to it, notwithstanding the temptations of fortunes to be quickly amassed in it. From this circumstance, it happens, that offices and professions are often necessarily entrusted to persons little qualified to fill them. One of the clergymen, and the principal physician of the place, were both said to have originally been barbers.

In several houses of note throughout the settlement, the table is spread in the morning at an early hour: besides tea, coffee, and chocolate, fish and flesh are served for breakfast; which is no sooner over, than Madeira, claret, gin, Dutch small beer, and English porter, are laid out in the portico before the door of the great hall, and pipes and tobacco presented to every guest, and a bright brass jar placed before him to receive the phlegm which the tobacco frequently draws forth. This occupation continues sometimes with little interruption, till near dinner time, which is about one o'clock in the afternoon. It is not very uncommon for one man to drink a bottle of wine in this manner before dinner. And those who have a predilection for the liquor of their own country, swallow several bottles of Dutch small beer, which they are told dilutes their blood, and affords plenty of fluids for a free

perspiration. Immediately before dinner, two men-slaves go round with Madeira wine, of which each of the company takes a bumper, as a tonic or whetter of the appetite. Then follow three females, one with a silver jar containing water, sometimes rose-water, to wash; a second with a silver bason and low cover of the same metal pierced with holes, to receive the water after being used; and the third, with towels for wiping the hands. During dinner, a band of music plays at a little distance: the musicians are all slaves; and pains are taken to instruct them. A considerable number of female slaves attend at table, which is covered with a great variety of dishes; but little is received, except liquors, into stomachs already cloyed. Coffee immediately follows dinner. The twenty-four hours are here divided, as to the manner of living, into two days and two nights; for each person retires, soon after drinking coffee, to a bed, which consists of a mattress, bolster, pillow, and chintz counterpane, but no sheets; and puts on his night-dress or muslin cap, and loose long cotton gown. If a bachelor, which is the case of much the greatest number, a female slave attends to fan him while he sleeps. About six they rise, dress, drink tea, take an airing in their carriages, and form parties to spend the evening together to a late hour. The morning meetings generally consists of men, the ladies seldom choosing to appear till evening.

Few of these are natives of Europe, but many are descended from Dutch settlers here, and are educated with some care. The features and outlines of their faces are European; but the complexion, character, and mode of life, approach more to those of the native inhabitants of Java. A pale languor overspreads the countenance; and not the least tint of the rose is seen on any cheek. While in their own houses, they dress like their slaves, with a long red checkered cotton gown descending to their ankles, with large wide sleeves. They wear no head-dress, but plait their hair, and fasten it with a silver bodkin on the top of the head; like the country girls in several cantons of Switzerland. The colour of their hair, is almost universally black; they anoint it with the oil of the cocoa nut, and adorn it with chaplets of flowers. When they go abroad to pay visits, or to take an airing in their carriages, and particularly when they go to their evening parties, they dress magnificently, in gold and silver spangled muslin robes, with a profusion of jewels in their hair, which, however, is worn without powder. They never attempt to mould or regulate the shape, by any fancied idea of elegance, or any standard of fashion; and consequently formed a striking contrast with such few ladies as were lately arrived from Holland, who had powdered hair and fair complexions, had contracted their waists with stays, wore large head-dresses and hoops, and persevered in the early care of forcing back the elbows, chin, and shoulders. Every native lady is constantly attended by a female slave, handsomely habited, who,

as soon as her mistress is seated, sits at her feet before her, on the floor, holding in her hands her mistress's gold or silver box, divided into compartments, to contain areca nuts, cardamum seeds; pepper, tobacco, and slaked lime; all which mixed together in due proportions, and rolled within a leaf of betel, constitute a masticatory of a very pungent taste, and in general use. When, in the public assemblies, the ladies find the heat disagreeable, they retire to free themselves from their costly but inconvenient habits, and return, without ceremony, in a more light and loose attire; when they are scarcely recognisable by strangers. The gentlemen follow the example, and, throwing off their heavy and formal dresses, appear in white jackets, sometimes indeed adorned with diamond buttons. The elderly gentlemen quit their periwigs for night-caps.

The Chinese at Batavia are fond of play, and of opium; but the habits of restraint and moderation in which they are bred, and the cautious principles instilled into them, curb their disposition, and prevent them from falling into the same excesses. They are, indeed, much more capable of conceiving formidable designs against the government; and in the year 1740, a considerable number of Chinese, residing in different parts of the country, joined in a revolt under the command of a man who said he was descended from an Emperor of China; and who, being joined also by several Javanese, attacked Batavia, but was repulsed. A fire some days afterwards took place among the Chinese buildings in that city, and several of the owners were accused of opposing, with arms, the extinguishment of it, with a view, as was attributed to them, of the conflagration's spreading over the whole town; that, in the confusion, they might assassinate the Europeans, and become masters of the place, the alarm was such, that the Dutch Government gave instant orders to put all the Chinese heads of families to death; and the sailors from the vessels in the road were brought ashore, and induced, for the sake of plunder, to share in putting this bloody edict into execution. The unfortunate Chinese made not the least resistance. This dreadful deed was not approved by the directors of the company in Holland; and much apprehension being entertained that the fact would excite the indignation of the emperor of China, deputies were sent to him the following year, to apologize for the measure, as founded upon necessity. Those deputies were agreeably surprised on finding that the emperor calmly answered, that "he was little solicitous for the fate of unworthy subjects, who in pursuit of lucre, had quitted their country, and abandoned the tombs of their ancestors."

For those, however, of their ancestors whom they have lost since their emigration to Batavia, the survivors seem to have the utmost veneration. A considerable tract of ground is set apart for their remains; and much expense incurred in erecting monuments to their memory. Every family above indigence, has a

separate vault, generally surrounded by a wall, in the form of a horse-shoe, raised obliquely, so that the opening of the shoe is level with the ground; and opposite to that opening, is the door into the vault, upon which are several columns of inscriptions. When a Chinese of note here dies, his nearest relation announces the melancholy event, in form, to all the branches of the family. The body is washed, perfumed, and dressed in the best apparel of the deceased. The corpse is then seated in a chair: and his wives, children, and relations, fall down before it and weep. On the third day it is put into the coffin, which is placed in one of the best apartments, hung for the occasion with white linen cloth, the colour with them of mourning. In the middle of the apartment an altar is erected, and on it the portrait of the deceased is placed, with incense burning near it. The sons stand on one side of the coffin, dressed in white coarse linen, and making every sign of sorrow; while the mother and female relations are heard lamenting behind a curtain. On the day of burial, the whole family assembles; and the corpse is conveyed to the grave with much solemn pomp. Images of men and women, relations of the family, (as among the ancient Romans;) and even of animals, together with wax tapers and incensories, are carried first in the procession. Then follow the priests with musical instruments, and after them, the corpse upon the bier, attended by the sons of the deceased, clothed as before in white, and leaning upon crutches, as if disabled through grief, from supporting themselves erect. The female relations are carried in chairs hung with curtains of white silk, concealing them from view; but their lamentations are distinctly heard; and other women are hired, who are trained to utter shrieks still louder and more piercing; which last is also a custom still retained in some parts of Europe. Previous to the funeral, a table with fruits and other eatables is laid before the corpse, and wax figures of servants placed on each side, as attendants upon it.

One of the delegates of the Dutch Company, from the medical garden at Batavia, gave a young growing nutmeg plant, and a nut in a state supposed capable of germination, to a person belonging to the embassy, who committed it immediately to the care of a gentleman then bound for England, in order to be put in his majesty's rich botanical garden at Kew; from whence, had the plants succeeded there, this tree might have been propagated in the British plantations in the West Indies; in like manner as the coffee-tree was transplanted to the French West Indies, in the beginning of the present century, from a very few specimens in the botanic garden at Paris. The nutmeg plant, however, suffered in the passage, and was left at St. Helena.

The nutmeg-tree is a beautiful vegetable. The stem, with a smooth brown bark, rises perfectly straight. Its strong and numerous branches proceed regularly from it in an oblique direction

upwards. They bear large oval leaves pendulous from them, some a foot in length. The upper and outer surface of the leaf is smooth, and of a deep agreeable green. The under and inner surface, is marked with a strong nerve in the middle of the leaf, from the foot-stalk to the point; and from this middle nerve others proceed obliquely towards the point and edges of the leaf; but what distinguishes most this inner surface, is its uniform bright brown colour, without the least intermixture of green, and as if strewed all over with a fine brown powder. The whole leaf is characterized by its fragrant odour, sufficiently denoting the fruit which the tree produces. This fruit, when fresh, is about the size and figure of a common nectarine. It consists of an outward rind between which and the inward shell, is found a reticulated membrane, or divided skin, which, when dried, is called the mace. What is known by the name of nutmeg, is the kernel within the shell, and is soft in its original state.

The same medical garden at Batavia, contains a clove-tree. The clove is only the germ of the fruit, with the flower-cup containing it. The leaf is oval, smooth, small, narrow, tender and aromatic. The camphor-tree bears leaves not unlike those of the clove, but stronger, and together with every other part of the tree, smells of that substance. It is extracted, by boiling, in common water, the root, trunk, branches, and leaves; when the camphor rising to the surface of the boiling water, is easily separated from it. The cinnamon tree may be distinguished not only by the three nerves, which always regularly divide the inner surface of its oval leaf, but also by the same fragrant smell, which issues on bruising any part of the leaves or branches of the tree, that is known to be afforded by its bark. The pepper, which is observed to grow always best very near to the equator, is a creeping plant or vine, generally supported on a living tree. Its leaves, which are of a dark green colour, are not very unlike those of the common hazel, but are extremely pungent. The pepper grows in clusters, like the grape, but of a much smaller size. It is a species of the pepper-plant that affords the leaf called betel, chewed so universally by the southern Asiatics; and serving for the inclosure of a few slices or bits of the areca, from thence erroneously called the betel-nut. The areca-nut tree, is amongst the smallest of the tribe of palms, but comes next in beauty to the mountain cabbage-tree of the West Indians; the latter differing chiefly in its size and amazing height from the areca-nut tree, the diameter of whose jointed trunk, seldom exceeds four inches, or its height, twelve feet. But the symmetry of each is perfect; the columns of a temple cannot be more regular than the trunk, which rises without a branch, while the broad and spreading leaves which crown the top, form the ornamental capital. The areca-nut, when dried, has some similitude in form and taste to the common nutmeg, but is of a less size.

Concerning the supposed upas, or poison-tree of Java, of which the account by Foersch, attracted little notice, at least in England, till it was admitted in a note to Doctor Darwin's celebrated poem of the Botanic Garden, inquiries were made by Doctor Gillan, and others belonging to the embassy. Foersch had certainly been a surgeon for some time in Java, and had travelled into some part of the interior of the country; but his relation of a tree so venomous as to be destructive, by its exhalations, at some miles distance, is compared there to the fictions of Baron Munchausen, or as a bold attempt to impose upon the credulity of persons at a distance: yet, as it was thought a discredit to the country to be suspected of producing a vegetable of so venomous a quality, a Dutch dissertation has been written in refutation of the story. It appears from thence, that information was requested on the part of the Dutch government of Batavia, from the Javanese prince in whose territories this dreadful vegetable was asserted to be growing; and that the prince, in his answer, denied any knowledge of such a production. Rumphius, indeed, a respectable author in natural history, of the last century, mentions a tree growing at Macassar, to which he gives the name of toxicaria; and relates that not only the red resin contained a deadly poison; but that the drops falling from the leaves upon the men employed in collecting this resin from the trunk, produced, unless they took particular care in covering their bodies, swelling and much illness; and that the exhalations were fatal to some small birds attempting to perch upon its branches. But many of the particulars of this account, however far removed from that of Foersch, are given not upon the author's own observation, and may have been exaggerated. It is a common opinion at Batavia, that there exists in that country, a vegetable poison, which, rubbed on the daggers of the Javanese, renders the slightest wounds incurable; though some European practitioners, have of late asserted, that they had cured persons stabbed by those weapons; but not without having taken the precaution of keeping the wound long open, and procuring a suppuration. One of the keepers of the medical gardens at Batavia, assured Doctor Gillan, that a tree distilling a poisonous juice, was in that collection; but that its qualities were kept secret from most people in the settlement, lest the knowledge of them should find its way to the slaves, who might be tempted to make an ill use of it. In the same medical garden, containing, it seems, hurtful as well as grateful substances, is found also the plant from whence is made the celebrated gout remedy, or *moxa* of Japan, mentioned in the works of Sir William Temple; it is nothing more than that species of the artemisia, hence called *moxa*, of Linnæus, which is converted, by a more easy process than would answer with any other plants into a kind of soft tinder, capable, when set on fire, of acting as a gentle caustic, and continuing to burn with an equal and moderate heat.

SIR G. STAUNTON.

SECTION CXXXIII.

Island of Madeira—Story of an Englishman, the supposed discoverer of Madeira—Produce and trade of the Island.

THE island of Madeira, at first view, appeared rocky, barren, and uncultivated; but its beauties expanded to the eye on a nearer approach; and nothing could be more picturesque and inviting than the appearance of Funchal, and its adjacent hills, when observed from the ships at anchor. The town is situated in the midst of a verdant valley, in which churches and other buildings, white on the outside, being interspersed, make an agreeable contrast with the evergreen trees and plantations. Spring and summer may be said to be the only seasons; as it is known that the cold or heat are seldom so great as to be unpleasant. During the ambassador's stay, Fahrenheit's thermometer, was from sixty-nine to seventy-two degrees, in the shade, at noon. It is seldom found to exceed seventy-five degrees, in the autumn, in the middle of the vintage; and in January it is about sixty-four in Funchal, though the tops of the hills in sight above it, are then covered with snow. The ships having left England in the beginning of October, when vegetation, in some instances, already began to fade and to announce the speedy droop of nature, its wild luxuriance in Madeira was the more striking to natives of northern regions, landing so soon afterwards on that island. The whole creation seemed there alive. Myriads of insects were buzzing in the air; swarms of lizards moving along the ground in every direction. Scarcely a plant without fruit or flower; every tree in leaf; some of the humble herbs of Europe growing here into the habit and size of shrubs. Nothing appeared languid or declining, except perhaps, man might be so considered. Most of the common people had dark complexions, forbidding features, were under the middle size of Europeans, with little of the spirit and activity of the original inhabitants of Africa, or of the colder parts of Europe. The offspring of the latter transferred to southern countries, often become, it seems, enervated and listless.

Every honour and attention due to the representative of a friendly and powerful sovereign, was paid, by order of the Portuguese governor to the ambassador, as well on board the Lion, as on his going ashore, and after he was landed.

In the hall of the government-house, was painted the popular and interesting, but doubtful story of the first discovery of Madeira, by an Englishman, called Robert Macham, who lived towards the end of the reign of the third Edward. This man, it is said, of obscure birth, had fallen in love with a young damsel, called Anne d'Arfet, of exquisite beauty, and of a noble family, which, disdaining so low an alliance, though Macham had gained

her affections, obtained a warrant from the king to keep him in prison until the lady was persuaded to marry a nobleman, who took her immediately to his seat near Bristol. Macham, sometime afterwards being released, found means to convey the lady on board a vessel, provided to carry them to France. A storm suddenly arising, and the ship being ill manned, they were driven far to sea, and tossed for thirteen days, at the mercy of the waves, out of sight of land. At length, however, they thought they descried something like it, which redoubled their efforts to approach; they perceived an island overgrown with wood. The vessel was soon at anchor; and Macham and the lady, with a few attendants, went on shore; and sought shelter, by building a kind of hut, under the branches of a large spreading tree. In the course of the night, a tempest drove the vessel from her anchors, and carried her to the Barbary coast, where she was wrecked, and the seamen made captives by the Moors. The lady was so affected by this fresh disaster, that she died in a short time; and Macham, through grief, soon followed her. Their attendants, rendered desperate by the loss of their conductor, quitted the island, and betaking themselves to their open boat, put out to sea, without knowing even what course to steer. After a series of adventures, these men fell in with a Spaniard, who, delighted with their story, communicated it to Gonzales Zarco, sent by the king of Portugal on a voyage of discovery, and prevailed upon him to sail in search of the island. However imperfectly its situation had been described by the English sailors, it was in a little time found out by him.

The chief produce of the island is the grape, from which are made annually, upon an average, nearly twenty-five thousand pipes of wine, of one hundred and twenty gallons each; half of which is exported to England, North America, and the East and West Indies; the remainder is consumed by the natives, in its original state, or in that of spirit distilled from it. The grape of Madeira is generally white; and produces a juice of the same colour; but there are others which yield a deeper coloured juice, forming a red wine, called Tinto, of which a mixture with the former, in a small proportion, serves to give it a darker tinge.

There is likewise a red-skinned grape, called Bastarda, of which the juice is white. In some few soils another grape is raised, remarkably rich and sweet, from which is produced the celebrated Malmsey wine. Of this, the average quantity made, is said to approach five hundred pipes, and sells at about sixty pounds a pipe. Of the other wine, which in contradistinction, is called *haral* or dry Madeira, the highest price charged, when new, to dealers in that article, seldom exceeds thirty-two pounds a pipe. From other persons, according to the custom in every branch of trade, a larger sum is always demanded. For old wine an addition of twenty shillings a pipe, or more, is made for every year

it has been kept, as an equivalent for leakage, evaporation, and interest for the capital remaining unemployed. The average price on every kind of wine, is fourteen pounds, or thereabouts; and reduces the whole export value considerably under two hundred thousand pounds; part of which serves to pay for manufactures from Great Britain, flour and salt fish from America, and corn from the western isles, belonging, as well as Madeira, to the crown of Portugal.

SIR G. STAUNTON.

SECTION CXXXIV.

Learned Institutions and Public Libraries of Vienna.

WINTER had set in when I reached Vienna; and I was there assured the difficulties the traveller had to encounter in Hungary, the next country I meant to visit, were, for the want of civilization, very great, I thought prudent to wait here, till the return of fine weather should render the wants of the traveller fewer.

Though Vienna is not famed in other parts of the empire for its learned institutions, or for being the seat of men of letters; yet a city like this, the capital of a government like that of the Austrian monarchy, cannot be without these institutions, its learned men and *amateurs*.

I must pass over its university, and college of surgery and medicine; its academies for the nobility, the clergy, and for the fine arts; the school for the deaf and dumb; and even the *Normal* school, being too little acquainted with some of them, and finding nothing remarkable in the others. Only of the first I would observe, that it is on the old plan, where the students are not left to follow the course of study they or their friends may think proper, but one fixed by the university. Within these few years, most of the lectures are delivered in the German language, but those on pathology, therapeia, and materia medica, are still in Latin; and in this language the students are examined at the end of the week, on the subjects which have been lectured on during that time. But the *Normal* school is of too useful a nature not to say for what end it was established; it is designed to form teachers or instructors for the provincial towns and villages; that is, teachers for the schools and *gymnasia*.

Here is no academy of sciences, and I believe there never was one. This is remarkable in so large a city as Vienna. A great deal has been said upon the advantages and disadvantages of learned societies. If it were left to be decided by the travelling literati, it would, notwithstanding the disadvantages arising from literary cabals and intrigues, which often happen in them, particularly where a seat leads to honours and emoluments, be decided in their favour. This deficiency of a place of rendezvous for men

of letters, was lately supplied by the public spirited and hospitable Baron Born, who, besides being at all times, when not occupied in the business of his office, of easy access, particularly to strangers, had his public days. Since his death, professor Jacquin, has a tea party on the Wednesdays; but it is ill attended.

In collections, Vienna is very rich. The Imperial library, besides containing 5 or 6000 volumes printed in the 15th century, rare manuscripts, and a very extensive and valuable collection of prints, is well furnished with useful modern books. It is open three or four hours every morning to the public, and the librarian and inferior assistants, are very attentive and obliging.

The library of the university is open for two or three hours, morning and afternoon; during which time, the librarians always labour under a caros, a disease common to university librarians.

The richness of the Imperial cabinet of medals is well known.

DR. TOWNSON'S TRAVELS.

SECTION CXXXV.

Admirable description of a Tartar, employed by a celebrated Traveller to conduct him to Bagdad, with other curious particulars.

IN order to accomplish my design, it was necessary that I should submit to the disguise of a Tartar, and put myself entirely and implicitly under his direction, who, as a reward for his success, was to receive one hundred pounds, with a further promise of an additional twenty pounds on our arrival at Bagdad.—He was one of those striking *character* figures that a painter would like to take a sketch of; and methought, Tartar was written legibly in every lineament of his countenance and person. He was tall, muscular and bony; his figure bespoke great hardihood, strength and activity; nor could the trowsers which he wore, conceal the Herculean texture of his limbs; his shoulders were expanded to an enormous breadth; he was uncumbered with flesh, or indeed rather extremely lean; his forehead, though partly concealed beneath his turban, was very high; his nose large, hooked, sharp, and prominent; a pair of small, fierce, black penetrating eyes, barely separated by the nose, and a formidable pair of mustachios, which he carefully sleeked with pomatum into a point resembling an awl-blade, and which moved like the whiskers of a purring cat with every word he spoke, gave whimsical ferocity to the countenance, beyond the reach of description, and rendered him altogether as discouraging a confidential friend as ever a Christian trusted his life to since Mahomet first set up the trade of a prophet. He surveyed me with great attention; opened his mouth two or three times like a gasping pike, as if to speak; stroked his whis-

kers as often; and at last pronounced that he would undertake to conduct me; adding, in allusion to my black hair and dark complexion, that I looked more like a native than any Frank he had ever seen. He ordered me to cut my hair quite short, to provide myself with a Tartar dress and cap, in the fashion of his own, and saying that he would call upon me in proper time, departed.

Thus equipped, we set out, not without great pain and regret on my part; pain at leaving a most beautiful young woman, whom I pitied and esteemed, subject to the resentment of a husband, at once jealous from nature, peevish from habit, and enraged from her open and unequivocal demonstrations of hatred; and regret at having been betrayed by situation into such a very serious dilemma.

I must add, that previous to my departure, the consul did every thing that was possible for him to do, conducive to my safety and accommodation on the road, which, as we were obliged to go to the city of Diarbeker, a great length out of our way, he observed would be long, dreary, fatiguing, and hazardous; he procured me from others, and gave me himself, a number of letters, and at parting, desired me to comfort myself with the reflection, that when I arrived at my journey's end, I should have to boast, that I went to India by a route never travelled by any European before.

Our route from Aleppo, was through Diarbeker, Mousul, and Bagdad, and from thence to Bassora. The condition of the female part of the species in these regions, may be easily conjectured from the following fact.

One morning I was awakened before day-break, with a bustle in the caravansera where we lodged. I conjectured that the Tartar was preparing to get forward, and rose in order to lose no time. I was so far right in my conjectures: the horses were ready, and I came out to mount, and was very much surprised to perceive several horses before me loaded with something which stood erect from their backs, and which I had barely light to discern were not men. I concluded that they were bales of merchandise packed in a particular form, and asked no questions till full day-light disclosed to me that they were human creatures tied up in sacks, and fastened astride on the horses' backs. There was a strange union of horror and oddity in the conception, that struck me at once with a mixed emotion of indignation, pity, and mirth. The former, however, got the better, and I asked my servant with some warmth, what it meant? He said, that the sacks contained some young women whom the Tartar had bought—"Good God!" said I, "is it possible that he can have bought wretched females to treat them with so little tenderness?" "He has bought them," returned my servant, "in the way of traffic, not for pleasure."

On the eighteenth day of my departure from Aleppo, we arrived at the famous city of Bagdad. The Armenian, with whom I resided, did every thing in his power to render the place agree-

able to me; and I shall always retain a lively sense of his goodness and hospitality; he was not only generous and polite, but well informed, and pleasing in conversation. I took occasion to express to him the disappointment I felt at finding Bagdad so very different from what I expected; and told him that I had, when a youth, learned to think highly of it, or rather romantically, from reading Eastern tales. This led to a conversation on the Arabian Nights Entertainments, a copy of which he had in the Arabic, and produced it: he then shewed me with great triumph, a French translation of them, printed at Paris, which he had read, and declared that the translation was nothing at all in comparison with the original. I believe he was well qualified to judge, for he was a perfect master of the French language.

We talked of the Eastern tale of the Glass Man, who, in a reverie, increases his stock till he gets so rich as, in imagination, to marry the *cadi's* daughter, &c. &c. and, in kicking his wife, kicks all his glasses about, and destroys the whole of his visionary fortune. I praised the humour of it much: "Sir," said he, "there is nothing in it that may not be experienced frequently in actual life: those waking dreams are the usual concomitants of opium: a man who has accustomed himself to the pernicious practice of eating opium, is constantly subject to them. I have, in the course of my time, found a thousand of those dreamers holding forth in the plenitude of imaginary power. I have seen a common porter become *cadi*, and order the *bastinado*. I have seen a wretched tailor, raised by the effects of opium to the office of *aga* of the *janisaries*, deposing the sultan, and ordering the bow-string to all about him. I have seen some indulging in the blandishments of love with princesses, and others wallowing in the wealth of *Golconda*. But the most extraordinary visionary of this kind I ever met with, was one who imagined himself translated to paradise, co-equal to Mahomet, and sitting by the side of the prophet, arguing with him in defence of the use of wine and opium: he argued most ingeniously, listened in silence to the supposed arguments of his adversary, answered them, replied, rejoined, and still argued on; till growing at last angry, he swore that he was as good a prophet as him, did not care a fig for him, and called him fool and false prophet. A Turk, who was present, in the fulness of his zeal, laid a stick very heavily across his shoulders, and put an end to the vision; and never did I see a wretch so abject, so forlorn, or so miserably desponding; he put his forehead to the ground, which he wet with his tears, crying, 'Mercy, Mahomet! mercy, holy prophet! mercy, Alla!' nor could he find relief, (such is the ruin of opium,) till he got a fresh supply of it in his mouth, which soon gave him a temporary respite from the horrors of his situation."

Unquestionably Bagdad was once a great city, of flourishing commerce; but the Sultan Amurath the Fourth, when he made

himself master of it, put the richest merchants settled there to death; and it has ever since gradually declined. About two days journey from it lie the ruins of the once famous city of Babylon. I was much disposed to go and see it, and thence drop down the Euphrates to Bassora: but my Armenian host told me there was nothing in it to recompense a person for half the trouble; for, of that magnificent city, which was encompassed with walls eighty-seven feet in thickness, and three hundred and fifty in height, nothing was to be seen but the bare foundations of some great edifices. The Tower of Belus, and the palaces of Nebuchadnezzar, lie with the rest in undistinguished ruin. The greatest curiosities then were, in the first place, the ruins of a building said to be the famed Tower of Babel, which appeared to have been half a league in compass; and the remains of a vast bridge over the Euphrates, where it is half a league broad.

From Bassora, where we arrived after a disagreeable journey of ten days, we took our passage in a *date boat* going to Muskat, expecting from thence to procure a speedy passage to Bombay; but the boat springing a leak, we were obliged to run into Busheer; from whence we proceeded in a frigate belonging to the East India Company, to Bombay; and from thence embarked on board a Portuguese vessel for Goa; where meeting with a vessel bound for Madras, and being anxious to reach this place, the object of our adventurous journey, we seized, as we fondly hoped, this early opportunity of gratifying our wishes: but an unusual fatality seemed to have attended us throughout the whole journey.

It was now the eighteenth day of May when we sailed from Goa. The hemisphere had been for some days overcast with clouds: some light showers of rain had fallen; and you may conclude that it did not tend to raise my spirits, or free me from my ominous apprehensions, to hear that those circumstances indicated an approaching gale of wind. I observed, moreover, that the vessel was much too deep in the water, being greatly overloaded; that she was in many respects defective, and, as the seamen say, ill-found; and, in short, very unfit to encounter a gale of wind of any violence. I scorned, however, to yield to these united impressions, and determined to proceed.

On the nineteenth, the sky was obscured by immense fleeces of clouds, surcharged with inflammable matter; and in the evening the rain fell in torrents, the firmament darkened apace, sudden night came on, and the horrors of extreme darkness were rendered still more terrible by the peals of thunder which rent the air, and the frequent flashes of lightning, which served only to shew us the horror of our situation, and leave us in increased darkness: mean time the wind became more violent, blowing on the shore; and a heavy sea, raised by its force, united with it to make our state more formidable.

By day-light on the morning of the twentieth, the gale had increased to a furious tempest; and the sea, keeping pace with it, ran mountains high; and as it kept invariably to the same point, the captain and officers became seriously alarmed, and almost persuaded that the south-west monsoon had set in; which, if it were so, would render it absolutely impossible for us to weather the coast. All that day, however, we kept as close as the violence of the weather would allow us to the wind; but the sea canted her head so to the leeward, that she made more lee than head-way; and the rigging was so strained with the work, that we had little hope of keeping off the shore, unless the wind changed, of which there was not now the smallest probability. During the night there was no intermission of the snow; many of the sails flew into ribbons; some of the rigging was carried away; and such exertions were made that, before morning, every stick that could possibly be struck, was down upon the deck.

About seven o'clock on the morning of the twenty-first, I was alarmed by an unusual noise upon the deck, and, running up perceived that every remaining sail in the vessel, the fore-sail alone excepted, was totally carried away. The sight was horrible; and the whole vessel presented a spectacle as dreadful to the feelings as mortifying to human pride. Fear had produced, not only all the helplessness of despondency, but all the mischievous freaks of insanity. In one place stood the captain, raving, stamping, and tearing his hair in handfuls from his head; here, some of the crew were cast upon their knees, clapping their hands, and praying, with all the extravagance of horror painted on their faces; there, others were flogging their images with all their might, calling upon them to allay the storm. One of our passengers, who was purser of an English East Indiaman, had got hold of a case bottle of rum, and, with an air of distraction and deep despair imprinted in his face, was stalking about in his shirt. I perceived him to be on the point of serving it about, in large tumblers, to the few undismayed people, and well convinced, that, so far from alleviating, it would sharpen the horrors of their mind, I went forward, and with much difficulty prevented him.

Having accomplished this point, I applied myself to the captain, and endeavoured to bring him back (if possible,) to his recollection, and to a sense of what he owed to his duty as a commander, and to his dignity as a man: I exhorted him to encourage the sailors by his example; and strove to raise his spirits, by saying that the storm did not appear to me by any means so terrible as some I had before experienced.

While I was thus employed, we shipped a sea on the starboard side, which I really thought would have sent us down. The vessel seemed to sink beneath its weight, shivered, and remained motionless; it was a moment of critical suspense: fancy made me think I felt her gradually descending; I gave myself up as gone, and

summoned all my fortitude to bear approaching death with becoming manhood.

Just at this crisis, the water, which rushed with incredible force through all the ports of the vessel, brought out floating, and nearly suffocated, another English passenger, who was endeavouring to take a little repose in a small cabin boarded off from the deck: he was a very stout young man, and full of true spirit. Finding that the vessel was not, as I had thought, going immediately down, he joined me in exhorting the captain to his duty: we persuaded him to throw the guns overboard, as well as a number of trunks and packages with which the vessel was much encumbered; and, with some little exertion, we got the pumps set a-going.

The name of the English passenger was Hall. He was a young man of a most amiable disposition, and with it possessed all that manly spirit that gives presence of mind in exigencies of danger. He and I, having, with great difficulty, got some hands to stick to the pumps, stood at the wheel, at once to assist the men and to prevent them from quitting it; and, although hopeless, determined that no effort practicable on our parts, should be wanting to the preservation of the vessel. The water, however, gained upon the pumps, notwithstanding every effort; and it evidently appeared that we could not keep her long above water.

At ten o'clock the wind seemed to increase, and amounted to a downright hurricane: the sky was so entirely obscured with black clouds, and the rain fell so thick, that objects were not discernible from the wheel to the ship's head. Soon the pumps were choked, and could no longer be worked: then dismay seized on all; nothing but unutterable despair, silent anguish and horror, wrought up to frenzy, was to be seen; not a single soul was capable of an effort to be useful; all seemed more desirous to extinguish their calamities by embracing death, than willing by a painful exertion to avoid it.

At about eleven o'clock we could plainly distinguish a dreadful roaring noise, resembling that of waves rolling against rocks; but the darkness of the day, and the accompanying rains; prevented us from seeing any distance; and if they were rocks, we might be actually dashed to pieces on them before we could perceive them. At twelve o'clock, however, the weather cleared up a little, and both the wind and the sea seemed to have abated: the very prospect was exhilarating, and as the weather grew better, and the sea less furious, the senses of the people returned, and the general stupefaction began to decrease.

The weather continuing to clear up, we in some time discovered breakers and large rocks without side of us; so that it appeared we must have passed quite close to them, and were now fairly hemmed in between them and the land.

In this very critical juncture, the captain entirely contrary to my opinion, adopted the dangerous resolution of letting go an an-

chor, to bring her up with her head to the sea: but, though no seaman, my common sense told me that she could never ride it out; but must directly go down. The event nearly justified my judgment; for she had scarcely been at anchor before an enormous sea rolling over her, overwhelmed and filled her with water, and every one on board concluded that she was certainly sinking; on the instant, a Lascar, with a presence of mind worthy an old English mariner, took an axe, ran forward, and cut the cable.

On finding herself free, the vessel again floated, and made an effort to right herself; but she was almost completely water-logged, and heeled to larboard so much that the gunnel lay under water. We then endeavoured to steer as fast as we could for the land, which we knew could not be at any great distance, though we were unable to discover it through the hazy weather: the foresail was loosened; by great efforts in rolling she righted a little, her gunnel was got above water, and we scudded as well as we could before the wind, which still blew hard on shore; and at about two o'clock the land appeared at a small distance a-head.

The love of life countervails all other considerations in the mind of man. The uncertainty we were under in regard to the shore before us, which we had reason to believe was part of Hyder Ali's dominions, where we should meet with the most rigorous treatment, if not ultimate death, was forgotten in the joyful hope of saving life; and we scudded towards the shore in all the exulting transports of people just snatched from the jaws of death.

This gleam of happiness continued not long: a tremendous sea rolling after us, broke over our stern, tore every thing before it, stove in the steerage, carried away the rudder, shivered the wheel to pieces, and tore up the very ring-bolts of the deck; conveyed the men who stood at the wheel forward, and swept them overboard. I was standing at the time near the wheel, and fortunately had hold of the taffarel, which enabled me to resist in part the weight of the wave. I was, however, swept off my feet, and dashed against the main-mast. The jerk from the taffarel, which I held very tenaciously, seemed as if it would have dislocated my arms: however, it broke the impetus of my motion, and in all probability, saved me from being dashed to pieces against the mast.

I floundered about in the water at the foot of the mast, till at length I got on my feet, and seized a rope, which I held in a state of great embarrassment, dubious what I should do to extricate myself. At this instant I perceived that Mr. Hall had got upon the capstern, and was waving his hand to me to follow his example: this I wished to do, though it was an enterprize of some risk and difficulty, for, if I lost the hold I had, a single motion of the vessel, or a full wave, would certainly carry me overboard. I made a bold push, however, and fortunately accomplished it. Having attained this station, I could the better survey the wreck, and saw that the water was nearly breast high on the quarter-deck, (for the

vessel was deep waisted;) and I perceived the unfortunate English purser standing where the water was most shallow, as if watching with patient expectation its rising, and awaiting death: I called to him to come to us, but he shook his head in despair, and said, in a lamentable tone, "It is all over with us! God have mercy upon us!"—then seated himself with seeming composure on a chair which happened to be rolling about in the wreck of the deck, and in a few minutes afterwards was washed into the sea along with it, where he was speedily released from a state ten thousand times worse than death.

During this universal wreck of things, the horror I was in could not prevent me from observing a very curious circumstance, which at any other time would have excited laughter, though now it produced no other emotion than surprise:—We happened to be in part laden with mangoes, of which the island of Goa, is known to produce the finest in the world; some of them lay in baskets on the poop; a little black boy, in the moment of greatest danger, had got seated by them, devouring them voraciously, and crying all the time most bitterly at the horrors of his situation.

The vessel now got completely water-logged; and Mr. Hall and I were employed in forming conjectural calculations how many minutes she would keep above water, and consoling one another on the unfortunate circumstances under which we met—lamenting that fate had thus brought us acquainted only to make us witnesses of each other's misery, and then to see one another no more.

As the larboard side of the vessel was gradually going down, the deck, and of course the capstern, became too nearly perpendicular for us to continue on it; we therefore foresaw the necessity of quitting it, and got upon the starboard side, holding fast by the gunnel, and allowing our bodies and legs to yield to the sea as it broke over us. Thus we continued for some time: at length the severity of the labour, so entirely exhausted our strength and spirits, that our best hope seemed to be a speedy conclusion to our painful death: and we began to have serious intentions of letting go our hold and yielding ourselves up at once to the fury of the waves.

The vessel, which all this time drifted with the sea and wind, gradually approximated the shore, and at length struck the ground, which for an instant revived our almost departed hopes; but we soon found that it did not in the smallest degree better our situation.—Again I began to yield to utter despair—again I thought of letting go my hold, and sinking at once: it is impossible, thought I, ever to escape—why then prolong, for a few minutes, a painful existence that must at last be given up? Yet, the all-subduing love of life suggested, that many things apparently impossible had come to pass; and I said to myself, if life is to be lost, why not lose it in a glorious struggle? Should I survive it by accident, life will be rendered doubly sweet to me, and I still more worthy of it by persevering fortitude,

While I was employed in this train of reflection, I perceived some of the people collecting together, talking, and holding a consultation. It immediately occurred to me, that they were devising some plan for escaping from the wreck, and getting on shore: and, so natural is it for man to cling to his fellow creature for support, in difficult or dangerous exigences, I proposed to Mr. Hall to join them, and take a share in the execution of the plan--observing to him, at the same time, that I was determined at all events to quit the vessel, and trust to the protection and guidance of a superintending Providence for the rest.

As prodigality of life is, in some cases, the excess of virtue and courage, so there are others in which it is vice, meanness and cowardice. True courage is according to the circumstances under which it is to operate, as rigidly tenacious and vigilant of life in one case, as it is indifferent and regardless in another; and I think it is a very strange contradiction in the human heart, (although it often happens,) that a man who has the most undoubted courage, in seeking death, even in the cannon's mouth, shall yet want the necessary resolution to make exertions to save his life in cases of ordinary danger. The unfortunate English purser, could not collect courage sufficient to make an effort to save himself; and yet I think it probable that he would have faced a battery of artillery, or exposed himself to a pistol shot, if occasion required, as soon as any other man. Thus it appears at first view: but may not this seeming incongruity be explained by admitting, that personal courage and fortitude are different qualities of the mind and body, and depend upon the exercise of entirely different functions.

Be that as it may, I argued with myself, in the height of my calamitous situation, upon the subject of fortitude and dejection, courage and cowardice; and, notwithstanding the serious aspect of affairs, found myself listening to the suggestions of pride:--What a paltry thing to yield, while strength is left to struggle! Vanity herself had her hint, and whispered, "Should I escape by an effort of my own, what a glorious theme of exultation!" There were, I confess, transitory images in my mind, which, co-operating with the natural attachment to self-preservation, made me persevere, and resolve to do so, while one vestige of hope was left for the mind to dwell on.

Observing, as I told you before, the people consulting together, and resolving to join them, I made an effort to get to the lee shrouds, where they were standing, or rather clinging; but before I could accomplish it, I lost my hold, fell down the hatchway, (the gratings having been carried away with the long-boat,) and was for some minutes entangled there amongst a heap of packages, which the violent fluctuations of the water had collected on the lee side. As the vessel moved with the sea, and the water flowed in, the packages and I were rolled together; sometimes one, sometimes another, uppermost; so that I began to be apprehensive

I should not be able to extricate myself: by the merest accident, however, I grasped something that lay in my way, made a vigorous spring, and gained the lee shrouds. Mr. Hall, who followed me, in seizing the shrouds, came thump against me with such violence that I could scarcely retain my hold of the rigging. Compelled by the perilous situation in which I stood, I called out to him, for God's sake to keep off, for that I was rendered breathless and worn out: he generously endeavoured to make way for me, and, in doing so, unfortunately lost his hold, and went down under the ship's side. Never, never, shall I forget my sensations at this melancholy incident; I would have given millions of worlds that I could have recalled the words which made him move; my mind was wound up to the last pitch of anguish; I may truly say, that this was the most bitter of all the bitter moments of my life, compared with which the other circumstances of the shipwreck seemed lessened; for I had insensibly acquired an unusual esteem and warm attachment for him, and was doubtful whether, after being the innocent occasion of his falling, I ought to take further pains to preserve my own life. All those sensations were passing with the rapidity of lightning through my thoughts, when, as much to my astonishment as to my joy, I saw him borne by a returning wave, and thrown among the very packages from which I had but just before, with such labour and difficulty, extricated myself: in the end he proved equally fortunate, but after a much longer and harder struggle, and after sustaining much more injury.

I once more changed my station, and made my way to the poop, where I found myself rather more sheltered; I earnestly wished Mr. Hall to be with me, whatever might be my ultimate fate, and beckoned to him to come to me; but he only answered by shaking his head, in a feeble, desponding manner; staring at the same time wildly about him: even his spirit was subdued; and despair, I perceived, had begun to take possession of his mind.

Being a little more at ease in my new station than I had been before, I had more time to deliberate, and more power to judge. I recollected, that, according to the course of time, the day was far gone, and the night quickly approaching: I reflected, that, for any enterprize whatsoever, day was much preferable to night; and above all, I considered, that the vessel could not hold long together; I therefore thought, that the best mode I could adopt, would be to take to the water with the first buoyant thing I could see; and, as the wind and water both seemed to run to the shore, to take my chance in that way of reaching it. In pursuance of this resolution, I tore off my shirt, having before that thrown off the other parts of my dress; I looked at my sleeve buttons, in which was the hair of my departed children; and, by an involuntarily act of the imagination, asked myself the question, "Shall I be happy enough to meet them where I am now about to go?—shall those dear last remains, too, become a prey to the devouring

deep?"—In that instant, reason, suspended by the horrors of the scene, gave way to instinct; and I rolled my shirt up, and very carefully thrust it into a hole between decks, with the wild hope that the sleeve buttons might yet escape untouched. Watching my opportunity, I saw a log of wood floating near the vessel, and, waving my hand to Mr. Hall as a last adieu, jumped after it. Here again I was doomed to aggravated hardships; I had scarcely touched the log, when a great sea snatched it from my hold: still as it came near me, I grasped at it ineffectually, till at last it was completely carried away, but not before it had cut, and battered, and bruised me in several places, and in a manner that at any other time I should have thought dreadful.

Death seemed inevitable; and all that occurred to me now to do, was to accelerate it, and get out of its pangs as speedily as possible; for, though I knew how to swim, the tremendous surf rendered swimming useless, and all hope from it would have been ridiculous. I therefore began to swallow as much water as possible; yet, still rising by the buoyant principle of the waves to the surface, my former thoughts began to recur; and whether it was that, or natural instinct, which survived the temporary impressions of despair, I know not—but I endeavoured to swim, which I had not done long when I again discovered the log of wood I had lost, floating near me, and with some difficulty caught it; hardly had it been an instant in my hands, when, by the same unlucky means, I lost it again. I had often heard it said in Scotland, that if a man will throw himself flat on his back in the water, lie quite straight and stiff, and suffer himself to sink till the water gets into his ears, he will continue to float so forever: this occurred to me now, and I determined to try the experiment; so I threw myself on my back in the manner I have described, and left myself to the disposal of Providence; nor was I long till I found the truth of the saying, for I floated with hardly an effort, and began for the first time, to conceive something like hopes of preservation.

After lying in this manner, committed to the discretion of the tide, I soon saw the vessel—saw that it was a considerable distance behind me. Liveliest hope began to play about my heart, and joy fluttered with a thousand gay fancies in my mind: I began to form the favourable conclusion, that the tide was carrying me rapidly to land from the vessel, and that I should soon once more touch *terra firma*.

This expectation was a cordial that revived my exhausted spirits: I took courage, and left myself still to the all-directing Power that had hitherto preserved me, scarcely doubting that I should soon reach the land. Nor was I mistaken, for in a short time more, without effort or exertion, and without once turning from off my back, I found myself strike against the sandy beach. Overjoyed, as you may well suppose, to the highest pitch of transport at my providential deliverance, I made a conclusive spring, and

ran up a little distance on the shore; but was so weak and worn down by fatigue, and so unable to clear my stomach of the salt water with which it was loaded, that I suddenly grew deadly sick, and apprehended that I had only exchanged one death for another; and in a minute or two fainted away.

CAMPBELL.

SECTION CXXXVI.

Curious description of the Timber Floats on the Rhine.

THESE floats are formed chiefly at Andernach, but consist of the fellings of almost every German forest, which, by streams, or short land carriage, can be brought into the Rhine. Having passed the rocks of Bingen and the rapids of St. Coar, in small detachments, the several rafts are compacted at some town not higher than Andernach, into one immense body, of which an idea may be formed from this list of dimensions.

The length is from 700 to 1000 feet, the breadth from 50 to 90; the depth, when manned with the whole crew, usually seven feet. The trees in the principal rafts, are not less than 70 feet long, of which ten compose a raft.

On this sort of floating island, five hundred labourers of different classes are employed, maintained and lodged, during the whole voyage; and a little street of deal huts is built upon it for their reception. The captain's dwelling and the kitchen, are distinguished from the other apartments, by being somewhat better built.

The first rafts laid down in this structure, are called the foundation, and are always either of oak or fir-trees, bound together at their tops, and strengthened with firs, fastened upon them cross-ways by iron spikes. When this foundation has been carefully compacted, the other rafts are carefully laid upon it, the trees of each being bound together in the same manner, and each stratum fastened to that beneath it. The surface is rendered even; store-houses and other apartments are raised; and the whole is again strengthened by large masts of oak.

Before the main body, proceed several thin and narrow rafts, composed only of one floor of timbers, which, being held at a certain distance from the float by masts of oak, are used to give it direction and force, according to the efforts of the labourers upon them.

Behind it are a great number of small boats, of which fifteen or sixteen, guided by seven men each, are laden with anchors and cables; others contain articles of light rigging, and some are used for messages from this populous and important fleet to the towns which it passes. There are twelve sorts of cordage, each having a name used only by the float masters; among the largest are ca-

bles of four hundred yards long, and eleven inches diameter. Iron chains are also used in several parts of the structure.

The consumption of provisions on board such a float, is estimated, for each voyage, at fifteen or twenty thousand pounds of fresh meat, between forty and fifty thousand pounds of bread, ten or fifteen thousand pounds of cheese, one thousand or fifteen hundred pounds of butter, eight hundred or one thousand pounds of dried meat. and five or six hundred tons of beer.

The apartments on the deck are, first, that of the pilot, which is near one of the magazines, and opposite to it, that of the persons called masters of the float: another class, called masters of the valets, have also their apartment; near it is that of the valets, and then that of the sub-valets; after this are the cabins of the *tyrolis*, or last class of persons employed in the float, of whom eighty or a hundred sleep upon straw in each, to the number of more than four hundred in all. There is, lastly, one large eating-room, in which the greater part of this crew dine at the same time.

The pilot, who conducts the fleet from Andernach to Dusseldorff, quits it there, and another is engaged at the same salary, that is, five hundred florins, or 42l. Each has his sub-pilot at nearly the same price. About twenty tolls are paid in the course of the voyage, the amount of which varies in the size of the fleet and the estimation of its value, in which latter respect, the proprietors are so much subject to the caprice of custom-house officers, that the first signal of their intention to depart, is to collect all these gentlemen from the neighbourhood, and to give them a grand dinner on board. After this, the float is sounded and measured, and their demands upon the owners settled.

On the morning of departure, every labourer takes his post, the rowers on their benches, the guides of the leading rafts on theirs, and each boat's crew in their own vessel. The eldest of the valet-masters, then makes the tour of the whole float, examines the labourers, passes them in review, and dismisses those who are unfit. He afterwards addresses them in a short speech; recommends regularity and alertness; and repeats the terms of their engagement, that each shall have five crowns and a half, besides provisions, for the ordinary voyage; that in case of delay by accident, they shall work three days *gratis*, but that after that time, each shall be paid at the rate of twelve creitzers, about four-pence *per* day.

After this, the labourers have a repast, and then, each being at his post, the pilot, who stands on high near the rudder, takes off his hat, and calls out, "Let us all pray." In an instant there is the happy spectacle of all these numbers on their knees, imploring a blessing on their undertaking.

The anchors which were fastened on the shores are now brought on board, the pilot then gives a signal, and the rowers put the whole float in motion, while the crews of the several boats, ply round it to facilitate the departure.

Dort, in Holland, is the destination of all these floats, the sale of one of which occupies several months, and frequently produces 350,000 florins, or more than 30,000*l*.

MRS. RADCLIFFE.

SECTION CXXXVII.

A short Account of a Journey to the Glacieres in Savoy. Written in form of a letter to Lady Mary Blair. By J. B. Weber.

Ye mountains, whose aspiring tops,
 With snows on snows, ascend the skies;
 And, as the everlasting props
 Of heaven's high mansions, proudly rise,
 Oft on your hoary heads
 I've gather'd in their beds
 The flow'rs that spring doth blow,
 While thunder rock'd the ground,
 And torrents swell'd the sound,
 And clouds were seen below.

TO LADY MARY BLAIR.

Madam,

THE Glacieres of Savoy, being one of the most extraordinary parts of our little globe, I think it not altogether useless to give your ladyship a short account of a journey undertaken in those mountains, by Messrs. Coxe, Churchill, Weston, and Weber, from Geneva.

We set out from Geneva on the 30th of July, 1777, in the morning, and soon came to Chesne, a long village, where a bridge divides this little territory from the dukedom of Savoy. A large plain, diversified with fine cultivated hills, and bordered with high mountains, attracts the wanderer, till he arrives at Bonneville, a little town seated at the foot of the Mole, an exceeding lofty mountain, in the form of a sugar-loaf. There is a large stone bridge of five arches, built upon the Arve,* near this town, from whence we entered a valley bordered with high rocks, shaded with woods.

It opens itself, after four miles walk, and forms a very agreeable plain, intermixed with fine fertile risings till one arrives at Cluse, another little town, ten miles from Bonneville.—There is a large rock near this place, which hangs over the road in a tremendous manner, from whence historical tradition says, the Clu-

* The *Arve* is a torrent that takes its rise in the ice mountains, and, after a very rapid winding course, of at least 100 miles, discharges itself into the *Rhone*, near *Geneva*. It is a remarkable sight, to see these two rivers flow together, for half a mile without mingling; the *Arve* keeping its gray; and the *Rhone* its blue colour.

sians defeated a large body of foreign troops, by hurling down stones upon them; there are many such instances to be met with in the history of Switzerland.

The road near this place, to the next village, is through a valley, where the Arve flows with great force. The mountains and rocks, on each side, are very elevated and romantic. The more we advanced, the more we found the objects diversified by the different forms and structures of the rocks. A very beautiful cascade rushing down a stupendous mountain attracted our eyes till we arrived at a village about five o'clock, where we took refreshment, and then continued our road to Salenche, having exceeding curious rocks on our left, and the Arve on our right. We stood amazed at the beautiful cascade of Arpennaz, which is a torrent, falling down a mountain, five hundred and fifty furlongs in height, between rocks of a muscle colour. Art is exhausted in the luxury of cities, in order to form a little insignificant fall of water; but here, lavish nature pours her plenteous streams from the top of her rocks, astonishing our sight, far beyond what the hand of art is able to produce. The rocky scene at length spreading on each side, left us in a large oval space, surrounded with corn-fields, pasture-land, and every sort of verdure; in the heart of which stands the town of Salenche, where we lay the first night.

The place itself, indeed, is but very indifferent, although the capital of that part of Savoy called Faucigny. The Savoyards, of both sexes, are as healthy, stout, and handsome a race of people as can be seen, and of the strictest integrity; but I can by no means recommend their inns, nor advise those to travel into this country, who cannot put up with some inconveniences, such as fleas and bugs in their bed-chamber.

They are not accustomed to receive any strangers, but those whom curiosity leads to the valley of Chamougnny.

We here took guides and mules to lead us the next morning to the valley of Chamougnny.

We rode sometimes between, and sometimes over rocks, and often crossed several torrents, which came running down from the mountain-tops, covered with snow.

The Arve, in some places, rushes with impetuosity into a great depth, between lofty rocks, at the bottom of which the eye is sometimes recreated with fine green valleys, cones of mountains, piled one above the other, and feathered with firs to almost the very top, seeming to touch the skies, and bounded at last the vast amphitheatre before us.

We began now to get the first view of the top of Mount Blanc, clad in a sheet of frozen snow, almost too white for the eye to behold.

The aspect of this amazing mountain is astonishing; and fills the mind with the sublimest ideas. It is reckoned the highest on the ancient continent; being 2391 furlongs and a half in height, above

the level of the Mediterranean, according to Mr. De Luc's last combined method of barometrical and geometrical measure.

One of our guides informed us, he had been one of the twelve, who that summer employed fourteen hours in attempting to go up this tremendous mountain, but were obliged to return, not being able to bear the intense sharpness of the air, or find any farther practicable road through the snow; most of them fell sick at their return.

At two o'clock we arrived at Chamouigny, and though we had been continually on the ascent from Salenche, yet we found it exceeding warm in the valley, and were surprised to see such fine fertile lands at the very foot of the Glacieres.

This valley produces all sorts of fruits, and a delicious white honey, which the bees fetch from the salutary flowers of the Alps. The village is but an indifferent place: the inn, however, is good, and the landlady agreeable and polite.

We met here with Mr. Bourit, (who has published a description of the Glacieres,) and two clergymen from Geneva, of my acquaintance, with whom we went up the Montanvert.

Being provided with guides and provisions, we proceeded fourteen in number, to climb this terrible rock, about five in the evening, and reached the summit, after a fatiguing and dangerous ascent of three hours and a half.

This rock is quite covered with fir-trees, which we found very serviceable when the stones rolled from under our feet.

Black clouds floated now, big with horror, during our ascent, and rattling thunder burst at last from the veil of darkness which brooded over the plain, and caused the mountain-top, on which we stood, almost to tremble. Our fears, however, of having a rainy night were soon dispelled, when we saw the weather clear up, without much rain; and now we proceeded, with fresh alacrity, on our steep ascent.

The human mind acquires a degree of strength and ease in its mental operations, in this pure and subtile air: the soul, discharging the weight of that mass of vapours which hang over the body in the plain, seems to participate the purity of the etherial regions where she now is, and can raise itself above the tumultuous passions of mortals, whose habitations, labours, toils and cares, are now left behind.

Our guides, perceiving us desirous of reaching the top, told us we should soon come to the Chateau de Montanvert, which, on our arrival, we found to be a shepherd's cavern, made with large stones. The entrance into it was so low, that it was with difficulty we crept in one after another. The sight of the stupendous ice valley, as seen from the top of this mountain, filled our minds with such admiration, as sufficiently repaid the hardship we had undergone.

Having kindled a large fire, with the wood that abounds here in great plenty, we took refreshment, which proved very comfortable. Meanwhile, part of the smoke passed through the chinks of the stones, but that which remained was almost sufficient to suffocate us: this inconvenience, however, was far more tolerable than the extreme cold of the atmosphere, which we could not have been able to have endured; especially as the ascending the mountain was attended with great perspiration and heat.

Mr. Bourit and our six guides, laid in the open air all night, warming themselves with fir-trees, which they kindled; a sight that affords a pleasing sight from our cavern. Mr. Bourit favoured us with a French psalm; the echo of his voice, redounding on the neighbouring rocks, had an admirable effect.

Mr. Coxe laid upon three large stones, on which he said he had rested as well as on a bed of down.

Messrs. Churchill and Weston, laid in a large hollow stone, and I took my couch on the ground, strewing prickly deal branches under me, in order to avoid the dampness of the earth; a large sharp stone served as my pillow. Our guides kept up a large fire the whole night.

Though, tired nature's restorer had but little refreshed our wearied limbs, when we soon prepared ourselves again for the fatigues of the succeeding dawn, and after having taken each a large staff, with pointed ferules at the end, we descended in the valley, upon those stupendous cliffs of ice, that seem to have stood there from the foundation of the world; filling up the whole space, for almost a mile in breadth, between long parallel chains of mountains, whose tops shoot up to the heavens in a thousand broken and uncouth forms, most of them hooded with snow, and some bare, in form of pyramids.

As we stood contemplating the wonders of these icy rocks, we might have easily fancied ourselves wedged in between the vast billows of some frozen ocean, north of Nova Zembla; where a sudden congelation taking place, had fixed them forever immovable.

A stormy sea, quite frozen, bears, I think, the nearest resemblance to this ice sea: the waves are cut with oblique hollows, which appear to be of a fine blue colour, and murmuring streams of snow-water, run between those terrifying chasms.

This scene, however dreary, exhibits a most noble assemblage of the vast, the wonderful, and wild. To the curious naturalist it certainly affords an inexhaustible fund for speculation.

Mr. Coxe and his company went almost to the end of the valley, and walked from five in the morning till two, when they returned to the cavern.

I returned much fatigued to Chamougnny, employing three hours in the descent, which is far more difficult and dangerous than the

ascent, as the stones often roll down under the feet, and one could easily be brought along with them.

Beautiful tame goats abound in plenty on this mountain: these animals skip and leap from one precipice to another, with an astonishing intrepidity.

I was surprised at my coming into the valley, to find such hot, sultry weather; fields covered with corn, and rich meadows; sights that were a great contrast to the frigid and barren mountain I had just quitted.

The curate in the village, shewed me every sort of politeness, till we sat down to dinner. He is a man who sticks fast to the principles of his church; and believes us Protestants out of the right road. I had some instructing conversation with him about the formation of the Glacieres.

I then took a ride with the under-curate, (a well instructed young man,) to the Glacieres des Boissons, four miles from Chamougny. We left our mules below, and went up through a wood, shagged with fir-trees, and encumbered with great stones; some are of an immense bulk, and are often brought down by a considerable thaw.

This Glacieres is very different from that of Montanvert, but not less extraordinary. It is full of ice-towers, some resembling pyramids, others are in form of sugar-loaves. A sudden chill in the circumambient air, indicated our approach to some unusual climate, and, being much heated by the fatiguing ascent of this rock, we thought it most safe to return to our mules, and ride back to Chamougny.

On our coming into the valley, the two daughters of the wealthiest farmer in the neighbourhood presented us with an agreeable refreshment of strawberries and cream. One of them carried such a native smile and bloom in her countenance, that she reminded me of the poet's assertion:

—“Loveliness

“Needs not the foreign aid of ornament;

“But is, when unadorn'd adorn'd the most.”

I had the pleasure to meet Mr. Coxé and his company at the inn, much fatigued with their excursion in the ice valley; where they had traced the Glaciers almost to their very source.

The rain that fell that night, occasioned a great thundering noise by the melting and falling down of the snow from the mountains.

Vast lumps of snow are frequently carried off, and violently bolted from crag to crag, by adverse currents of air, in those aerial regions. The snow, thus detached, is then hurried down by its own gravity, and, in rolling, increases to such a size, that, in its descent, it has been known to choke up all the passes, often filling whole valleys, and burying the unfortunate passenger underneath its accumulated mass.

In the winter of 1769, and 1770, there happened a very frightful fall of snow; the effect of the air pressed by the fall of this mass of snow, was so terrible, that it opened itself a passage through a wood of beech and fir-trees which covered this declivity, and left not one tree standing in its way. It stopped the course of the Gifre, that runs in the valley, overthrew on the other side a great number of trees, and demolished many better barns than those which remained covered, and crushed to pieces by this fall.

The inhabitants of this valley lead the noiseless tenor of their way along the cool sequestered vale of life, and are but little taken notice of; yet their retired and peaceful habitations afford the philosopher an ample fund for speculation. Let him learn here the true wants of man, and what a happy calm his soul would enjoy, if he remained in the hands of nature. Intemperance displays not in this valley, its baneful effects, therefore these people know of none of those disorders which reign in luxuriant cities, and enjoy a healthy and vigorous constitution, which brings them commonly to an old age. In winter they are almost buried in snow.

The village of Chamougny lies at the foot of Mount Blanc.

It would be impossible to give your ladyship a complete idea of this immense and majestic mountain. The crust of ice that covers it almost from its foot, in the valley of Chamougny, to its summit, resembles, in some places, a tempestuous sea; in others, one should think of seeing the ruins of towers and castles *entrecoup* with deep chasms; in other places the mountain advances itself on the borders of some pointed rocks.

It is obvious, to every person conversant in natural philosophy, that if one could reach the height of twenty-four thousand feet above the surface of the earth, one would always perceive, in all seasons, and every where, the same degree of intense cold; not the least difference would be observed, neither in summer nor winter. Near the equator, or the poles, the variations of heat and cold can only be felt near the surface of the earth, where the air, charged with vapours, admits not the rays of the sun to pass freely. Hence it comes, that the Alps in Switzerland, though not so high, are covered with snow and ice, in summer, as well as in winter. This is also the plain reason why the snow of the upper region of Mount Blanc, very seldom melts, but commonly that of a lower height.

The Cordelieres, a chain of mountains in Peru, lie just under the equator, and yet the cold is as strong there as in the polar regions, though their height be not 21,000 feet. The Spaniards must remember the sad experiments they made, when they attempted to pass some of those mountains.*

*If your ladyship should be curious to read an enlargement upon this subject, you may have recourse to a late work, entitled *Histoire Naturelle des Glacieres de Suisse*, in 4to, with many copperplates: translated from the German original of Mr. Grouner, who has collected the substance of all the preceding authors upon this subject.

We resolved to go through the rocks the following day to Martinach, in the Vallais, thirty miles from Chamougnny, and pass home to Geneva, on the other side of the lake, through Ville.

Mr. Coxe and his company are the first, I believe, who ventured to make this round on horseback; we had several guides and baggage mules.

I should not finish, if I attempted to describe the different aspects that nature wears in their rocks; let the poets and painters here kindle their imaginations.

The first place we stopped at was the source of the foaming river Arveron, which falls into the Arve at the foot of the ice valley of Montanvert, two miles from Chamougnny. This torrent gushes out with incredible rapidity from under an immense cavern of ice, that looked almost as transparent as crystal. There were several vaulted apertures one above the other, the last of which I thought to be at least fifty yards high.

We went, one after another, upon a large stone, at the brink of the torrent, under these icy vaults, in order to take a transient survey of this extraordinary place; but the consciousness of the peril did not permit us to enjoy long this sight, because our ears were continually stunned with the falling of some fragments of ice and snow, severed from the adjacent mountains, with a crack resembling a clap of thunder.

These accidents often prove fatal to the inhabitants of this valley, and sweep, sometimes, men and cattle away. The mere flying of birds, or the running of Chamois, occasion, sometimes, these dangerous falls of snow.*

After winding, for some hours, through a green valley, almost overshadowed by the mountains, we pursued our course for many miles on the banks of a rapid river, and found ourselves soon again inclosed amidst the intricacy of a thousand pines of an amazing size, through which our horses and mules now began to climb by a rugged, stony and narrow path, which scarce admitted the mules to pass.

The rapidity of the torrent that ran between the mountains, which sometimes hang over the road in a tremendous manner, and the thickness of the fir-trees with which they are covered, joined to the solitude of the place, afforded the musing mind the most pleasing meditations.

Upon viewing nature in this rugged and uncouth form, and not to feel a fearful emotion, is to be the person whom Horace says,

"Should the whole wreck of nature break,

"In ruin and confusion hurl'd;

"He unconcern'd, would hear the mighty crack,

"And stand unmov'd amidst the falling world."

* It generally begins to snow afresh towards the mountain-tops, before the autumnal equinox, so that the acquisition of snow and ice during the winter months, is far more considerable than the loss sustained from a dissolution by rain water, or the preceding summer heats.

This sylvan scene retained its solemnity the whole way to Trian; a few cottages scattered about, amidst the wilds of this Alpine district, which lies almost in the heart of that range called the *Monts Maudits*, or accursed mountain.* After having refreshed ourselves with a glass of wine, and some bread and cheese, we continued our journey, climbing over the broad back of another mountain, from the top of which we had a beautiful prospect, seeing great part of the *Vallais*, and the *Rhone* winding its serpentine course through the middle.

The weather, which had been the whole day very rainy, now began to clear up, as we descended that mountain.

Between nine and ten we arrived at the foot of it, at a town called *Martinach*, where we met with a very good inn.

We proceeded on our road the next morning, through a very pleasing cultivated valley, having the rapid *Rhone* on our right, and rocks close on our left, with the fine fields bordered with mountains, at about two miles distance.

We could not refrain from the pleasure of dwelling a little on one of the most capital cataracts we had seen.—It fell perpendicularly near us, in the form of a vast brush of water, of at least 250 feet in length, and almost wet us to the skin, as we passed by the flying particles of water.

St. Maurice is the last town in the *Vallais*; the bridge over the *Rhone* here, divides this territory from the canton of *Bern*. The rocks and mountains disappear, the nearer one approaches the lake, which is not visible, till it presents itself suddenly in almost its whole extent. The sight is then agreeably surprised with the fine vineyards, villages, and country houses, that border the lake from *Villeneuve* to *Vevay*. It is near this first place where the *Rhône* throws itself into the lake.

The road from *Villeneuve* to *Vevay*, is exceeding agreeable, and goes always through vineyards that come close to the lake.

The walls of this pretty town are washed by the pellucid waves of this beautiful lake. The mountains and rocks in *Savoy*, the other side of the water, make a fine appearance. The road from this town to *Lausanne*, continues on the elevated, fruitful banks of the lake; and surpasses, for the pleasantness, the most I have seen in any part of *Switzerland*, *Germany*, *France*, the *Netherlands*, or even *England*.

It would be needless to describe to your ladyship, the beautiful environs of our little republic within the limits of *France*, *Savoy*, and *Switzerland*, your ladyship enjoying daily that enchanting prospect.

Lausanne lies almost at the foot of *Mount Jura*, and is one mile from the lake. The cathedral may be reckoned one of the largest Protestant churches in *Europe*. It stands in the highest part of

* This place is the first in the *Pays de Vallais*.

the town, upon a hill; there is a fine terrace round it, from whence almost the whole lake may be viewed, with the mountains of Savoy on the opposite side, and the rich country of Geneva, thirty miles in extent.

Upon reading in this church several inscriptions on the monuments of the illustrious dead, who once shone in either the learned or military world, these lines of Gray arose in my mind:

The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,
And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave;
Await alike, th' inevitable hour;
The paths of glory lead but to the grave.

SECTION CXXXVIII.

A Picturesque Description, by the elegant authoress of the Mysteries of Udolpho, on a Journey made in the Summer of 1794, through Holland and the Western Frontier of Germany.*

THE travellers, Mr. and Mrs. Radcliffe, set out from Helvoetsluys, from thence through Rotterdam, Delft, Haguë, Leyden, Amsterdam, Utrecht, Nimeguen, Cleves, Cologne, Andernach, Coblenz, Mentz, Frankfort, Worms and Fribourg. Here they intended to have commenced a view of the sublime scenery of Switzerland, but were prevented by an unexpected incident. In the following description of the approach to Andernach, Mrs. Radcliffe is peculiarly happy in her selection of images:

We passed through two or three small towns, whose ruined gates and walls told of their antiquity, and that they had once been held of some consequence in the defence of the valley. Their present desolation formed a melancholy contrast with the cheerful cultivation around them.

These however, with every village in our way, were decorated with green boughs, planted before the door of each cottage, for it was a day of festival. The little chapels at the road side, and the image, which, every now and then, appeared under a spreading tree, were adorned with wreaths of fresh flowers; and though one might smile at the emblems of superstition, it was impossible not to reverence the sentiments of pious affection, which had adjusted these simple ornaments.

About half-way to Andernach, the western rocks suddenly recede from the river, and, rising to greater height, form a grand sweep round a plain, cultivated with orchards, gardens, fields, corn and vineyards. The valley here spreads to a breadth of nearly a mile and a half, and exhibits grandeur, beauty, and barren subli-

*Mrs. Radcliffe.

mity, united in a singular manner. The abrupt steeps that rise over this plain, are entirely covered with wood, except that here and there the ravage of a winter torrent appeared, which could sometimes be traced from the very summit of the acclivity to the base. Near the centre, this noble amphitheatre opens to a glen, that shows only wooded mountains, point above point, in long perspective: such sylvan pomp we had seldom seen! But though the tuftings of the nearer woods were beautifully luxuriant, there seemed to be few timber trees amongst them. The opposite shore exhibited only a range of rocks, variegated like marble, of which purple was the predominating tint, and uniformly disposed in vast oblique strata. Along the base of this tremendous wall, and on the points above, villages, with each its tall, grey steeple, were thickly strewn; thus mingling in striking contrast the cheerfulness of populous inhabitation with the horrors of untamed nature. A few monasteries, resembling castles in their extent, and known from such only by their spires, were distinguishable; and in the widening perspective of the Rhine, an old castle itself now and then appeared on the summit of a lofty mountain, somewhat remote from the shore; an object rendered sweetly picturesque, as the sun's rays lighted up its towers and fortified terraces, while the shrubby steeps below were in shade.

We saw this landscape under the happiest circumstances of season and weather; the woods and plants were in their midsummer bloom, and the mellow light of evening heightened the riches of their hues, and gave exquisite effect to one-half of the amphitheatre we were passing, while the other half was in shadow. The air was scented by bean blossoms, and by lime trees, then in flower, that bordered the road. If this plain had mingled pasture with its groves, it would have been truly Arcadian; but neither here, nor through the whole of this delightful valley, did we see a single pasture of meadow, except now and then in an island on the Rhine; deficiencies which are here supplied, to the lover of landscape, by the verdure of the woods and vines. In other parts of Germany they are more to be regretted, where, frequently, only corn and rock colour the land.

Fatigued, at length, by such prodigality of beauty, we were glad to be shrouded awhile from the view of it, amongst close boughs, and to see only the wild rivulets, with their rustic bridges of faggots and earth, which, descending from among the mountains, frequently crossed our way; or, the simple peasant girl, leading her cows to feed upon the narrow strip of grass that margined the road. The little bells that jingled at their necks would not suffer them to stray beyond their hearing. If we had not long since dismissed our surprise at the scarcity and bad quality of the cheese and butter in Germany, we should have done so now, on perceiving this scanty method of pasturing the cattle, which future observation convinced us was the frequent practice.

About sun-set we reached the little village of Namedy, seated near the foot of a rock, round which the Rhine makes a sudden sweep, and contracted on the bold precipices of Hammerstein on the opposite shore; its green current passes with astonishing rapidity and sounding strength. These circumstances of scenery, with the tall masts of vessels lying below the shrubby bank, on which the village stands, and seeming to heighten by comparison the stupendous rocks that rose around them; the moving figures of boatmen and horses employed in towing a barge against the stream in the bay beyond; and a group of peasants on the high quay in the fore ground, watching their progress; the ancient castle of Hammerstein overlooking the whole; these are a combination of images that formed one of the most interesting pictures we had seen.

The valley again expanding, the walls and turrets of Andernach, with its Roman tower rising independently at the foot of a mountain, and the ruins of its castle above, appeared athwart the perspective of the river, terminating the pass; for there the rocky boundary opened to plains and remote mountains. The light vapour that rose from the water, and was tinged by the setting rays, spread a purple haze over the town and the cliffs, which, at this distance, appeared to impend over it; colouring extremely beautiful, contrasted as it was by the clearer and deeper tints of rocks, wood, and water, nearer to the eye.

As we approached Andernach, its situation seemed to be perpetually changing with the winding bank. Now it appeared seated on a low peninsula, that nearly crossed the Rhine, overhung by romantic rocks; but this vision vanished as we advanced, and we perceived the town lying along a curving shore, near the foot of the cliffs, which were finely fringed with wood, and at the entrance of extensive plains. Its towers seen afar, would be signs of a considerable place, to those who had not before been wearied of such symptoms by the towers of Neufs, and other German towns. From a wooded precipice over the river we had soon after a finer retrospective glimpse of the valley, its fantastic shores, and long mountainous distance, over which evening had drawn her sweetest colouring. As we pursued the pass, the heights on either hand gradually softened; the country beyond showed remote mountains less wild and aspiring than those we had left, and the blooming tint, which had invested the distance, deepened to a dusky purple, and then vanished in the gloom of twilight. The progressive influence of the tower upon the landscape was interesting; and the shade of evening under which we entered Andernach, harmonized with the desolation and silence of its old walls, and the broken ground around them. We passed a draw-bridge, and a ruinous gate-way, and were sufficiently fatigued to be somewhat anxious as to our accommodation. The English habit of considering, towards the end of the day's journey, that you are not far from the

cheerful reception, the ready attendance, and conveniences of a substantial inn, will soon be lost in Germany. There, instead of being in good spirits during the last stage, from such a prospect, you have to consider, whether you shall find a room not absolutely disgusting, or a house with any eatable provision, or a landlady who will give it you, before the delay and the fatigue of a hundred requests, have rendered you almost incapable of receiving it.—When your carriage stops at the inn, you will perhaps perceive, instead of the alacrity of an English waiter, or the civility of an English landlord, a huge figure, wrapped in a great coat, with a red worsted cap on his head, and a pipe in his mouth, stalking before the door. This is the landlord. He makes no alteration in his pace on perceiving you, or, if he stops, it is to eye you with curiosity; he seldom speaks, never bows, or assists you to alight; and perhaps stands surrounded by a troop of slovenly girls, his daughters, whom the sound of wheels has brought to the door, and who as they lean indolently against it, gaze at you with rude curiosity and surprise.

When we arrived at Mentz, the friends to whom we had letters began to conduct us through the melancholy curiosities left in the city by the siege. These are chiefly in the southern quarter, against which the direct attack of the allies was made, and their approaches most advanced. Some entire streets have been destroyed here, and were still in ruins. A magnificent church, attached to a convent of Franciscan monks, is amongst the most lamentable spectacles; what was the roof, now lies in heaps over the pavement; not a vestige of furniture or decoration has escaped the flames, and there are chasms in the walls larger than the noble windows that once illuminated them. This church and convent were set on fire by a bomb; and of the sick soldiers who were lodged in the latter, it is feared that but few were removed before the destruction of the building. We next saw the remains of a palace, built by the present provost of the Chapter of Nobles; an institution which is so rich, that their superior had a more elegant residence than the elector. It was of stone, and the principal front was in the Corinthian order, six columns of which supported a spacious open gallery, ornamented with statues, for its whole length. The wings formed two sides of a square, which separated the palace from the street. A profusion of the richest furniture, and a valuable collection of paintings, filled the interior. Of the whole edifice little now remains but the shattered walls of the centre, which have been so scorched as to lose all appearance of having belonged to a splendid structure. It was burned the night before the fire of the Franciscan church, and two nights after the French had removed their head quarters, and their municipality with it. On the day before the removal, a bomb had fallen upon the French general Blou, destroying him on the spot, and mortally wounding an officer with whom he was conversing. The ruins are now so accumu-

lated over the court-yard, that we could not discern it to have ever had that appendage of a distinguished residence.

But the church of Notre Dame was the most conspicuous of many ruined objects. The steeple of this had been one of the grandest ornaments of the city; a shower of bombs set fire to it; and while it was thus rendered an easy mark for the besiegers, their cannon played upon, and beat a great part of it to the ground. By its fall, the roof of the church was shattered, but the body did not otherwise suffer any material injury. Wooden galleries have been raised round the remainder of the steeple, not for the purpose of repairing, but for that of entirely removing it; and, to save the trouble of letting down the stones on the outside, a wooden pipe or channel has been made, through which they are lowered into the church. The appearance of this steeple, which was once very large and lofty, is rendered striking by these preparations for its total destruction.

The whole church is built of stone, dug from the neighbouring hills, the colour of which is so delicate a pink, that it might be supposed to be given by art. The elector's palace, and several other public buildings in the city, are formed of this stone.

Passing through the gates, on the side of Mentz, we came to a slope near the river, and beyond the glacis of the place;—which was then partly covered with huge masses of stone scattered among the roots of broken trees and shrubs, that had begun again to shoot their verdure over the amputated trunks. This was the scite of the palace of the elector, called both from the beauty of its situation, and the splendour of its structure, *La Favorita*. The apartments of the palace, and the terraces of the garden, commanded extensive views of the Rhine and the surrounding country ascending from its banks; and the gardens themselves were so beautifully disposed, as to be thought worthy of the name of English. They were ornamented with pavilions, which had each its distinct prospect, and with one music-room in the thickest part of the shrubbery. Of the building, nothing is now visible, but some disjointed stones; and of the garden, only the broken trunks of trees. The palace was burned, and the gardens levelled by the French, that they might not afford shelter to the Prussians during the siege.

From this spot we were shewn the positions of the allied forces, the course of their approaches, and the chief outworks of the city. Hockheim, Kostheim, and Cassel, lay before us, on the other side of the river, a gentle rise on this side, at the distance of near a mile, was the first station of the allies, part of whose force was covered behind it; their last batteries were within two hundred and fifty paces of the city. The ground had been since levelled, and was now covered with standing corn, but the track of the trenches was in some places visible. On the other hand, the forts, in which the strength of the whole so much consists, were com-

pletely repaired, and had no appearance of having been so lately attacked. They are five in number, and being raised at a considerable distance from the walls of the city, no near approaches can be made, till some of them are either taken or destroyed; for they are said to be regular and strong fortifications, capable of containing numerous garrisons, and communicating with the city itself by passages cut in the ground, through which they may be constantly reinforced.

Only one of these five forts, that nearest the river, was destroyed in the late siege, which would have been much more tedious, but for the want of provisions and medicines, that began to be felt in the garrison. The walls of the city were almost uninjured, so that it had not been thought necessary to repair them in the few places where balls may be perceived to have struck. The bombardment was the chief annoyance of the garrison, who were not sheltered in caverns, and whose magazines, both of ammunition and provision, were frequently destroyed by it. Their numbers were also greatly reduced by sallies and by engagements on the other side of the Rhine, in defence of Cassel, or in attack of part of an island called the Bleiau.

We walked round the city upon what is termed the glacis, that is upon the slope which ascends from the plain towards the top of the ditch, and which is the furthest of the defensive works, being very gradually raised, that those who are upon it may be exposed at every step to the fire from the walls. The forts which are formed of solid earthen works covered with turf, would scarcely attract the notice of an unmilitary eye, if the channelled passages to them did not issue from this slope, and if the sentinels stalking upon the parapets did not seem of a gigantic size, by having their whole figures raised against the light.

Mentz was at this time the depot of stores for the Prussian army on the Rhine, and there were persons employed upon the glacis, in counting heaps of cannon-balls, which had been delivered from some neighbouring foundery. On the bank of the river, others were throwing wagon loads of hay into large barges, on which it was piled to such a height, that small passages were cut through it for the rowers to work in. There were nine or ten barges so filled; and in these labours more activity was apparent than in any other transaction we saw at Mentz.

Having passed round the city, between the walls and the forts which protect them to the north-west and south, we came, at this latter side, to some other signals of a theatre of war. Here had been a noble alley of at least a mile and a half long, formed of poplars as large and high as elms, and surrounded on each side by plantations, intersected by small and irregular walks. Being led among the banks of the Rhine, this alley, with its adjoining groves, afforded a most delightful promenade, and was classed amongst the best ornaments given to the river, in its whole course. This

also was destroyed upon the approach of the besiegers, that it might not afford them shelter. The trunks of the sturdy trees, cut at the height of one or two feet from the ground, show, by their solidity and the abundance of their vigorous shoots, how long they might have flourished, but for this disaster.

SECTION CXXXIX.

A general description of the African Negroes.

AS to the complexion of a negro, it is, I am persuaded, entirely owing to the burning climate in which he lives, and an atmosphere still more heated by the sandy deserts, over which the trade-winds pass before they reach the habitable parts. The Indians of America, on the contrary, who indeed live under the same degree of latitude, have this wind refreshed by the Atlantic ocean, and are copper-coloured; and the inhabitants of Abyssinia, who receive it cooled by the Arabian and the Indian seas, are entirely olive. Thus north of the great river Senegal, the complexion changes from black to brown, amongst the Moors, as it does toward the south amongst the Caffrarians and the Hottentots; and I am of opinion, that the woolly texture of their hair, is an effect proceeding from the same cause. The epidermis or cuticle of the negroes, I have seen dissected more than once; it is clear and transparent, but between this and the real skin, lies a thin follicle, which is perfectly black, which being removed by severe flagellation, or by scaldings, exposes a complexion not inferior to that of an European.

On the estate of *Vossenbergh*, in Surinam, were born two *white negroes*, whose parents were both perfectly black; the one was a female, sent to Paris in 1734; the other a boy, born in March 1738. And in 1794, a similar woman, *Emelia Lewsam*, was exhibited in England, whose children, (though she is married to an European,) are all mulattoes: the skin of these people is not of the European white, but more resembles chalk; their hair the same; their eyes are often red, and they see very little in the sun-shine; neither are they fit for any kind of labour; while their mental faculties, I have been told, usually correspond with the debility of their bodies.

With respect to the shape of the African negroes, it is from head to foot certainly different from the European mould, though not, in my opinion, in any degree inferior, prejudice being laid aside. Their strong features, flat noses, thick lips, and high cheek bones, may appear deformities to us, and yet amongst themselves, may be esteemed the reverse; their bright black eyes, and fine white teeth, we are forced to admire; and one decided advantage in a black complexion is, that all those languid pale sickly-

looking countenances, so common in Europe, are never exhibited among them, nor are the wrinkles and ravages of age equally conspicuous; though I must confess, that when a negro is very ill, his black changes to a very disagreeable sallow olive.

For exertion and activity, their shape is assuredly preferable to ours, being generally strong and muscular near the trunk, and slender towards the extremities; they have mostly a remarkable fine chest, but are small about the hips; their buttocks are more prominent, and their necks are thicker than ours; the thighs are strong, as also the arms above the elbow; but the wrists and lower part of the legs are very slender; and a good deal indeed of the Herculean make of the late *Broughton* the pugilist, may be traced in the form of a vigorous negro. As to the crookedness of their limbs, it is to be accounted for by the manner in which they are carried whilst infants upon the mother's back, their tender legs being tied close round each side of her waist, which occasions that unnatural bent, with which they are not born: nor are their children ever taught to walk, but left to creep among the sand and grass, until they gradually acquire strength and inclination to erect themselves, which they do very soon; by this custom, however, the position of their feet is much neglected; yet by exercise, and daily bathing, they acquire that strength and agility, for which they are so remarkable.

Another custom which, in their opinion, conduces much to their health and vigour, is, that during the two years in which the mothers suckle their children, they frequently make them swallow large quantities of water, after which they shake them twice a-day, with much violence; they are then taken by a leg or an arm, and tossed into the river, to be well scoured outwardly; nor are the females exempt from the mode of rearing youth, which renders them not inferior to the men, in size alone excepted, while some in running, swimming, climbing, and dancing, as well as wrestling, are even their superiors: thus that it depends on education to form a race of *Amazonian* females, is a proposition of which I have very little doubt.

Among the strange productions of nature, a species of people known by the name of *Accorees*, deserves to be particularly noticed. The *Accorees* or two-fingers, live amongst the Seramaca negroes, in the very upper parts of the river of that name. This heterogeneous tribe are so deformed in their hands and feet, that while some have three or four fingers and toes on each hand and foot, others have only two, which resemble the claws of a lobster, or rather limbs that have been cured after mutilation by fire, or some other accident. This deformity in one person would cause but small admiration; but that a whole community should be afflicted with this singularity, is certainly a most wonderful phenomenon. Having seen but *two* myself, and that at too great a distance to take a drawing of them, I cannot pretend

to vouch for the truth of what I have only heard; but an engraving of one of these figures was positively sent to the Society of Arts and Sciences at *Haerlem*; while I beg leave to introduce as a further voucher, the following extract from an old book of surgery and anatomy, procured me by the ingenious and learned *Owen Cambridge, Esq. of Twickenham*.

“After Michaelmas term, in the year 1629, a body was brought from the place of execution, to the College of Physicians; to be cut up for an anatomy; and by chance the officer of the college brought the body of a cruel wretch, who had murdered the son of one Master Scott, a surgeon of good note in this city. This wretch was a very truculent countenance and aspect; his hair was black and curled, not very long, but thick and bushy; his forehead little above an inch high; his brows great and prominent; his eyes set deep in their sockets; his nose crooked, with a round knob or button at the end, which also somewhat turned upwards; on his upper lip he had some quantity of black hair, on his chin very few, straggling, black and stiff; and his nether lip was as big as three other lips. Such was his face: but the greatest deformity was his feet, and that almost to admiration; for they were both cloven, but not alike. One foot was equally divided between four and five inches deep, into two toes, jointed like other men’s toes, but as large each of them as half the foot could make them, with nails proportionable. The left foot was divided likewise in the middle, but the division was not above three inches deep, or scarce so much; the one half, which was towards the body, made one large toe, with a nail proportionable, like the inward half of the right foot, but the outward half was compounded of two toes, yet growing close and fast together. This monstrous shape of a man, I have thought good to give this relation of, from certain knowledge, for there were a thousand witnesses of it present.”

Of the language spoken by the black people in Surinam, I consider myself a perfect master, it being a compound of Dutch, French, Spanish, Portuguese, and English. The latter they like best, and consequently use the most. It has been already observed, that the English were the first Europeans who possessed this colony; hence probably the predilection for that language, which they have still retained. In this mixed dialect, for which I have seen a printed grammar, the words end mostly with a vowel, like the Indian and Italian, and is so sweet, so sonorous and soft, that the genteelst Europeans in Surinam, speak little else; it is also wonderfully expressive and sentimental, such as, “good eating, *sweety-muffo*.”—“Gunpowder, *man sanny*.”—“I will love you with all my heart, so long as I live, *Mee saloby you, langa alla mee hatty, so langa me leeby*.”—“A pleasing tale, *Ananassy tory*.”—“I am very angry, *Mehatty brun*.”

Their vocal music is like that of the birds, melodious, but without time, and, in other respects, not unlike that of a clerk per-

forming to the congregation, one person constantly pronouncing a sentence extempore, which he next hums or whistles, and then all the others repeat the same in chorus; another sentence is then spoken, and the chorus is a second time renewed.

That these people are neither divested of a good ear nor poetical genius has been frequently proved, when they have had the advantages of a good education. Amongst others, *Phillis Wheatly*, who was a slave at Boston in New England, learned the Latin language, and wrote thirty-eight elegant pieces of poetry on different subjects, which were published in 1773. As a specimen, I cannot refrain here inserting the following extract from that, entitled, "*Thoughts on Imagination*."

"Now here, now there, the roving fancy flies,
 "Till some lov'd object strikes her wand'ring eyes,
 "Whose silken fetters all the senses bind,
 "And soft captivity invades the mind,
 "Imagination! who can sing thy force?
 "Or where describe the swiftness of thy course?
 "Soaring through air to find the bright abode,
 "Th' imperial palace of the thundering God.

"We on thy pinions can surpass the wind,
 "And leave the rolling universe behind.
 "From star to star, the mental optics rove,
 "Measure the skies, and range the realms above;
 "There in one view we grasp the mighty whole,
 "Or with new worlds amaze th' unbounded soul."

What can be more beautiful and sublime?

Ignatius Sancho, a negro, many years servant to the duke of Montague, whose sentimental letters, so generally known, would not disgrace the pen of an European, may also be mentioned on this occasion; and with regard to their powers of memory and calculation, I shall only notice *Thomas Fuller*, a negro, the property of a Mrs. Cox, in Maryland, North America; and quote one singular anecdote, as it is related by Dr. *Rush* of *Philadelphia*, in a letter to a gentleman at Manchester.

"Being travelling," says the Doctor, "with some other gentlemen of this city, through Maryland, and having heard of the astonishing powers of memory, in arithmetical calculation, possessed by Thomas Fuller, a negro, we sent for him; when one of the gentlemen in company asked him, how many seconds a man of seventy years, some odd months, weeks and days, had lived? He told the exact number in a minute and a half. When the gentleman who had asked the question took his pen, and having calculated the same by figures, told the negro he must be mistaken, as the number he had mentioned was certainly too great.—"Top Massera," said the negro, "you have omitted the leap years;" when having calculated the seconds contained in the number of leap years, and added them, the number was found exactly the

same as that calculated by the negro. This same man multiplied nine figures by nine, by memory, before another company." Another lately repeated the Alcoran from recollection only. What amazing mental faculties in African negroes, who could neither read nor write! Yet that such things are, is well authenticated.

If savage nations be commonly generous and faithful, they are not, however, without their dark shades; and among these, the most conspicuous is a proneness to anger and revenge.* I never knew a negro indeed forgive those who had wilfully offended him. The strength of this passion can only be equalled by their gratitude; for, amongst them, it may be truly said, that

"A generous friendship no cold medium knows,
"Burns with one love, with one resentment glows."

The conduct of the negroes, in the most trying situations, approaches even to heroism; no negro sighs, groans, or complains, though expiring in the midst of surrounding flames. Nor do I remember, upon any occasion whatever, to have seen an African shed a tear, though they beg for mercy with the greatest earnestness when ordered to be flogged for offences which they are conscious deserve to be punished; but if they think their punishment unmerited, immediate suicide is too often the fatal consequence, especially amongst the Coromantyn negroes, who frequently, during the act of flagellation, throw back their heads in the neck, and *swallow their tongue*, which chokes them on the spot, when they drop dead in the presence of their masters. But when negroes are sensible of having deserved correction, no people can be more humble, or bear their unhappy fate with greater resignation; the swallowing of the tongue, which they only practice during the moments of severe discipline, has of late been prevented in Surinam by the humane method of holding a fire-brand to the victim's mouth, which answers a double purpose, of burning his face, and diverting his attention from the execution of his fatal determination.

I have seen some instances of newly imported negroes refusing to work, nor could promises, threats, rewards, nor even blows

* It is a well known fact, that a negro, having been ill-treated by the family in which he lived as a servant, one day took the following desperate revenge:—The master and mistress being from home, he, having locked all the doors, at their return presented himself with their three fine children on the platform on the top of the house. When asked why he did not give admittance, he only answered by throwing an infant baby to the ground: they threatened—he tossed down the brother:—they intreated—but to no purpose, the third sharing the same fate, who all lay dead at their parent's feet—then calling out to them that he was now fully revenged, leaped down himself, and dashed out his own brains amongst the amazed spectators. Another stabbed the inoffensive husband to be revenged on the guilty wife; declaring, that to kill herself was only temporary, but to lose all that was dear to her, must be eternal bitterness, while to himself it was the sweetest satisfaction.

prevail; but these had been *princes* or people of the first rank in their native country, who by the casualties of war, had the misfortune to become slaves, and whose heroic sentiments still preferred instant death to the baseness and miseries of servitude. Upon these occasions I have seen the other slaves fall upon their knees, and intreat their master to permit them to do the work required, in addition to their own tasks; which being sometimes granted, they continued to show the same respect for the captive prince, that he had been accustomed to receive in his own country. I remember once to have had a remarkable good-looking new negro attend me, whose ankles and wrists being much galled by chains, I enquired the cause. "My father," said he, "was a king, and treacherously murdered by the sons of a neighbouring prince. To revenge his death, I daily went a hunting with some men, in hopes of retaliating upon his assassins; but I had the misfortune to be surprised, taken, and bound; hence these ignoble scars. I was afterwards sold to your European countrymen on the coast of Guinea—a punishment which was deemed greater than instant death."

The history of Quaco, my black boy, was still more extraordinary:—"My parents," said he, "lived by hunting and fishing: I was stolen from them very young, whilst playing on the sands with two little brothers. I was put into a sack, and carried for several miles. I afterwards became the slave of a king on the coast of Guinea, with several hundreds more.—When our master died, the principal part of his slaves were beheaded and buried along with him; I, with some other children of my age, were bestowed as presents to the different captains of his army; and the master of a Dutch ship afterwards had me, in exchange for a musket and some gun-powder."—Each loves his country best, if mild its laws, or rigid:

"The *naked negro* panting at the line,
 "Boasts of his golden sands and palmy wine;
 "Basks in the glare, or stems the tepid wave,
 "And thanks his God for all the good they gave:—
 "Such is the patriot's boast where'er he roam,
 "His first best country ever is at home."

No sooner do these wretched strangers begin to flag at their labour, than whips, cow-skins, bamboos, ropes, fetters, and chains are introduced, until they are ready to sink under accumulated oppression. With some masters their tasks can never be performed, as they must toil on, day and night, even Sundays not excepted. I recollect a strong young negro, called *Marquis*, who had a wife he loved, with two fine children; he laboured hard, and generally finished his task of digging a trench of five hundred feet, by four o'clock in the afternoon, that he might have some time to cultivate his little garden, and go to fish or fowl to support his beloved

family: hard did Marquis strive to earn this additional pittance, when his *humane* master, apprized of his industry, for his encouragement, informed him, that if he could delve five hundred feet by four o'clock, he certainly could finish six hundred before sun-set; and this task the unfortunate young man was condemned from that day ever since to perform.

In Surinam the slaves are kept nearly naked, and their daily food consists of little more than a few yams and plantains; perhaps twice a year they may receive a scanty allowance of salt-fish, with a few leaves of tobacco, which they call *sweetly-muffo*, and this is all: but what is peculiarly provoking to them, is, that if a negro and his wife have ever so great an attachment for each other, the woman, if handsome, must yield to the loathsome embrace of an adulterous and licentious manager, or see her husband cut to pieces for endeavouring to prevent it. This, in frequent instances, has driven them to distraction, and been the cause of many murders.

STEDMAN'S SURINAM.

SECTION CXL.

Mr. Bruce at the Source of the Nile.

AT last I arrived at the island of Green Turf, which was in the form of an altar, apparently the work of art, and stood in rapture over the principal fountain of the Nile, which rises in the middle of it. It is easier to guess than describe the situation of my mind at that moment—standing on that spot, which had baffled the genius, industry, and inquiry of both ancients and moderns, for the space of near three thousand years. Kings had attempted this discovery at the head of armies, and each expedition was distinguished from the last, only by the difference of the numbers which had perished, and agreed alone in the disappointment which had uniformly, and without exception, followed them all. Fame, riches, and honour, had been held out for a series of ages to every individual of those myriads these princes commanded, without having produced one man capable of gratifying the curiosity of his sovereign, or wiping off this stain upon the enterprize and abilities of mankind, or adding this desideratum for the encouragement of geography.

The sources of the Nile have remained to our days as unknown as they were to antiquity, no good or genuine voucher having yet been produced capable of proving that they were before discovered, or seen by the curious eye of any traveller, from the earliest ages to this day; and it is with confidence, I propose to my reader, that he will consider me as still standing at these fountains, and patiently hear from me the recital of the origin and circumstances of this the most famous river in the world, which are not to be found

in books, or from any other human authority whatever, and which, by the care and attention I have paid to the subject, will, I hope, be found satisfactory here.

Divine honours are paid by the Agows of Damot to the Nile; they worship the river, and thousands of cattle have been offered, and still are offered, to the spirit supposed to reside at its source. They are divided into clans, or tribes; and it is worthy of observation, that it is said there never was a feud, or hereditary animosity between any two of those clans; or, if the seeds of any such were sown, they did not vegetate longer, than till the next general convocation of all the tribes, who meet annually at the source of the river, to which they sacrifice, calling it by the name of the *God of Peace*. One of the least considerable of these clans for power and number, has still the preference among its brethren, from the circumstance that, in its territory, and near the miserable village that gives it name, are situated the much sought for springs from which the Nile rises.

Geesh, however, though not farther distant from these than 600 yards, is not in sight of the sources of the Nile. The country, upon the same plane with the fountains, terminates in a cliff, about 300 yards deep, down to the plain of Assoa, which flat country continues in the same subaltern degree of elevation, till it meets the Nile again about 70 miles southward, after it has made the circuit of the provinces of Gojam and Damot.

A prodigious cave is in the middle of this cliff, in a direction straight north towards the fountains, whether the work of nature or art I cannot determine: in it are many bye-paths. so that it is very difficult for a stranger to extricate himself; it is a natural labyrinth, large enough to contain the inhabitants of the village, and their cattle. In this large cliff, I tired myself part of several days, endeavouring to reach as far northward as possible; but the air, when I had advanced something above one hundred yards, threatened to extinguish my candle by its dampness, and, the people were besides not at all disposed to gratify my curiosity farther, after assuring me that there was nothing at the end more remarkable than what I then saw, which I had reason to believe was the case. The face of this cliff, which fronts to the south, has a most picturesque appearance from the plain of Assoa below, parts of the houses at every stage appearing through the thickets of trees and bushes with which the whole face of the cliff is thickly covered; impenetrable fences of the very worst kind of thorn hide the mouths of the caverns above mentioned, even from sight; there is no other communication with the houses, either from above or below, but by narrow winding sheep paths, which through these thorns are very difficult to be discerned, for all are allowed to be overgrown with the utmost wildness, as a part of their defence; lofty and large trees, most of them of the thorny kind, tower high up above the edge of the cliff, and seem to be a fence against people falling down

into the plain; these are all at their proper season covered with flowers of different sorts and colours, so are the bushes below on the face of the cliff; every thorn in Abyssinia indeed bears a beautiful flower.

From the edge of the cliff of Geesh, above where the village is situated, the ground slopes with a very easy descent due north, and lands you at the edge of a triangular marsh, above eighty-six yards broad, in the line of the fountains, and two hundred and eighty-six yards two feet from the edge of the cliff above the house of the priest of the river, where I resided.

Upon the rock, in the middle of the plain, the Agows used to pile up the bones of the beasts killed in sacrifice, mixing them with billets of wood, after which they set them on fire. This is now discontinued, or rather transferred to another place near the church, as they are at present indulged in the full enjoyment of their idolatrous rites, both under Fasil and Michael. In the middle of the marsh, near the bottom of the mountain of Geesh, arises a hillock of a circular form; about three feet from the surface of the marsh itself, though apparently founded much deeper in it. The diameter of this is something short of twelve feet, it is surrounded by a shallow trench, which collects the water, and voids it eastward, it is firmly built with sod or earthen turf, brought from the sides, and constantly kept in repair, and this is the altar upon which all their religious ceremonies are performed. In the middle of this altar is a hole, obviously made, or at least enlarged, by the hand of man. It is kept clear of grass, or aquatic plants, and the water in it is perfectly pure and limpid, but has no ebullition or motion of any kind discernible on the surface. This mouth, or opening of the source, is some parts of an inch less than three feet diameter, and the water stood at that time, the fifth of November, about two inches from the lip or brim, nor did it either increase or diminish during all the time of my stay at Geesh, though they made plentiful use of it. This spring is about six feet six inches deep.

At the distance of ten feet from the first of these springs, a little to the west of south, is the second fountain, about eleven inches in diameter; but this is eight feet three inches deep. And about twenty feet distant from the first, is the third source, its mouth being something more than two feet large, and it is five feet eight inches deep. Both these last fountains stand in the middle of small altars, made, like the former, of firm sod, but neither of them above three feet diameter, and having a foot of less elevation than the first. The altar in this third source seemed almost dissolved by the water, which in both stood nearly up to the brim; at the foot of each appeared a clear and brisk running rill; these uniting, joined the water in the trench of the first altar, and then proceeded directly out, pointing eastward, in a quantity that would have filled a pipe, of about two inches diameter. The water from these

fountains is very light and good, and perfectly tasteless; it was at this time most intensely cold, though exposed to the mid-day without shelter, there being no trees nor bushes nearer it than the cliff of Geesh on its south side, and the trees that surround St. Michael Geesh on the north, which, according to the custom of Abyssinia, is, like other churches, planted in the midst of a grove.

On the fifth of November, the day after my arrival at Geesh, the weather perfectly clear, cloudless, and nearly calm, in all respects well adapted to observation, being extremely anxious to ascertain, beyond the power of controversy, the precise spot on the globe that this fountain had so long occupied unknown, I pitched my tent on the north edge of the cliff, immediately above the priest's house, having verified the instrument with all the care possible, both at the zenith and the horizon. With a brass quadrant of three feet radius, by one meridian altitude of the sun's upper limb, all necessary equations and deductions considered, I determined the latitude of the place of observation to be 10 deg. 59 min. and 11 sec. and by another observation of the same kind, made on the sixth, 10 deg. 59 min. 8 sec. after which, by a medium of thirty-three observation of stars, the largest and nearest, the first vertical, I found the latitude to be 10 deg. 59 min. 10 sec. a mean of which being 10 deg. 59 min. $9\frac{1}{2}$ sec. say 10 deg. 59 min. 10 sec. The longitude I ascertained to be 36 deg. 55 min. 30 sec. east of the meridian of Greenwich.

On the night of the fourth, the very night of my arrival, melancholy reflections upon my present state, the doubtfulness of my return in safety, were I permitted to make the attempt, and the fears that even this would be refused; according to the rule observed in Abyssinia with all travellers who have once entered the kingdom; the consciousness of the pain that I was then occasioning to many worthy individuals, expecting daily that information concerning my situation which it was not in my power to give them; some other thoughts, perhaps, still nearer the heart than those, crowded upon my mind, and forbade all approach of sleep. I was, at that very moment, in possession of what had, for many years, been the principal object of my ambition and wishes: indifference which, from the usual infirmity of human nature, follows, at least for a time, complete enjoyment, had taken place of it. The marsh, and the fountains, upon comparison with the rise of many of our rivers, became now a trifling object in my sight. I remembered that magnificent scene in my own native country, where the Tweed, Clyde, and Annan rise in one hill; three rivers, as now I thought, not inferior to the Nile in beauty, preferable to it in the cultivation of those countries through which they flow; superior, vastly superior to it in the virtues and qualities of the inhabitants, and in the beauty of its flocks, crowding its pastures in peace, without fear of violence from man or beast. I had seen the rise of the Rhine and the Rhone, and the more magnificent sources of the Soane; I began,

in my sorrow, to treat the inquiry about the source of the Nile as a violent effort of a distempered fancy. Grief or despondency now rolling upon me like a torrent; relaxed, not refreshed, by unquiet and imperfect sleep. I started from my bed in the utmost agony; I went to the door of my tent; every thing was still; the Nile, at whose head I stood, was not capable either to promote or to interrupt my slumbers. but the coolness and serenity of the night braced my nerves, and chased away those phantoms, that while in bed, had oppressed and tormented me.

Numerous dangers, hardships, and sorrows, had indeed beset me through this half of my excursion; but it was still as true, that another guide, more powerful than my own courage, health, or understanding, if any of these can be called man's own, had uniformly protected me in all that tedious half; I found my confidence not abated, that still the same guide was able to conduct me to my now wished for home. I immediately resumed my former fortitude, considered the Nile, indeed, as no more than rising from springs, as all other rivers do, but widely different in this, that it was the palm for three thousand years held out to all the nations in the world as a *detur dignissimo*, which, in my cool hours I had thought was worth the attempting at the risk of my life, which I had long either resolved to lose, or lay this discovery, a trophy in which I could have no competitor, for the honour of my country, at the feet of my sovereign, whose servant I am.

I had procured from the English ships, while at Jidda, some quicksilver, perfectly pure, and heavier than the common sort; warming, therefore, the tube gently at the fire, I filled it with this quicksilver, and, to my great surprise, found that it stood at the height of twenty-two English inches. Suspecting that some air might have insinuated itself into the tube, I laid it by in a warm part of the tent, covered till morning, and returning to bed, slept there profoundly till six, when, satisfied the whole was in perfect order, I found it to stand at 22 English inches; neither did it vary sensibly from that height any of the following days I staid at Geesh; and thence, I inferred, that, at the sources of the Nile, I was then more than two miles above the level of the sea; a prodigious height, to enjoy a sky perpetually clear, as also a hot sun never overcast for a moment, with clouds, from rising to setting. On the sixth of November, at a quarter past five in the morning, Fahrenheit's thermometer stood at 44 degrees, at noon 96 degrees, and at sun set 46 degrees. It was, as to sense, cold at night, and still more so an hour before sun rise.

The Nile, keeping nearly in the middle of the marsh, runs east for thirty yards, with a very little increase of stream, but perfectly visible, till met by the grassy brink of the land declining from Sacala. This turns it round gradually to the north-east, and then due north; and, in the two miles it flows in that direction, the river receives many small contributions from springs that rise in the

banks on each side of it: there are two, particularly one on the hill at the back of St. Michael Geesh, the other a little lower on the other side, on the ground declining from Sacala. These last mentioned springs are more than double its quantity: and being arrived on the hill whereon stands the church of St. Michael Sacala, about two miles from its source, it there becomes a stream that would turn a common mill, shallow, clear, and running over a rocky bottom about three yards wide: this must be understood to be variable according to the season; and the present observations are applicable to the fifth of November, when the rains had ceased for several weeks.

Nothing can be more beautiful than this spot: the small rising hills about them were all thickly covered with verdure, especially with clover: the largest and finest I ever saw; the tops of the heights crowned with trees of a prodigious size; the stream, at the banks of which we were sitting, was limpid and pure as the finest crystal; the ford, covered thick with a bushy kind of tree that seemed to affect to grow to no height, but thick with foliage and young branches, rather to court the surface of the water, whilst it bore, in prodigious quantities, a beautiful yellow flower, not unlike a single wild rose of that colour, but without thorns.

After having stepped over the ford fifty times, I observed it no larger than a common mill stream. The Nile, from this ford, turns to the westward, and after running over loose stones occasionally, in that direction, about four miles farther, the angle of inclination increasing greatly, broken water, and a fall commences, of about six feet, and thus it gets rid of the mountainous place of its nativity, and issues into the plain of Goutto, where is its first cataract. Arrived in the plain of Guotto, the river seems to have lost all its violence, and scarcely is seen to flow; but, at the same time, it there makes so many sharp, unnatural windings, that it differs from any other river I ever saw, making about twenty sharp angular peninsulas in the course of five miles, through a bare, marshy plain of clay, quite destitute of trees, and exceedingly inconvenient and unpleasant to travel. After passing this plain, it turns due north, receives the tribute of many small streams, the Gometti, the Googueri, and the Kebezza, which descend from the mountains of Aformasha; and, united, fall into the Nile about twenty miles below its source; it begins here to run rapidly, and again receives a number of beautiful rivulets, which have their rise in the heights of Litchambara; the semicircular range of mountains that pass behind, and seem to inclose Aformasha. Here it begins to become a considerable stream: its banks high and broken, covered with old timber trees for the space of about three miles; it inclines to the north-east, and winds exceedingly, and is then joined by the small river Diwah from the east. As the mere names of places through which the Nile passes, can afford very little amuse-

ment to my readers, I shall only observe, that it empties itself at last into the Mediterranean.

Before I proceed to investigate the reason of the inundations of the Nile, I shall remark, that it is an observation, which holds good through all the works of Providence, that although God, in the beginning, gave an instance of his almighty power, by creating the world with one single *fiat*, yet, in the law which he has laid down for maintaining order and regularity in the details of his creation, he has invariably produced all these effects by the least degree of power possible, and by those means that seem most obvious to human conception. It seemed, however, not according to the tenor of his ways and wisdom, to create a country like Egypt, without springs, or even dews, and subject it to a nearly vertical sun, that he might save it by so extraordinary an intervention as is the annual inundation, and make it the most fertile spot of the universe.

Whatever were the conjectures of the dreamers of antiquity, modern travellers and philosophers, describing without system or prejudice what their eye saw, have found that the inundation of Egypt has been effected by natural means, perfectly consonant with the ordinary rules of Providence, and the laws given for the government of the rest of the universe. They have found that the plentiful fall of the tropical rains produced every year at the same time, by the action of a violent sun, has been uniformly, without miracle, the cause of Egypt's being regularly overflowed. The sun being nearly stationary for some days in the tropic of Capricorn, the air there becomes so much rarified, that the heavier winds, charged with watery particles, rush in upon it from the Atlantic on the west, and from the Indian ocean on the east. The south wind, moreover, loaded with heavy vapours, condensed in that high ridge of mountains not far south of the line, which forms a spine to the peninsula of Africa, and, running northward with the other two, furnish wherewithal to restore the equilibrium.

The sun, having thus gathered such a quantity of vapours as it were to a focus, now puts them in motion, and drawing them after it in its rapid progress northward, on the seventh of January, for two years together, seemed to have extended its power to the atmosphere of Gondar, when, for the first time, there appeared in the sky, white, dappled thin clouds, the sun being then distant 34 degrees from the zenith, without any one cloudy or dark speck having been seen for several months before. Advancing to the line with increased velocity, and describing larger spirals, the sun brings on a few drops of rain at Gondar, the first of March, being then distant 5 degrees from the zenith; these are greedily absorbed by the thirsty soil, and this seems to be the farthest extent of the sun's influence, capable of causing rain, which then only falls in large drops, and lasts but a few minutes: the rainy season, however, begins most seriously upon its arrival at the zenith of every place,

and these rains continue constant and increasing after he has passed it, in his progress northward. Before this, green boughs and leaves appear floating in the Bahar el Abiad, and show that, in the latitude where it rises, the rains are already abundant. The Galla, who inhabit, or have passed that river, give an account of its situation, which lies, as far as I could ever calculate, about 5 degrees from the line.

In April, all the rivers in Amhara, Begemder, and Lasta, first discolored, and then beginning to swell, join the Nile in the several parts of its course nearest them: the river then, from the height of its angle of inclination, forces itself through the stagnant lake without mixing with it. In the beginning of May, hundreds of streams pour themselves from Gojam, Damot, Maitsha, and Dembea, into the lake Tzana, which had become low by intense evaporation, but now begins to fill insensibly, and contributes a large quantity of water to the Nile, before it falls down the cataract of Alata. In the beginning of June, the sun having passed all Abyssinia, the rivers there are all full, and then is the time of the greatest rains in Abyssinia, while it is for some days, as it were, stationary in the tropic of Cancer.

BRUCE'S TRAVELS.

SECTION CXLI.

Canton—Population of China—Chinese Language.

THE city and suburbs of Canton are situated mostly on the eastern bank of the Pe-kiang river. The embassy was lodged on the opposite side. Its quarters consisted of separate buildings sufficiently spacious and convenient. Some of them were fitted up in the English manner, with glass windows and fire-grates. The use of the latter, was then found in the winter solstice, to be very comfortable, though in a situation bordering upon the tropic. A large garden with ponds and parterres surrounding the building. On one side of them was a temple, and on the other a high edifice, the top of which commanded a view of the river and shipping, as well as of the city and country to a considerable distance.

Canton, like a sea port or a frontier town, bears many marks of the mixture of foreigners with natives: The handsome factories of the different nations of Europe trading to it, situated in a line along the river, outside of the walls of the city, each with its national flag flying over it, contrast with the Chinese building; and are an ornament to the whole. The numbers of strangers to be seen in the suburbs, while their ships are unloading and loading in the river; their various languages, dresses, and characteristic deportment, would leave it almost a doubt, if a judgment were to be formed from that part of the town, to what nation it belonged,

Though the exports of Canton consist of many articles; their comparative importance is almost absorbed in that of tea. The agents of other European nations, taken collectively, purchased much greater quantities of that commodity formerly than the English. It did not, however, escape the observation of several of the directors of the English East India company, that much the greater proportion of the teas so brought to Europe on foreign bottoms, was afterwards smuggled into England, in consequence of the temptation afforded by the high duties imposed upon that article by the British parliament. Teas were found not only to constitute the principal article that was smuggled into the kingdom, but occasioned and facilitated the like clandestine importation of other goods. With regard to population, there seems to be no other bounds put to it, than those which may be occasioned by the necessity of subsistence. These boundaries are certainly more enlarged than in other countries. The whole surface of the empire is, with trifling exceptions, dedicated to the production of food for man alone. There is no meadow, and very little pasture, nor are fields cultivated in oats, beans, or turnips, for the support of cattle of any kind. Few parks or pleasure-grounds are seen, excepting those belonging to the emperor. Little land is taken up for roads, which are few and narrow, the chief communication being by water. There are no commons; or lands suffered to be waste by the neglect, or the caprice, or for the sport of great proprietors. No arable land lies fallow. The soil, under a hot and fertilizing sun, yields annually, in most instances, double crops, in consequence of adapting the culture to the soil; and of supplying its defects by mixture with other earths, by manure, by irrigation, by careful and judicious industry of every kind. The labour of man is little diverted from that industry, to minister to the luxuries of the opulent and powerful, or in employments of no real use. Even the soldiers of the Chinese army, except during the short intervals of the guards which they are called to mount, or the exercises, or other occasional services which they perform, are mostly employed in agriculture. The quantity of subsistence is increased also, by converting more species of animals and vegetables to that purpose than is usual in other countries. And even in the preparation of their food, the Chinese have economy and management.

From a consideration of the influence of those causes, it will not perhaps appear surprising, that it should be asserted, that every square mile in China, contains upon an average, about one-third more inhabitants, being upwards of three hundred, than are found upon an equal quantity of land, also upon an average, in the most populous country in Europe. Instances indeed are recorded of a still greater population than either, in one of the West India islands.

Chow-ta-Zin, a man of business and precision, cautious in advancing facts, and proceeding generally upon official documents, delivered at the request of the ambassador, a statement to him, taken from one of the public offices in the capital, and printed in the appendix to this work, of the inhabitants of the fifteen ancient provinces of China. They amount to the amazing number of 333 millions, of which the province of Canton contains 21 millions. The extent of the provinces is ascertained by astronomical observations, as well as by admeasurements; and they are found to contain upwards of twelve hundred thousand square miles, or about eight times the size of France. The number of individuals is regularly taken in each division of a district by a tithing-man, or every tenth master of a family. Those returns are collected by officers resident so near as to be capable of correcting any gross mistake; and all the returns are lodged in the great register at Pekin. Though the general statement is strictly the result of those returns added to each other, which seem little liable to error, or, taken separately, to doubt, yet the amount of the whole is so prodigious as to stagger belief. Even in calculations altogether certain, but immense in their results, such, for example, as the evaluation of the enormous bulk, or distance of the fixed stars, it requires a mind conversant in such subjects, or at least habituated to such assertions, to remove all doubt concerning them. After every reasonable allowance, however, for occasional mistakes, and partial exaggerations in the returns of Chinese population, the ultimate result exhibits to the mind a grand and curious spectacle of so large a proportion of the whole human race, connected together in one great system of polity, submitting quietly, and through so considerable an extent of country, to one great sovereign; and uniform in their laws, their manners, and their language; but differing essentially in each of these respects, from every other portion of mankind; and neither desirous of communication with, nor forming any designs against the rest of the world.

With regard to language, the sounds of several letters in most alphabets, such as B, D, R, and X, are utterly unknown in the Chinese tongue. The organs of speech in a native of China, are not in the habit of pronouncing them. In endeavouring to utter one of these, another, to which the same organ has been habituated, is generally sounded: instead of the letter R, the liquid L is usually pronounced by a Chinese; who thus occasionally falls into ridiculous mistakes. A Chinese dealer in rice, for example, is sometimes heard to offer for sale what few persons would be disposed to purchase.

The learner of Chinese is not puzzled with any minute rules of grammar, conjugation, or declension. There is no necessity of distinguishing substantives, adjectives, or verbs: nor any accordance of gender, number, and case, in a Chinese sentence. That language furnishes, indeed, a practical proof, that the laborious

structure, and intricate machinery of the Greek and Arabic tongues, are by no means necessary, either for a complete communication on all the business of life, or even to the grace of elocution, or to the harmony of verse. The beginning or end of words is not altered, as it is in the Greek verb alone, in above one thousand instances, by the times of performing the action meant to be expressed, or the cases in which the things mentioned are intended to be placed. A very few particles denote the past, the present, and the future; nor are those auxiliaries employed when the intended time may be otherwise inferred with certainty. A Chinese who means to declare his intention of departing to-morrow, never says that he *will* depart to-morrow; because the expression of the morrow is sufficient to ascertain that his departure must be future. The plural number is marked by the addition of a word, without which the singular always is implied. Neither the memory, nor the organs of speech are burdened with the pronunciation of more sounds to express ideas, than are absolutely necessary to mark their difference. The language is entirely monosyllabic. A single syllable always expresses a complete idea. Each syllable may be sounded by an European consonant preceding a vowel, sometimes followed by a liquid. Such an order of words prevents the harshness of succeeding consonants sounding ill together; and renders the language as soft and harmonious as the Italian is felt to be, from the rarity of consonants, and the frequency of its vowel terminations.

The formation of Chinese sentences, is often the simplest and most artless possible, and such as may naturally have occurred at the origin of society. To interrogate, for example, is often, at least, to require the solution of a question, whether the subject of doubt be in a particular way, or the contrary; and accordingly, a Chinese inquiring about his friend's health, will sometimes say, *hou, poo hou?* The literal meaning of which words is, "well, not well?" A simple character, repeated, stands sometimes for more than one of the objects, which, singly, it denotes; and sometimes for a collective quantity of the same thing. The character of *moo*, singly, is a tree; repeated, is a thicket; and tripled, is a forest.

In Chinese, there are scarcely fifteen hundred distinct sounds. In the written language, there are at least eighty thousand characters, or different forms of letters; which number, divided by the first, gives nearly fifty senses, or characters, upon an average, to every sound expressed: a disproportion, however, that gives more the appearance, than the reality, of equivocation and uncertainty to the oral language of the Chinese. Johnson's English Dictionary affords instances of words taken in upwards of one hundred different senses, without any doubt being thereby felt in English conversation; where, indeed, if they were, no resource can be had for ascertaining its precise sense, as in the Chinese, to the form of

the written character peculiar to each sense in which the word is received.

The number of words in any language, or at least of senses in which each word is understood, must depend chiefly on the state of civilization to which the people that use it are arrived; and in some degree also on the population of the country, and on the arts flourishing among them. It is not surprising, therefore, that the Chinese dictionary should contain, at least, eighty thousand characters. Perhaps, if every sense in which an English term is sometimes received, were considered as a distinct word, and the vast variety of those employed in the different arts and occupations of life, were taken into the account, the number would not be much fewer than those of the Chinese.

The characters of the Chinese language were originally traced, in most instances, with a view to express either real images, or the allegorical signs of idea; a circle, for example, for the sun, and a crescent for the moon. A man was represented by an erect figure, with lines to mark the extremities. It was evident that the difficulty and tediousness of imitation, will have occasioned soon a change to traits more simple, and more quickly traced. Of the entire figure of a man, little more than the lower extremities only continue to be drawn, by two lines forming an angle with each other. A faint resemblance, in some few instances, still remains of the original forms in the present hieroglyphic characters; and the gradation of their changes is traced in several Chinese books. Not above half a dozen of the present characters consist each of a single line; but most of them consist of many, and a few of so many as seventy different strokes.

The composition of many of the Chinese characters often displays considerable ingenuity; and serves also to give an insight into the opinions and manners of the people. The character expressive of happiness includes abridged marks of land, the source of their physical, and of children, that of their moral enjoyments. This character embellished in a variety of ways, is hung up almost in every house. Sometimes written by the hand of the emperor, it is sent by him as a compliment, which is very highly prized; and such as he was pleased to send to the ambassador.

SECTION CXLII.

Description of a Group of Negroes, as imported to be sold for Slaves.

AS I was one day taking the air for my health, I stopped the carriage at the water-side, to behold a group of human beings, who had strongly attracted my attention. This group I shall circumstantially endeavour to describe. They were a drove of newly

imported negroes, men and women, with a few children, who were just landed from on board a Guinea ship that lay at anchor in the roads, to be sold for slaves. The whole party was such a set of scarcely animated automations, such a resurrection of skin and bones, as forcibly reminded me of the last trumpet. These objects appeared that moment to be risen from the grave, or escaped from surgeons' hall; and I confess, I can give no better description of them, than by comparing them to walking skeletons covered over with a piece of tanned leather.

The words of the prophet immediately occurred to my mind. "And the Lord caused me to pass by them round about, and behold there were many in the open valley, and lo they were very dry. And he said unto me, Son of Man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest."*

Before these wretches, who might be in all about sixty in number, walked a sailor, and another followed behind with a bamboo-rattan; the one serving as a shepherd to lead them along, and the other as his dog to worry them occasionally, should any one lag behind, or wander away from the flock. At the same time, however, equity demands the acknowledgment, that instead of all those horrid and dejected countenances which are described in pamphlets and newspapers, I perceived not one single downcast look among them all; and I must add, that the punishment of the bamboo was inflicted with the utmost moderation by the sailor who brought up the rear.

Having viewed this sad assemblage of my fellow-creatures with amazement, I drove home to my lodgings in a state of perfect humiliation; where I noted down, as I could learn it from the best authority, both white and black, what is really the fate of these people, from the last moment of their liberty in Africa, to the present period of their slavery in America.

From what I have learned by inquiry, from persons well-informed on the subject, it clearly appears, that numbers of the negroes offered for sale, have been taken in battles, and made prisoners of war; while many others have been scandalously kidnaped, and some others transported for offences. These groups of people are marched from every inland part, to the factories erected by different nations upon the coast, where they are sold, or, more properly speaking, bartered, like the other productions of their country, viz. gold, elephants' teeth, &c. to the Europeans, for bars of iron, fire-arms, carpenters' tool-chests, linens, hats, knives, glasses, tobacco, spirits, &c. Next they are embarked for exportation, during which time they, without contradiction, feel all the pangs that mental or corporeal misery can inflict. Being torn from their country and dearest connexions, stowed hundreds together in a dark stinking hold, the sexes being separated; while

* Ezekiel, xxxvii. ver. 2, 3.

the men are kept in chains to prevent an insurrection. In this manner are they floated over turbulent seas, not certain what is to be their destiny, and generally fed during the passage with horse-beans and oil for their whole subsistence. But these sufferings are often alleviated with better food by the more humane: so far, that none or few of the cargo die during the passage, and the whole crew arrive healthy in the West Indies. I even remember one instance, where the captain, mate, and most of the sailors, having expired at sea, so that the remaining few could not work the ship without the negroes' assistance, yet these last, having been well treated, helped at last to run the vessel on shore, by which means they not only saved many lives, but tamely and even cheerfully allowed themselves to be fetched and sold to any person who would please to buy them. Having made these reflections, I shall now briefly proceed with the manner in which the slaves are disposed of.

No sooner is a Guinea ship arrived, than all the slaves are led upon dock, where they are refreshed with pure air, plantains, bananas, oranges, &c. and being properly cleaned, washed, and their hair shaved in different figures of stars, half-moons, &c. which they generally do the one to the other, (having no razors,) by the help of a broken bottle and without soap. After this operation, one part of them is sent ashore for sale, decorated with pieces of cotton to serve as fig-leaves, arm-bands, beads, &c. being all the captain's property; while the others spend the day in dancing, hallooing, and clapping hands on board the vessel.

Having sufficiently described their figures after landing, we now may suppose them walking along the water-side, and through the streets, where every planter picks out that number which he stands in need of; to supply those lost by death or desertion, and begins to make a bargain with the captain. Good negroes are generally valued at from fifty to a hundred pounds each. Amongst these, should a woman chance to be pregnant, her price is augmented accordingly, for which reason, I have known the captain of a Dutch Guinea vessel, who acknowledged himself to be the father, take advantage, with a brutality scarcely credited in the story of Inkle and Yarico, of doubling the value, by selling his own offspring to the best bidder; for which, however, he was highly censured by his companions.

The next circumstance that takes place before the bargain is struck, is to cause the negroes for sale, one after another, to mount on a hogshead or a table, where they are visited by a surgeon, who obliges them to make all the different gestures, with arms and legs, of a merry-andrew upon the stage, to prove their soundness or unsoundness; after which they are adopted by the buyer, or rejected, as he finds them fit for his purpose, or otherwise. If he keeps them, the money is paid down; and the new bought negroes are immediately branded on the breast or the thick part of the

shoulder, by a stamp made of silver, with the initial letters of the new master's name, as we mark furniture or any thing else to authenticate them properly. These hot letters, which are about the size of a six-pence, occasion not that pain which may be imagined, and the blisters being rubbed directly with a little fresh butter, are perfectly well in the space of two or three days. No sooner is this ceremony over and a new name given to the newly bought slave, than he or she is delivered to an old one of the same sex, and sent to the estate, where each is properly kept clean by his guardian, instructed and well fed, without working for the space of six weeks; during which period, from living skeletons, they become plump and fat, with a beautiful clean skin, till it is disfigured by the inhuman flogging of some rascally proprietor, or rather his overseer.

STEDMAN'S SURINAM.

SECTION CXLIII.

Wonderful Sagacity in Wild Bees.

I WAS one morning visited by a neighbouring gentleman, whom I conducted up my ladder to my apartment; but he had no sooner entered my aerial dwelling, than he leapt down from the top to the ground, roaring like a madman with agony and pain, after which he instantly plunged his head into the river; but looking up, I soon discovered the cause of his distress to be an enormous nest of wild bees, or *wassee-wassee*, in the thatch, directly above my head, as I stood within my door; when I immediately took to my heels as he had done, and ordered them to be demolished by my slaves without delay. A tar mop was now brought and the devastation just going to commence, when an old negro stepped up, and offered to receive any punishment I should decree, if ever one of these bees should sting *me in person*. "Massera," said he, "they would have stung you ere now had you been a stranger to them; but they being your tenants, that is, gradually allowed to build upon your premises, they assuredly know both you and your's, and will never hurt either you or them." I instantly assented to the proposition, and tying the old black man to the tree, ordered my boy Quaco to ascend the ladder quite naked, which he did, and was *not stung*; I then ventured to follow, and I declare, upon my honour, that even after shaking the nest, which made its inhabitants buzz about my ears, not a single bee attempted to sting me. I next released the old negro, and rewarded him with a gallon of rum and five shillings for the discovery.—This swarm of bees I since kept unhurt, as my bodyguards, and they have made many overseers take a desperate leap for my amusement, as I generally sent them up my ladder upon

some frivolous message, when I wished to punish them for injustice and cruelty, which was not seldom.

The above negro assured me, that on his master's estate was an ancient tree, in which had been lodged, ever since he could remember, a society of *birds*, and another of *bees*, who lived in the greatest harmony together; but should any strange birds come to disturb or feed upon the bees, they were instantly repulsed by their feathered allies, and if strange bees dared to venture near the birds nests, the native swarm attacked the invaders, and stung them to death: that his master and family had so much respect for the above association, that the tree was considered as sacred, and was not to be touched by an axe until it should yield to all-destroying time,

STEDMAN.

SECTION CXLIV.

Of the Original Inhabitants of the Brazils—Cochineal Insect.

THE original inhabitants of the Brazils, were found not to be reducible to a state of slavery, or even to the domestic habits of civilized society. Children of some of those Brazillians had been taken into Portuguese families, and uncommon pains bestowed upon their education, out of motives of speculative curiosity, as well as those of benevolence and humanity; but so intractable, it is said, their nature proved, that they constantly returned to their original habits of savage life, without retaining any of the principles which might restrain their passions, or caprices. These people, though poor, seldom offered themselves for hire, and were as seldom coveted by the Portuguese, excepting for rowing boats, in which they were remarkably expert. In their persons they generally were somewhat under the middle size, muscular, stout, and active, of a light brown complexion, black, strong, uncurling hair, with very little beard, and long dark eyes, which discovered no mark of imbecility of intellect: nor did the turn of their features convey any character of meanness or vulgarity; but, on the contrary, their looks and expression were intelligent and distinct. They seemed to find an irresistible charm in the enjoyment of boundless freedom; and nourishing, probably, an hereditary and implacable antipathy to the invaders of their country, they shun and withdraw from the considerable settlements of the Portuguese; but massacre individuals, without remorse, wherever they are found scattered or unprotected. Much of the coast between Rio and Bahia was still inhabited or frequented by them, which circumstance prevented any regular communication by land, between those two places.

The profit to the Portuguese at Rio, from the cochineal, is inconsiderable owing to an error in the preparation. Twice or thrice

a week, the slaves appropriated to this employment, go among the cactus plants, and pick off carefully, with a bamboo twig, shaped somewhat into the form of a pen, every full-grown insect, they can find, with many not yet arrived to their perfect state; the consequence of which is, that the plants are never half stocked with insects, many of the females being destroyed before they had deposited their young. The natives of Mexico pursue a method very different. As soon as the periodical rains are over, and the weather is warmer as well as dryer, they fix, on the prickles of the cactus leaves, small parcels of the finest moss, serving as nests to contain, each, ten or a dozen full-grown female insects. These in the course of a few days, bring forth an innumerable tribe of young, spreading themselves over the leaves and branches of the plant, till they become attached to those spots which they find most favourable for supplying nutritious juice; where, soon acquiring their full growth, they remain motionless, and then are gathered off for use; a sufficient number being always left for the production of new broods. The insects are soon converted into cochineal by a very simple process; but if, *in corporal sufferance, the poor beetle feels a pang as great as when a giant dies*, this process is not more simple than it is cruel. The insects which were collected in a wooden bowl, are thickly spread, from thence, upon a flat dish of earthen ware, and placed alive over a charcoal fire, where they are slowly roasted until the downy covering disappears, and the aqueous juices of the animal are totally evaporated. During this operation, the insects are constantly stirred about with a tin ladle, and sometimes, water is sprinkled upon them, to prevent absolute torrefaction, which would destroy the colour, and reduce the insect to a coal; but a little habit teaches when to remove them from the fire. They then appear like so many dark round reddish grains, and take the name of cochineal, preserving so little the original form of the insect, that this precious dye was long known and sought in Europe, before naturalists had determined whether it was an animal, vegetable, or mineral substance. The garden at Rio does not, annually, produce above thirty pounds weight of this commodity; though by proper treatment, from the same number of plants, ten times the quantity might be obtained. At Marica and Saquarima, both places contiguous to Cape Frio, are considerable plantations of the cactus, which are propagated easily from cuttings set into the earth during the cold and rainy season, though they afterwards thrive least where excluded from the sun. The insects breed and are collected in dry weather, from October until March. The preparation of cochineal is encouraged by the trade being laid open, which had formerly been a monopoly to the crown.

SIR G. STAUNTON.

SECTION CXLV.

Amusements of Paris.

IF the morning at Paris is devoted to business, the evening at least belongs to pleasure; over those hours she holds an undivided empire, but is worshipped at innumerable altars, and hailed by ever-varying rituals.

During the last winter, the amusements of twenty-four theatres, which were opened every night, were every night succeeded by public and private balls, in such numbers, that there were no less than two thousand ball-rooms inscribed on the registers of the police, which keeps its wakeful vigils over every sort of amusement, in all their gradations, from the bright blaze of waxen tapers which displays the charms of nymphs dressed *a la sauvage*, or *a la grec*, who grace the splendid, *bal de Richelieu*, to the oily lamp which lights up the seventh story, or the vaulted cellar, where the blind fidler's animating scrape, calls the sovereign people to the cotillion of wooden shoes.

These two thousand ball-rooms of the capital afford ample proof, that no revolution has taken place in the manners of the French, and that they are still a dancing nation. They have indeed of late, fully demonstrated to the world, that they are capable of greater things; and that when the energies of their souls are called forth, they can follow Buonaparte across the bridge of Lodi; but when their minds return to their natural position, every barrack has a room appropriated for dancing, and the heroes of Arcole, as well as the *muscadins* of Paris.

"All knit hand, and beat the ground,
"In a light fantastic round,"

The fêtes of the court, it is asserted by the few persons remaining in France, by whom they were frequented, were but tawdry splendour compared with the classical elegance which prevails at the fêtes of our republican contractors. As a specimen of these private balls, I shall trace a short sketch of a dance lately given by one of the furnishers of stores for fleets and armies, in his spacious hotel, where all the furniture, in compliance with the present fashion at Paris, is antique; where all that is not Greek is Roman; where stately silken beds, massy sophas, worked tapestry, and gilt ornaments, are thrown aside as rude Gothic magnificence, and every couch resembles that of Pericles, every chair that of Cicero; where every wall is finished in arabesque, like the baths of Titus, and every table upheld by Castors and Polluxes, is covered with Athenian busts and Etruscan vases; where that modern piece of furniture, a clock, is concealed beneath the classic bar of Phoebus, and the dancing hours; and every chimney-iron is supported by a

sphinx or a griffin. The dress of his female visitors was in perfect harmony with the furniture of his hotel; for although Parisian ladies are not suspected of any obstinate attachment to Grecian modes of government, they are most rigid partizans of Grecian modes of dress, adorned like the cotermporaries of Aspasia—the loose light drapery, the naked arm, the bare bosom, the sandalled feet, the circling zone, the golden chains, the twisting tresses, all display the most inflexible conformity to the laws of republican costume. The most fashionable hair-dresser of Paris, in order to accommodate himself to the classical taste of his fair customers, is provided with a variety of antique busts as models; and when he waits on a lady, inquires if she chooses to be dressed that day *a la Cleopatre, la Diane, or la Psyche?* Sometimes the changeful nymph is a vestal, sometimes a Venus; but the last rage has been the *Niobe*; of late, fat and lean, gay and grave, old and young, have been all *a la Niobe*; and the many-curled periwig, thrown aside by the fashionable class, now decorates the heads of petty shop-keepers.

The fair Grecians being determined not to injure the *contour* of fine forms by superfluous incumbrances, no fashionable lady at Paris wears any pockets, and the inconvenience of being without is obviated by sticking her fan in her belt, sliding in a flat purse of Morocco leather, only large enough to contain a few louis, at the side of her neck, and giving her snuff-box and her pocket handkerchief to the care of the gentleman who attends her, and to whom she applies for them whenever she has occasion.

For a short time during the winter, in defiance of frost and snow, the costume of a few reigning belles was not *a la greque*, but *a la sauvage*. To be dressed *a la sauvage*, was to have all that part of the frame which was not left uncovered clad in a light drapery of flesh colour. The boddice, under which no linen was worn, shifts being an article of dress long since rejected at Paris, both by the Greeks and the Savages,) was made of knitted silk, clinging exactly to the shape, which it perfectly displayed; the petticoat was on one side twisted up by a light festoon; and the feet, which were either bare or covered with a silk stocking of flesh-colour, so woven as to draw upon the toes like a glove upon the fingers, were decorated with diamonds. These gentle savages, however, found themselves so rudely treated whenever they appeared, by the sovereign multitude, that at length the fashions of Otaheite were thrown aside, and Greece remains the standing order of the day.

But to return to the contractor, and his ball—after several hours had passed in dancing cotillions, which the young women of Paris perform with a degree of perfection—a light nymphish grace unseen elsewhere—and after the waltz, which is now never forgotten at a Paris ball, had proved that the steady heads of *Niobe's* were not to be made giddy, the company were led to a supper fur-

nished with eastern magnificence, and decorated with attic taste. After supper the folding doors of the saloon were thrown open to a garden of considerable extent, beautifully illuminated with colored lamps, and its trees bending with lavish clusters of fruits of every season, and of every climate. formed of ice, while fountains poured forth streams of orgeat, lemonade, and *liqueurs*.

Those who have been too rapidly enriched by the revolution have endeavoured to hide the obscurity of their origin, by mimicking the tones of those who have titles and honors to regret, till aristocracy has descended so low, that it will soon perhaps be exploded like any other fashion, when taken up by the vulgar. Many of the fair wives of titled emigrants, or blooming widows of murdered nobles, who have made such second marriages, that we might well apostrophize them in the language of Hamlet:

"Such an act
"That blurs the grace and blush of modesty,
"Calls virtue hypocrite,
"Makes marriage vows
"As false as dicers' oaths."

These very ladies, who have taught their new-made liege-lords to ape their counter revolutionary follies, will at length be ashamed of their aristocracy, when they find how successfully they are rivalled in those sentiments by their milliners and mantua makers. A writer of a late political pamphlet has given an admirable reason why our Parisian belles will soon lay aside the tone of eternal lamentations for the overthrow of despotism: "Seven years," says he, "have already elapsed since the epocha of the revolution: seven years is a period of some length in the history of a youthful beauty, and a lady will soon not be able to regret the monarchy, under the penalty of passing for old." I believe every person who has studied the female heart, will agree with this writer, that this republic has a tolerable chance, upon this principle, of obtaining ere long many fair proselytes.

MISS WILLIAMS.

SECTION CXLVI.

Curious Account of the Troglodytes in Arabia.

A SMALL district in Arabia was once inhabited by a people descended from those Troglodytes, of whom ancient history informs us, that they resembled brutes rather than men; not indeed, in their outward form, but in their depraved dispositions and savage manners. It is true, they walked erect; they were not shagged with hair; their countenances too, and voice, were human; and they were not armed with either tusks or talons. Yet fierce-

ness and cruelty were predominant in their bosoms: they were strangers to justice and humanity.

A prince of foreign extraction once reigned over them, who entertained the ambition of subduing their barbarous natures; and, with this view, attempted to rule with severity. They conspired against him, put him to death, and extirpated his family.

Thus they were reduced to the necessity of erecting a new government. Innumerable and violent were the contests that ensued. At length, however, they chose a number of magistrates. But scarcely were these magistrates chosen, when they were massacred by this incorrigible generation.

Anarchy followed, and was embraced. Every individual declared loudly against subjection. Every one thought himself sufficient to take care of his own interest's; and why give himself any concern about another's?

"Why should I harass myself to death," said a Troglodyte, "for the benefit of those who care for me as little as I do for them? No; I will not do it. My solicitude shall be centered in myself. I will provide for my own necessities, and live as happy as I can. Let my neighbours follow my example; or, if it be their pleasure, let them starve, and be wretched."

It was seed time. Every one said, "I will prepare and sow just such a parcel of ground as shall yield sufficient for my own consumption. Superfluity will be needless; and I am determined to be at no needless pains."

The soil of this small territory was different in different places; in the uplands, dry and thirsty; in the valleys, rich and well watered. The drought of this year happened to be extreme: the consequence was, that, while the natives of the low grounds rioted in plenty, the mountains proved barren; their inhabitants were reduced to distress and famine; and many of them perished; for their brethren of the vallies refused to supply them.

The succeeding year was not less remarkable for heavy rains, which drowned and rotted the harvest of the low country, but rendered the high grounds uncommonly fertile. It was now the turn of the inhabitants of the vallies to implore assistance.—They did, and were denied in their turn.

One of the principal Troglodytes had a handsome wife: his neighbour fell in love with, and seized her; they contended, and fought, but, at last, agreed to refer the dispute to a certain Troglodyte, who had been wont to maintain some authority, so long as the republic subsisted. He absolutely refused to be the umpire. He would not even hear their arguments. "What is it to me," said he, "whose this woman is? I have my land to till; and am not in a humour to settle your affairs to the neglect of my own. I beg of you to leave me in quiet; and decide your quarrel as you can." The ravisher, who had strength on his side, swore he would quit his life sooner than his prize. The husband had nothing left but

to repine to no purpose at the injustice of his neighbour, and the unfriendliness of his judge. In his way home he met a beautiful young woman returning from the well. He had now no wife, and was pleased to supply his loss so soon and so agreeably: but it increased his satisfaction to find, that she was the wife of the very person who had refused to be his arbitrator.

Another Troglodyte was in possession of a piece of ground, which was very fertile, and which he cultivated with great industry. Two of his neighbours resolved to dispossess him. Accordingly, they drove him from his house, and agreed mutually to enjoy and defend their acquisition against any invader. They did so for some months; till one of them choosing to be sole master, killed his companion. But he did not long maintain his treacherous usurpation; and unable to defend himself singly against two other Troglodytes, who attacked him, he was obliged at once to surrender his possessions and his life.

It is recounted of another of this people, who was in distress for clothes, and almost naked, that he cheapened a parcel of wool. The merchant bethought himself: "It is true, the just price of my wool is but so much, enough to buy me two measures of corn; but I will not part with it under four times that sum; which is the value of eight measures." The buyer was not in a condition to dispute the demand. He must pay the money. "Now," says the seller, "I am able to provide myself with corn."—"What! are you in want of corn then?" says the buyer. "I have some to dispose of: you will, perhaps, be a little staggered at the price. You know corn is extremely dear on account of the famine. Give me back my money, and you shall have for it a single measure; not a grain more, were it to save you from starving."

A pestilential disease broke out, and ravaged this miserable country. Its progress was checked by the arrival of a foreign physician, who administered his medicine so skilfully, that whoever applied to him was recovered. When the disorder had disappeared, he went about soliciting his rewards; but none could he obtain from his ungrateful patients; and he was obliged to return into his own country, harassed with fatigue and chagrin. It was not long, however, before this malignant distemper made its second appearance, and exercised more cruel ravages. His assistance was then earnestly implored: instead of waiting his arrival, they sent to beseech and hasten it. "Go," said he, "miserable and ungrateful wretches; what would you be cured of? A more terrible, a more baneful poison than that which infects your bodies, preys upon your selfish, your cankered souls! Ye are unworthy longer to burthen the earth, void as ye are of humanity and justice. The gods have doomed you to swift perdition. Let them execute their righteous vengeance. It becomes not such as I am, to oppose it."

But diseases were not necessary to extirpate such a race. Their injustice was sufficient.

Two families, however, remained; two families, descended from ancestors, who, among such a people, might well pass for prodigies!—from two men who witnessed the workings of humanity, who were awake to the dictates of justice, who felt the charms of virtue. Separated alike from the universal depravity of their countrymen, and united in strict friendship by the mutual integrity of their hearts, and by that compassion each experienced for the general ruin he foresaw approaching; they lived together in a retired, but happy spot, which, remote from the scenes of injustice and oppression, seemed pleased to be cultivated by such hands, and yielded a cheerful abundance to their virtuous industry. They knew no differences, no strife or contention, but in the exertion of good offices. Their interests were the same; their labours and cares reciprocal. Their days flowed in an even tenor. All was friendship and tranquillity.

They loved their wives, and were tenderly beloved by them. Their sole solicitude was to inspire their children with the love of virtue; and to this point they paid an unceasing attention. They were continually setting before their eyes the miseries of their distracted country; and they never failed to inculcate this lesson, that the interest of individuals is involved in the interest of the public; that these interests cannot subsist at variance: "Public virtue," said they, "is private tranquillity: be just to another, and you are friendly to yourself."

Their pains were not mispent nor unrewarded. The children were virtuous as the parents; and begot a race virtuous as themselves. They married and multiplied: but their virtue, instead of degenerating, was confirmed by time: the more their numbers increased, the more examples they furnished to animate the succeeding generation.

Who can describe the happiness of this virtuous people? Could they be other than the favored of heaven? they, who were so delighted to discover the gods in their works and interpositions; and who constantly approached them with gratitude and veneration? Religion co-operated with nature to soften and polish their manners. Nature left but little unfinished. That little, religion completed.

They instituted festivals in honor of the gods. The feasts, upon these occasions, were frugal indeed, but crowned with cheerfulness and good humour; and the young people, of both sexes, were delighted to engage in the dance, though the music was simple and rustic. Sprightliness animated the happy band, and diffused over their countenances an inexpressible enchantment. The lover looked; the virgin blushed; the observant mother's heart exulted at the prospect of the blissful union. The father smiled; and his consent was not difficult to obtain.

The Troglodytes were wont to frequent the temples of their deities, and often preferred their petitions: but for what? They were

too happy to employ a thought on riches. If any one prayed for wealth, it was not for himself, but for his neighbour. No! that health might be restored to a sick parent; that harmony might be preserved among brothers; that a husband might continue to repose upon the tenderness of his wife; and that their children might never cease to honour them with duty and affection. These were the great blessings which inspired the devotion of a Troglodyte; for these they bowed with reverence at the altar. Did a virgin kneel, and offer up her tender heart,—the only boon she sighed for, was, “Let me be blest with the power to make one worthy man happy!”

In the evening, after the flocks were gathered into the folds, and the tired ox was released from his yoke, it was their custom to assemble in parties, and to close the day with a frugal repast, and a festive or moral song. They recounted, in these compositions, the injustice and calamities of the original Troglodytes: they celebrated the rise of the new succession; their happiness and virtue: they resounded the praises of the immortals. “How august their presence! How benign to grant assistance to those who implore it! How condescending to honour with their approbation, those who are solicitous to obtain it! But how terrible their displeasure! How inevitable their vengeance!” They descanted on the delights of a country life; a life of innocence and tranquillity. Thus were they wont to pass their evenings, till they retired to rest, and sunk into slumber, which they had neither cares nor passions to prevent or interrupt.

Nor, indeed, was there aught to excite their cares. Nature was as bountiful, as their wishes were moderate; and in this blessed region penury and avarice were alike unknown. They frequently interchanged presents; and he that had an opportunity of obliging another, was sure to be accounted a fortunate man. They lived like one family: their flocks fed in common, and were so blended, that it was difficult for any one to know his own property; and this was a matter too, of so much indifference, that hardly any one ever cared to be at the trouble of it.

Who could be weary of recounting instances of their virtue? A Troglodyte said one day, “My father intends to-morrow to labor in his field. He shall be disappointed: for I will rise two hours before him; and when he goes to set about his work, he shall find it finished to his hand.”

“My sister,” said another, “seems to cherish an inclination for such a one, who is of our kindred. She endeavors to conceal it, but in vain. I will speak for her to my father; and he will bring about the match.”

A third was told that a band of robbers had carried off his flock. “I am sorry for it,” said he; there was a milk-white kid, which I had destined as an offering to the gods.”

Another was heard to say, “I must go to the temple, and pay my thanksgivings for the recovery of my brother. If he had died,

what a brother had I lost! And my father! how would his hoary head have supported the stroke? He must have sunk with sorrow into the grave."

"I am determined," said one, to plant a couple of trees at the edge of my father's ground. The poor people who labour in the adjacent field are every day exposed to the heat of the sun; and it is a pity but that they should have a shelter, to which they may retire for refreshment."

In an assembly of Troglodytes, an old man spoke with severity of a young one, whom he suspected of having committed a crime. "We cannot," said his young companions, "persuade ourselves that he is guilty: but if he be, let him feel the misfortune to die the last of his family."

A Troglodyte heard that his house had been pillaged by strangers, and entirely stripped of its furniture. "I must be angry with them," said he, "for their injustice, otherwise I should wish them well with their acquisition; and that they may enjoy it longer and with more satisfaction than I have done."

Such was the virtue, such the happiness of the Troglodytes. But their happiness could not escape the envy, nor their virtue screen them from the violence of the people of some neighbouring districts, who assembled, and determined, under some false pretence to rob them of their cattle. The Troglodytes heard of their resolution; and immediately despatched ambassadors, who addressed them in this manner:

"What have the Troglodytes done to excite your enmity? Have they carried off your wives? Have they driven away your flocks or your herds? Have they laid waste your country? We are incapable of committing such crimes: we reverence the gods. What then do you want of us? Is it wool for your clothing? milk for your flocks? or do you stand in need of the fruits of the earth? Lay down your arms, and come among us like friends. Your wants shall be cheerfully and amply supplied. But if you attempt to supply yourselves by hostilities, we swear by the immortal gods! by whatever is great and sacred! we will not be the tame spectators of such outrages: we will repel force by force; we shall look upon you as a savage and brutal people; and destroy you as we should wolves and tigers."

This remonstrance was treated with contempt: it could not divert the barbarians from attacking an inoffensive people; who, they thought, trusted to their innocence alone for their defence.

But they were mistaken. The Troglodytes stood ready to receive them, animated by the most heroic courage; undaunted at the numbers of their enemies, but astonished at their iniquity. They had placed their wives and children in the midst of them. They were resolved to perish to a man. No one thought of flight or safety; or felt any concern upon his own account. Each one devoted himself for another. The son was eager to shed his

blood for his father. The husband offered himself up a joyful victim for his wife and children. Gladly would the brother surrender his life for his brothers. Not a man but what was fired with the enthusiasm of a patriot. To die for his country, for the Troglodyte people, was, in the eyes of every man, glorious and desirable. If any one fell, his place was instantly supplied; and his successor, far from being dispirited, was inflamed with additional courage to revenge the death of his companion.

What could withstand such a band of heroes? Their barbarous enemies could not. Injustice was no match for such virtue. The dastardly robbers gave way. They who had not been ashamed to attack unjustly, were not ashamed to betake themselves to flight; unable to resist the bravery of the Troglodytes, yet unaffected by the generous principle which inspired it!

In process of time, when the Troglodytes became numerous, they were seized with the inclination to choose a king. They were unanimous in the opinion, that the crown should be given to some one who was distinguished for his regard to justice. They were alike unanimous in their choice. An old man, full of days and of honour, venerable in his aspect and character, was the person who occurred to every one's thoughts. But he had refused to assist at their deliberations: he sat pensive at home, and oppressed with grief.

Deputies were sent to inform him of his election. "Alas," said he, "could the Troglodytes find no one more worthy of their choice? Am I, of all men, deserving to be deemed the most just and virtuous among so just and virtuous a people? God forbid it should be truth! or that I should cherish so vain and injurious a thought! But if you are determined to force the crown upon me—I must receive it; but I shall receive it with the heart piercing regret, to think, that I have lived to see my gallant countrymen, to see the Troglodytes, part with their freedom." Here the tears trickled down his cheeks. "Miserable man that I am! could I have ever thought to see this day?" He proceeded with a firmer tone, and a look of severity: "I guess too well what has incited you to this determination. Your virtue grows a burthen. You are impatient to be delivered from its bondage. You are aware, that in the state in which you have hitherto lived, it is absolutely necessary; that you cannot subsist without it; that without it, you must fall into the calamities and desolation of your unfortunate ancestors. But you wish to be rescued from this danger at an easier rate; by subjection to a prince, instead of subjection to virtue; by obedience to laws less restrictive than the customs and manners you have hitherto been wont to observe. Ambition, riches, and pleasure, begin to have charms for you; and you long to be placed in a situation in which you may court these vain delusions; in which you may aspire to be great; may pursue riches; or indulge in luxury: in which you may lay aside the solicitude

after virtue, provided you are cautious to avoid open and dangerous crimes." Here the tears burst forth afresh, and streamed in great abundance. He paused for a moment, "And what," resumed he, "What is the nature of the office you impose upon me? To command? Whom or what shall I command? Am I to command a Troglodyte to be virtuous? What can I command him, which his own disposition would not first suggest, and more powerfully prompt him to do! Alas, my friends! I am almost arrived at the end of my journey, fatigued and spent. My time among you can be but short. I shall soon retire from this scene; soon return to your brave fathers, those venerable, those sacred men! How will they be grieved to hear of their degenerate offspring! How shall I tell them, that their sons can stoop to aught but virtue?"

MONTESQUIEU.

SECTION CXLVII.

Elephants trained for War, and killed for Food in Cochin China.—Milk not used as Food.—Mountain Rice.—Manners and Customs of the Cochin-Chinese.

THE Cochin-chinese soldiery were generally armed, besides sabres, with pikes of vast length, ornamented with tassels of hair, dyed red; which colour, no subject, except in the service, or by the order of the sovereign, was allowed to use in dress or equipage. The ambassador's guard which attended his excellency on shore, besides firing a salute in honor of the day, went through several military evolutions, to the admiration not only of the surrounding multitude, but of the native troops.

Notwithstanding the decrease of population throughout the country, in the course of a long civil war, the number of men in arms was said to be still considerable. At Hue-foo, the capital of the kingdom, about forty miles to the northward of Turou, thirty thousand men were reported to be kept in garrison, and regularly exercised with muskets and match-locks every day. Their generals relied much also upon the use of elephants trained for war. With this view, figures of soldiers are placed in ranks before the war elephants, who are taught to attack them with great fury, seizing them with their trunks, tossing some of them in the air, and trampling others under their feet. The elephant, however, like most other animals who subsist entirely on vegetable food, is naturally gentle, except where pains are taken to train them to acts of violence, or when provoked by great personal injury. The keeper of this huge animal is generally a boy, who rides upon his neck and governs him with ease; and the nice touch and contractile power of the lips of his flexile proboscis, render it, in some instances, equal to the human fingers in adroitness.

Cochin-china is among the few places where elephants serve for food. They were considered as a perfect dainty there. When the king, or any of his viceroys in the provinces, has one of these animals slaughtered for his table, pieces of it are distributed about to persons of rank, as gratifying marks of favour. Buffaloe is preferred to other beef. Milk is not used for food; nor is milking any animal customary in the country. Yet the people have been driven to dreadful shifts for any kind of sustenance, during the famine which the destroying armies of contending tyrants had frequently occasioned; and human flesh is said to have been, sometimes sold in the open market of the capital.

Of rice, which is the most general object of cultivation, besides that species which requires to be sown in lands that are afterwards inundated, there is another known in Cochin-china, called sometimes mountain rice, which thrives in light, dry soils, mostly on the sides of hills, and opened by the spade, nor does it require more moisture than the usual rains and dews supply, neither of which is frequent at the season of its vegetation. Rice is of still more importance to this people here, than bread is to Europeans, as the former require, with that grain, a very trifling relish of spices, oil, or animal food. Their principal indulgence is in spirituous liquors, tobacco, areca-nut, and betel leaf: of the two last articles, mixed with a little paste of lime and water, they are extravagantly fond. These ingredients are obtained at easy rates, being produced upon the spot. Persons of both sexes, and of all ranks, chew the areca-nut with betel, and smoke tobacco. A silken bag, suspended from the girdle, containing those ingredients in separate divisions, constitute a necessary part of dress. Every man who can afford it, is attended by a servant, whose office is to follow his master with his apparatus for smoking. The gentleman carries only a small case or purse, for his areca-nut and betel, generally slung over his shoulder with an ornamented ribband hanging down to his waist.

The custom of smoking, to which the men are more addicted than the women, affords a sort of occupation that prevents the irksomeness of total inaction, without requiring exertion or occasioning fatigue. It is, therefore, often preferred to more useful, but laborious employment; and, except occasional efforts, made under particular circumstances, indolence was prevalent among the men; while the women were assiduously employed in domestic occupations, or in the labours of agriculture. In towns they served frequently as agents or brokers to merchants from foreign countries, living with them at the same time as their concubines; and, in both respects, they were remarkable for their fidelity. Concubinage was supposed to be no dishonour; and, in this instance, there seemed to be less difference in the morals of the two sexes than in Europe. The exterior difference between the sexes, appeared also less glaring; for the dresses of both were nearly of the same form. They consisted of loose robes, with small collars round

the neck, and folding over the breast with long sleeves, covering the hands. People of rank, especially the ladies, wore several of these gowns, one over the other; the undermost reached the ground; the succeeding ones were each shorter than that immediately under it. They were often of different colours, the display of which made a gaudy appearance as the wearer walked along. Linen was not known amongst them. They had, next the skin, vests and trowsers of slight silk or cotton. Turbans were frequently worn by the men; and hats, sometimes by the women, but never caps. The most richly dressed of both sexes, used no shoes.

If a solid settlement in Cochin-china, were to be productive of advantage to any European nation, it must particularly be so to Great Britain; because, besides the opening it would make for the sale of its own manufactures among the people of the country, the British possessions in Hindostan, would be sure of a very considerable demand from thence for their productions.

SIR G. STAUNTON.

SECTION CXLVIII.

Vineyards and Wine of Tokay in Hungary.

FROM the situation of this town, on a rich soil, and at the junction of two considerable rivers, one would expect to find it great and opulent: why it is not, I do not know. It is but a little paltry town, though it certainly has a fine situation. The inn was so bad, that the director of the Royal Salt Magazine, to whom I had a letter of introduction, would not suffer me to stay there, but brought me to his own house, where I remained, and was hospitably entertained during my stay here.

Tokay, not unlike a great part of mankind, derives fame from the merits of others. It produces only a small part of the excellent wine that bears its name; but it has had the good fortune of giving it to a hilly district extending twenty or thirty miles northward: in breadth it is much less considerable.

The vines, when first planted, are cut down at a knot, to within a span of the soil, and the superfluous young shoots are cut off every spring at the same place: by this means, a head is formed, which increases yearly; sometimes they are very large, but the best size, is that of a child's head. When the wines have repaid by their fruit the industrious labourer for his trouble, which is late in autumn, the stumps are covered an inch or two thick with soil, and then each represents a mole-hill. Often, it is said, the husbandman is seen following his gatherers occupied in his work, lest early frost or snow should prevent its being done; sometimes even the branches, if designed for layers, are covered. Some vine-

dressers take out the sticks and lay them in bundles, others leave them standing. As soon as the winter is over, and the weather begins to grow milder, which is about the middle of March, and often at the beginning, the stumps are again uncovered, and the soil about them turned up: this labour is followed by the dressing, which is generally done as soon as the season will permit; that is, at the end of March, or at the beginning of April.

Though in warm seasons the earliest grapes are ripe in the middle of August, it is the latter end of September before the greater part are eatable; and as the grapes for pressing must be fully ripe, the vintage is delayed as long as possible; generally to the feast of St. Simon and St. Jude, which is the twenty-eighth of October. As soon as the grapes begin to grow ripe, guards are placed in the vineyards, not only to prevent the grapes from being stolen, but to drive the birds away from them.

At last the season of rejoicing comes, the vintage. In every country this is a time of mirth and gaiety; but particularly so about Tokay. Many of the great nobility, though they have no estate here, and live in distant parts of Hungary, have a vineyard here, and business as well as pleasure brings many of them at this season; and the dealers in this article, come likewise to make their contracts, and the friends of all concerned, from a tacit invitation, come to join in the general festivity; the vintage is preceded by fairs, so that, during this season, all is life and bustle.

The season for gathering being come, young and old, with merry hearts and active hands, repair to the vineyards, and ease the vines of their precious loads. The spoil being carried home, the grapes are trodden, and the juice is taken out, and then the remaining juice is pressed out from the skins and stalks: both are commonly put together in tubs, no difference being generally made between the juice trodden out and that pressed out. The mixture being made, it is strongly stirred together. By this operation, the seeds are separated from the flesh of the grapes, and come to the top, and are taken out with a net or sieve: thus it remains in the same vessel, covered over for a couple of days, till fermentation begins; and this is suffered to continue about three days, according to the weather. If the fermentation is continued too long, the wine receives from the skins a disagreeable brown colour, and forms a deal of yeast and sediment in the cask. Nothing now remains to be done, but to pour this liquor through a cloth or sieve into the barrels in which it is to be kept.

The best wine does not long remain in the place of its growth: a great part of it is soon sent into the cellars of the nobility in other parts of Hungary; and the greatest quantity is to be found in the counties of Zyps and Liplau in the north, from whence it is sent into Poland. The Polish Magnates are the best customers, particularly for the *Ausbruche*, which is the dearest European wine that is: here, in the country, a bottle of the best is valued

always at about a ducat, that is near half a guinea. I dined once at the coffee-house at Pest with a few friends: we had only a plain dinner, for which we paid but a moderate price; besides common wine we had some Tokay: when the waiter came to be paid, he asked each how many glasses he had drank of it, and then added twenty creutzers, (about eight-pence,) for each glass to the scot of every drinker of Tokay. Tokay is no doubt a fine wine, but I think no ways adequate to its price: there are few of my countrymen, except on account of its scarceness, would not prefer to it good claret or burgundy, which do not cost above one-fourth of the price. Some of the sweetish Spanish wines, begging its pardon, are in my opinion equally good; and unless it be very cold, it is too sweet for an Englishman's palate; but, as I have often said, *de gustibus non est disputandum*; and I hope my good Hungarian friends will pardon my want of judgment, though I know how much they are prepossessed in favour of their *cara patria* and its dear produce.—But happy are the people who are thus proud of their country, and who think their territory an earthly paradise, and their government a model of perfection; yes, and happy is the pair, who find in each other every charm and every virtue; and the parents who see in their children every juvenile merit; and the children who look up to their parents as their guardian angels. Without these instinctive attachments, patriotism, connubial love, parental kindness, and filial affection, would hang by a very slender thread, and the smallest breath of jarring interests would overrun public and private felicity.

DR. TOWNSON.

SECTION CXLIX.

Cicero's Villa at Pompeii.

AT a little distance from Pompeii, there is a country house, the whole plan of which is not visible. It appears to have belonged to some man of note: we flattered ourselves with the pleasing idea, that this was the villa which Cicero had at Pompeii: his *Pompeianum*.

This country seat, like the houses of the town, inclosed a court; the portico of which had an angular roof, that connected it with the flat roofs of the whole building; by which they together formed a covered way. These pillars were likewise covered with white plaster above, and with red below. We met with lovely little pictures in the chambers, in the taste of those that I have described. There was a very pleasant figure, in a private chamber, of a woman with the prow of a ship in her right hand, and a *cornucopia* in her left. The *cornucopia*, no doubt, signified the prolific power of the country; but what the meaning of the prow of

the ship was, is not so easy to discover. The image of *Stercutitus*, the god of manure, for even manure had its god, could certainly not have been so lovely.

Some of the apartments were considerably large; at least when compared to the small chambers of the houses in the town. The habitation of the *villicus*, or steward, was near the house of the master. In this house, Swinburne, a traveller of credibility and observation, found some glass in a window.* The long contested question, whether the use of glass windows was, or was not known to the ancients, has been decided in their favour.

This house is situated on the side of a hill, and has three stories on the side toward the garden, built over the kitchen, and the appertaining apartments: you step into the court from the second story. The garden is not large; and in this small place there was a little square pond, in the middle of which a fountain rose. There was likewise a garden-house, the pillars of which are still standing. After a lapse of seventeen hundred years, this garden once again is cultivated. We found many double gilliflowers in it, and peach trees in bloom. There is a person that lives in the house of the *villicus*, who is probably an overseer of the workmen. Under three sides of the garden wall, a handsome broad cellar runs; in which are several large *amphoræ*, or earthen vessels. Nine bodies were found in this cellar. It is probable, that men, in the confusion and anguish of their minds, ran here to protect themselves when the shower of hot ashes began. The body of a man was found in the house who had a purse of money in his hand.

Were we but acquainted with the condition of the owner of this villa, we might then better compare the manner of living among the ancients with our own, than we possibly can as it is. Most of the houses, in the two streets of the town, that have been uncovered, appear to have belonged to artisans: as such, they are not bad. In one house, several books and surgical instruments were found. It belonged, no doubt, to a physician, and is better built than the others. Still, however, it appears, that the houses of the ancients possessed fewer conveniences than those of the moderns. I ascribe this difference to the mildness of the climate of the south; and to the manner of living among the Greeks and Romans, who never saw company except at their meals.

The mind is impressed with very peculiar feelings, on wandering through these dwellings of times of yore. The recollection of their antiquity, and of the fearful accidents of nature by which three towns were destroyed, associates itself with the shades of

* The words of Swinburne are—"In the window of a bed-chamber, some pieces of glass are still remaining."

seventeen centuries: shades which, over the buried habitations of their forefathers, wander for a moment, and then vanish.

Child of a day! What art thou, man?
 A dream of shadows Nothing more:
 Unless the gods impart a ray
 That gives thee light, and gives thee life.

COUNT STOLBERG.

SECTION CL.

Schlosser the Philosopher—Kobreuter the Botanist.

THE very day we came to Carlsruhe, we hurried to the house of Schlosser. The benevolence of his writings had long excited an ardent wish in me to meet him once again. The more original, the more animated a man's works are, the more clear and the more profound are his thoughts; and the more strong and flowing his sensations, the more certain we may be that the man is more excellent than his writings. But whoever is of a secondary order, either in poetry or philosophy, exhausts himself on paper.

You will easily imagine the joy I have felt, at meeting both Schlosser and the poet Jacobi; with whom I have earnestly longed to be acquainted these twenty years. Schlosser is a professor at Friburg, in Brisgau; and comes here during the vacation. Alike as these men are in their ardent love of the truth and the beautiful, yet in their pursuits they are very different.—The liberal, dispassionate philosopher, who with the torch of truth expels the darkness of the sophist: who finds him in his most hidden recesses, drags him to light, and with attic irony exposes his absurdities; the undaunted man who dares perform the duties of a citizen, and cut the Gordian knot which the added ignorance of ages has rendered all but impenetrable; this man, and the feeling and tender poet, who, from early youth, has wooed the muse, free, friendly, and sportive, in her inspiration, can neither of them be known without creating the most lively and the most ardent emotions of sympathy, of reverence, and of love. It is a general and a sacred law of nature, which binds the strong to the weak; the daring to the lovely. Is it not this law to which the human race is indebted for its social ties, and best enjoyments? I consider the friendship of men like these, as the most blooming of the flowers with which the hand of God, and not scantily, has interwoven the garland of life.

THE END.



Adams: The Flowers of
Celebrated Travellers 1796

Received: Bound in full
brown sheep; covers detached;
sewing deteriorated.

Treatment: Disassembled,
signatures guarded, resewn,
with new endsheets. Equal
parts methyl cellulose and
Jade 405 adhesive mixture
used against textblock.

The BookBinder 1982

